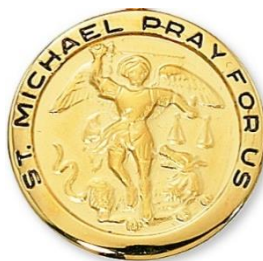


# The Alpha and Omega of Creation

## Teachings from Heaven



### Volume 9: The Apocalypse and Beyond



Preserved and presented by  
Samuel Ronci

# The Alpha and Omega of Creation

## Teachings from Heaven

Volume 1: The Secrets of Creation

Volume 2: The Soul and Life of Adam

Volume 3: The Childhood of Jesus

Volume 4: The Public Life and Passion of Jesus Christ

Volume 5: Holy Spirit & End Time Vineyard Workers

Volume 6: The Church of Christ

Volume 7: God Corrects Misguided Teachings and Errors

Volume 8: End Time Prophecies

Volume 9: The Apocalypse and Beyond

Volume 10: The Spiritual Journey of the Soul

Volume 11: The Last Seven Years of Earth

Volume 12: Advanced Teachings from Heaven

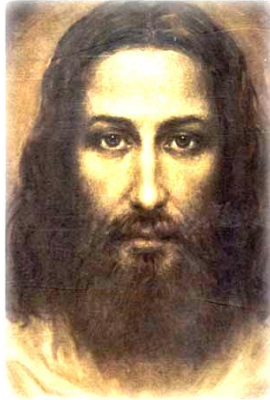
For more details, visit:

[www.alphaandomegaofcreation.org](http://www.alphaandomegaofcreation.org)

and download all Books - free.

Last update 9/30/2024

## The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series



The **ALPHA**  
And the **OMEGA**  
The **BEGINNING**  
And the **END**

The **FIRSTBORN**  
Over  
all of **CREATION**

**The Alpha and Omega of Creation Series:** reveals the journey of the soul from the beginning of creation to its end where God the Father reveals, in great detail, His Divine plan of salvation that leads the soul back to God.

1. **Vol\_1\_Secrets of Creation:** Reveals the Mysteries of the Primordial God, God's Only Begotten Son, The Secret of Creation, The World of Thought, Life of Spirits and Cosmic Life, Can Man See God? Mystery of the Holy Trinity, What are Angel? The Real Original Sin, The Cause and Origin of Creation, My Father's House, Stars a Dwelling Place for Souls, God Creates Man. . .
2. **Vol\_2\_The Soul and Life of Adam:** Immortality of the Soul, Relationship between Body, Soul and Spirit, What is Man? The Purpose and Reason of Earthly Life, Pre-Adamites, The Creation of Other Human Beings, The Descendants of Adam, Death Enters the World, Where do Prehistoric Animals Come From? How did the Black Race Begin? Adam and Cains Experiments with Genetic Manipulation, Cain's Curse and Fight, The Real Consequences of Original Sin, Man Begins Again and much more. . .
3. **Vol\_3\_The Childhood of Jesus:** The Messianic Cycle Begins, The Immaculate Conception of Mary, Mary is betrothed to Joseph, God enters the world in the visible image of Jesus, The Star of Bethlehem, The Three Wise Men, Herod's Plot to Kill Jesus, The Family Flees to Egypt, The Childhood of Jesus, The Miracle Work of Jesus, Jesus journey to the Temple, Jesus is Examined in the Temple, Jesus three days in the temple, The Arrival of Joseph and Mary in the Temple, The Death of St Joseph. . .
4. **Vol\_4\_The Public Life and Passion of Jesus Christ:** Gospel verses explained through the Sermons of Jesus Christ, The Transfiguration of Christ, The Spiritual Significance of the Glorification of Christ, Who is to be the Christ? The Earth as an Altar, Farewell to the Mother, The Passover Supper, The Washing of the Feet, The Parable of the Last Supper and the Bread of Life, Jesus' Victory over Death, The Descent of the Holy Spirit. And, The Passion

of Christ, Jesus Descended into the Abyss, The Resurrection and Eternal Life, The Ascension of Jesus, The Coming of the Holy Spirit...

5. **Vol\_5\_The Holy Spirit and End Time Vineyard Workers:** Conditions and Prerequisites for the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit, The Workings of the Spirit, When the Holy Spirit is Present, Gifts of the Spirit, Workings of the Spirit, Wrong Interpretation of the Scriptures, Prerequisites for Hearing God's Voice, Dialogue with the Father, God's Appointed Servants, Laborers for God's Kingdom, Task to Spread the Truth, The Church of Christ. . .
6. **Vol\_6\_The Church of Christ:** The Vision of St Stephan, Martyrdom of the Apostles, History of the Ancient Church, Christians of the First Century, The Church of Christ in its Beginning, The Church Becomes an Institution, The Baptism of Jesus, A Great Truth about Salvation, Prophecies of the Blessed Mother, Satan Attacks the Church, The Second Vatican Council and the Fate of the Roman Catholic Church.
7. **Vol\_7\_God Corrects Misguided Teachings and Errors:** Doubting God's Existence, Wrong Images of God, Questioning God's Perfection, False Doctrine about the Trinity, Wrong Interpretations of the Bible, Elimination of a Near End, Distorted Divine Word, Doubting God's Revelations, Wrong Concept of Church, Infallibility of the Head of the Church, Sacraments – Wrong Interpretation of Jesus' Words, Mans Lack of Spiritual Knowledge. .
8. **Vol\_8\_End Time Prophecies:** Our Lady Speaks about 5 Signs, Secularism, Rationalism, Sin Causes War, Battle Between Heaven and Hell, They Will Desecrate the Church, The Stars Will Fall from the Sky, A Generation Without God, Mary's Tears of Blood, St Malachy the 112 Pope, Earths Time, Signs of the Great Tribulation, Climate Change, The World will Crash Down in the End. . .
9. **Vol\_9\_ The Apocalypse and Beyond:** Satan's Century, Progress of Man, Science / Knowledge, Satan Splits and Divides, UFO's, The Nature and Purpose of the Moon, NASA's Project Blue Beam, Space Travel, Inhabitants of Other Worlds, The Huge Red Dragon, The Woman Clothed With The Sun, The Keys that Open the Abyss, WW III, The Earth is Changing, The Fall of Babylon, The Holy Remnant, the New Banishment the New Earth, The Cosmic Man and Beyond. . .
10. **Vol\_10\_The Spiritual Journey of the Soul:** Every Soul is an Original Spirit, The Souls Process of Pre-Development, Composition of the Soul, Spiritual Rebirth, The Path of Return to God, Overcoming Matter, Immortality of the Soul, The Death Phenomenon, The Souls Fate in the Beyond, Sequence of Events when the Soul Leaves the Body, Beyond the Threshold, Entering the Kingdom of Light.
11. **Vol\_11\_The Last Seven Years of Earth:** The Journey of the Primordial God to the Man God, The Last Seven Years of Earth, The Three Days of Darkness, The Rapture Explained, The Cult World of Freemasonry. The Keys of Peter. . .

**12. Vol. 12\_Advanced Teaching from Heaven:** Knock and the Door Shall be Opened, Secrets of Life, The Spiritual Sun, The Kingdom of Darkness and Unbelief, A Visit to the Carmelites, The Seven Words of Christ on the Cross .

**"Lord, I place my hands upon Your Word. I ask you to imprint Your Word upon my heart and give me the wisdom to understand it and the grace to live it. Take my life Lord this day and every day of my life. Lead me in the path of light and righteousness so that I may be with You now and forever, Amen."** Ref: Christina

Gallagher Aug 2016

## **In Honor of the Holy Spirit**

May the Holy Spirit descend upon you and fill you with love and wisdom, as you journey through space and time, to discover the wonders of creation as the Father reveals His Divine Plan for mankind. May the Magnificat of the Blessed Mother's "yes" be your "yes" as you open your heart and mind to receive knowledge, truth, and understanding that only the Holy Spirit can give.



**"When the Paraclete comes, the Spirit of truth who comes from the Father – and whom I Myself will send from the Father – He will bear witness on My behalf. He will guide you to all truth."**

(John 15, 26-27; 16:13)

## **The Spirit of Truth Prayer**

Holy Spirit baptize me with the fire of your love. I have surrendered to you the best of my ability, and now I want to activate Your Spirit of Love within me. I need Your power in my life. Please fill me now. I believe that as I yield and ask, You will release Your strength, wisdom, healing, and love to meet the needs of the hour. Work in me in a powerful way. I want every purpose God has for my life to be fulfilled, and I need you, mighty Spirit of God, to bring that purpose to fulfillment. Release Your Spirit within me, Amen.

**They shall all be taught by God**

John 6:41-51

## Acknowledgement

Very special thanks for the works of all those that were quoted in this book, and for the dedication and support of those that helped make these books possible.

In Matthew's Gospel, Matthew starts out by defining the Genealogy of Jesus. It took 42 generations of people to prepare the way for the coming of the Lord. Some had a big part to play and others had a smaller part, all of which were necessary. It's when you put all these works together that the tapestry of God's plan for mankind can be seen more clearly. Are we in fact preparing the way for the return of Jesus in Glory?



Come, Holy Spirit, fill the hearts of Thy faithful and enkindle in them the fire of Thy love. Send forth Thy Spirit and they shall be created, and Thou shall renew the face of the earth. O God, who didst instruct the hearts of the faithful by the light of the Holy Spirit, grant us in the same Spirit to be truly wise, and ever to rejoice in His consolation through Christ our Lord. Amen.

**The Holy Spirit is alive in everyone, and He guides and directs us along our earthly journey. Pray to the Holy Spirit on a daily basis.**

# The Teachings of Jesus

## Become an Apostle of Truth

Truth only comes from God and before the world can come to an end, as we know it, the truth must be revealed. How will this be done? The Lord will accomplish this by using his prophets; the same way He used the prophets in the Old Testament which also contains the Book of the Prophets.

This work presents the teachings that were given, by the Lord, to the prophets of our time that are located throughout the world. When these teachings are brought together, they present a clear picture of the events that will lead us to the return of Jesus in Glory and the end of a period of salvation.

Jesus is speaking: "All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear."

Ref: MDM message Jan 24, 2014

**The 'final picture' has been assembled and presented in the twelve volumes of the Alpha and Omega of Creation Series**



**Become an Apostle of truth by passing on the Lord's teachings to family and friends. The Lord has revealed the past, the present and the future. You can't even begin to comprehend His love for you unless you understand the very beginning, only then will you understand who you really are and how great is His love for you.**

## A Raging Storm

MV ET:41

Jesus is speaking: "Rise, Oh Christians. One day, to Jesus, who was sleeping, He was shouted to, 'Awaken, oh Master, we are perishing.' However, now, it is God who is shouting to you, 'Awaken, oh Christians, because if you do not awaken, you will perish. The storm is above you.' To old Israel, it was said, 'To your tents, oh Israel' in order to gather them together to defend the religion and the homeland. To you I shout, 'To your tabernacles, oh Christian people. To your faith! To your Lord Jesus Christ! To the Victor [Blessed Virgin] who conquers. Satan! Rise! Rekindle the lamp and the fire of faith and charity, and strip off the overly carnal garments which make you dull and lazy and re-clothe yourselves in righteousness.'



You, you only must save yourself. Your victory is in your will. God observes you, but He no longer saves you through His own will. He has done so, many times, and you have turned the victory of salvation into a step-in order to descend into darkness, into the cold, into vice. I said it at the beginning of this work. You have either: laughed, derided, or cursed the little voice who repeated my words to you. However, many, because they were divine, have already been fulfilled.

Do not laugh, do not deride, do not curse these [words]. Receive them. Defend them yourselves, your families, your peace, your well-being, by defending the divine Idea, the Church, and Faith. Satan and his servants seek to strike at the Idea of Church and Faith, that is, the heart, the blood, and the breath which maintains your life, alive. Sorrowful, yes; demanding, yes. But if Satan were to triumph in a world without God, three times woe to you all.

You do not know! I do not lift the veil upon that horror that is already in action, and which is closing its ranks in order to launch the attack. I point out Heaven to you: God; I point out the heart of Christianity to you: My Church; I point out My Word - Truth to you. Defend them so that they may be defended. And meditate well upon my words."



# Table of Contents



## Table of Contents

<b>THE ALPHA AND OMEGA OF CREATION SERIES .....</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>IN HONOR OF THE HOLY SPIRIT.....</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>ACKNOWLEDGEMENT .....</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>BECOME AN APOSTLE OF TRUTH .....</b>	<b>7</b>
A RAGING STORM .....	8
<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS.....</b>	<b>9</b>
ELUCIDATION OF THE GOSPELS THROUGH NEW REVELATIONS .....	17
GOD THE FATHER SPEAKS ABOUT PRIVATE REVELATION .....	19
EXPLANATION OF GOD’S REMARKABLE GIFT OF GRACE.....	21
<b>INTRODUCTION .....</b>	<b>25</b>
CALM BEFORE THE STORM – ILLUSION OF PEACE .....	25
<i>The Phase of Disasters on the Apocalyptic Seale.....</i>	<i>26</i>
<b>CHAPTER 1: KNOWLEDGE – SATAN’S CENTURY .....</b>	<b>31</b>
THE FLOOD - LAST DAYS - WORLDLY PROGRESS AND KNOWLEDGE.....	32
KNOWLEDGE - ADAM VS. MAN OF TODAY .....	33
THE SONS OF GOD .....	34
PROGRESS OF MAN .....	35
INNOVATION AND MODERNISM.....	39
OVERCOMING MATTER - SPIRITUAL KINGDOM .....	39
KNOWLEDGE/PROGRESS .....	40
EARTHLY KNOWLEDGE.....	41
SCIENCE/KNOWLEDGE .....	42
EXISTENCE OF GOD - WORLDLY SCHOLARS - HEART AND INTELLECT .....	43
SCIENCE AND THE UNIVERSE .....	44
SCIENCE ADVANCES BY 15,000 YEARS! .....	45
GLOBALISTS WON’T STOP HACKING HUMANS - THE INTERNET OF BODIES .....	46
<i>Transhumanism Requires Depopulation.....</i>	<i>47</i>
<i>COVID Jabs Serve a Greater Purpose .....</i>	<i>48</i>
<i>We’re Living in a Great Deception .....</i>	<i>48</i>
<i>What Is the Internet of Bodies?.....</i>	<i>48</i>
<i>FDA Poised to Approve Implantable Biosensor.....</i>	<i>49</i>
<i>Artificial Intelligence and the Internet of Bodies.....</i>	<i>49</i>
<i>IoB Is Inseparable from the Eugenicist Transhumanist Agenda .....</i>	<i>50</i>

<i>Recognize the Bill of Goods</i> .....	50
<i>Canada's Euthanasia Laws Are Ripe for Abuse</i> .....	50
<i>Learn to Recognize Soft Coercion</i> .....	51
SCIENTISTS - SUCCESS AT THE END OF AN EARTH-PERIOD .....	51
SCIENCE EXPERIMENTS CONTRIBUTE TOWARDS THE END OF THE EARTH .....	52
THE \$1 BILLION MISSION TO DRILL DOWN TO THE EARTH'S MANTLE .....	54
DOUBTING GOD'S EXISTENCE IN THE END TIME.....	55
THE ADVANCED CIVILIZATION OF ADAM .....	56
KNOWLEDGE OF ADAM .....	56
MAN EXPERIMENTS WITH GENETIC MANIPULATION .....	58
DESTRUCTION OF THE MOON - ASTEROIDS.....	59
SATAN SPLITS AND DIVIDES - THE CONTINENT.....	60
<b>CHAPTER 2: UFO'S .....</b>	<b>63</b>
UFO's.....	64
<i>UFO - Clarification</i> .....	64
<i>UFO - Mysterious Appearances - (Flying disks)</i> .....	65
<i>UFO - Flying Saucer: Project Blue Book</i> .....	66
<i>UFO - Unidentified Flying Objects</i> .....	68
<i>UFO - Unusual Phenomena Part 1</i> .....	69
<i>UFO - Unusual Phenomena Part 2</i> .....	70
<i>UFO Convention</i> .....	72
<i>Fermi Paradox: Where Are the Aliens?</i> .....	73
'CHRIST IS HERE, CHRIST IS THERE' .....	75
UFO - SPACESHIPS – "MONKEY OF GOD" .....	75
NASA'S PROJECT BLUE BEAM .....	77
HOLOGRAPHIC FIGURES WILL BE PROJECTED IN THE FIRMAMENT .....	85
THE NATURE AND PURPOSE OF THE MOON .....	88
THE HUMAN BEINGS ON THE MOON .....	89
ALIENS ON THE MOON.....	91
IS OUR MOON AN ARTIFICIAL SATELLITE .....	91
UFO - SATELLITE MOON BASE.....	94
UFO – BIBLE VERSES.....	96
<b>CHAPTER 3: WORLDS UPON WORLDS.....</b>	<b>99</b>
WORLDS UPON WORLDS.....	100
INHABITANTS OF OTHER PLANETS .....	100
<b>BEINGS FROM OTHER WORLDS</b> .....	101
CONTACT WITH INHABITANTS OF OTHER WORLDS .....	102
CONTACT BETWEEN STARS.....	103
HELP FROM THE UNIVERSE .....	104
SPACE TRAVEL .....	107
ONLY GOD IS RULER OF THE UNIVERSE .....	107
SEPARATION OF THE PLANETS – OTHER WORLDS .....	109
SPACE EXPLORATION IS NOT GOD'S WILL .....	110
DIVINE TRUTH - SCIENCE.....	112
DARKNESS – KNOWLEDGE – TRUTH – LOVE - LIGHT .....	113
LOVE OF THE WORLD-SATAN'S FOLLOWERS: LOVE OF GOD-OVERCOMING MATTER .....	114
SCIENCE AND RELIGION ARE AT WAR .....	115
THE CREATION WILLED BY THE CREATOR .....	115
DARWIN'S THEORY OF EVOLUTION .....	117
SATAN KNOWS THAT HE HAS NOT MUCH TIME LEFT.....	118

"I AM THE BEGINNING OF ALL THINGS" .....	119
<b>CHAPTER 4: THE HUGE RED DRAGON .....</b>	<b>121</b>
THE GREAT SILENCE .....	122
PREVALENCE OF SIN - BATTLE OF FAITH - THE END.....	123
THE WOMAN AND THE DRAGON - REVELATION 12:1-6.....	124
THE WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN.....	127
THE SEVEN TRUMPETS - REVELATIONS 10:1-9 .....	129
THE SEVEN TRUMPETS OF JUDGMENT & THREE WOES.....	130
THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF THE THREE ANGELS .....	132
THE HUGE RED DRAGON – MARXIST ATHEISM .....	134
THE FIRST TARGET OF THE RED DRAGON .....	135
THE RED DRAGON BRINGS UNIMAGINABLE DEVASTATION AND SUFFERING .....	135
CHRISTIAN BATTLE OF FAITH .....	136
THE DAYS LEADING UP TO THE ARRIVAL OF THE ANTICHRIST .....	137
END TIME WARNING – TEACHER, WHEN WILL ALL THIS HAPPEN? .....	139
THE DARKNESS THICKENS.....	139
THE LAW OF MAN WILL NOT RESPECT THE DIVINE LAW .....	141
THE UNITY OF POWERS TO DESTROY IS WITH YOU NOW .....	143
WARNING TO AMERICA.....	144
<i>The Hand of God will use the sun to alert the world.....</i>	<i>145</i>
THE SPIRITUAL MEANING OF THE THREE DAYS OF DARKNESS .....	146
<i>The Three Days of Darkness – Marie-Julie Jahenny .....</i>	<i>146</i>
THE STAR THAT FELL FROM MY ARMY AND THE SEVEN THUNDERS .....	160
SIGNS OF THE LAST DAYS - BATTLE OF FAITH - CHAOS .....	162
WE ARE PROCEEDING TOWARD THE EVENTS OF THE 5TH TRUMPET .....	164
<b>CHAPTER 5: THE FIFTH TRUMPET - REVELATION 9:1-12.....</b>	<b>165</b>
THE FIFTH TRUMPET - REVELATION 9:1-12.....	166
THE KEYS THAT OPEN THE PIT OF THE ABYSS .....	166
THE FIFTH TRUMPET AND THE FIRST WOE - LOCUST FROM THE ABYSS .....	166
THE NUMBER 5 SYMBOLIZES OUR 5 SENSES .....	168
THE FIFTH TRUMPET: PREPARING FOR WWII.....	169
<i>WWII – Warnings from Heaven.....</i>	<i>169</i>
<i>Warning – Preparing Your Soul before WWII begins.....</i>	<i>171</i>
<i>War and Threats of War.....</i>	<i>171</i>
<i>Russia’s Arctic maneuvers .....</i>	<i>173</i>
<i>Russia’s Nuclear Tsunami Apocalypse – “Poseidon” .....</i>	<i>174</i>
<i>Russia and China are building Hypersonic Missiles faster than the U.S. ....</i>	<i>174</i>
<i>They Have Wounded My Will! .....</i>	<i>175</i>
<i>Death of a World Ruler - Part A.....</i>	<i>177</i>
<i>Death of a Worldly Ruler - turn of events – Part B.....</i>	<i>178</i>
<i>The Fifth Trumpet - The Third World War.....</i>	<i>179</i>
<i>Two Countries will join together - Russia and China .....</i>	<i>181</i>
<i>China will send forth it’s Army and Russia will join its Enemy .....</i>	<i>182</i>
<i>China Will Push Forward Making Greater Presence upon America.....</i>	<i>182</i>
WARNING TO NY CITY – THE ABORTION CAPITAL OF AMERICA .....	183
BATTLE BETWEEN HEAVEN AND HELL .....	183
WARNING BEFORE YOU SEE THE CROSS IN THE SKY .....	184
CLOUD FORMATION IN THE SKY - CHRIST'S SUFFERING AND DEATH.....	184
WARNING: LUMINOUS APPEARANCE IN THE SKY .....	185

<b>CHAPTER 6: GOD THE FATHER STOPS WORLD WAR III .....</b>	<b>187</b>
END OF THE BATTLE OF NATIONS - SPATIAL SEPARATION.....	188
THE INTERIOR OF THE EARTH IS CHANGING.....	189
THREE WARNINGS ABOUT THE EARTH.....	190
EARTH’S ROTATION AROUND THE SUN - EARTHLY TREMORS 1 .....	190
EARTH ROTATIONS AROUND THE SUN - EARTHLY TREMORS 2 .....	191
NATURE IS LASHING OUT.....	193
PACIFIC RING OF FIRE.....	193
THE GREAT TRIAL FOR HUMANITY – EARTH’S MAGNETIC CHANGE .....	195
NORTH POLE’S RAPID SHIFT.....	198
<b>CHAPTER 7: THE ANTICHRIST AND THE SATANIC PERIOD .....</b>	<b>199</b>
JERICHO PREFIGURES THE END OF THE WORLD.....	200
THE TIME OF THE THREE BEASTS OF REVELATION .....	201
DANIEL’S PROPHECY ABOUT THE SATANIC PERIOD PART 1 .....	203
DANIEL’S PROPHECY ABOUT THE SATANIC PERIOD PART 2 .....	208
DANIEL’S DREAM OF FOUR BEASTS .....	210
THE VISION OF THE FOUR BEASTS - DANIEL 7.....	211
THE TWO BEASTS - REVELATION 13:4-10, 15-18.....	214
JESUS TALKS ABOUT THE TWO BEASTS .....	215
LAWS OF THE BEAST.....	216
OVER TWO THIRDS OF THE HUMAN RACE BELONGS TO THE BEAST.....	216
THE SIXTH TRUMPET - THE REIGN OF THE ANTICHRIST BEGINS.....	217
THERE SHALL ARISE A KING - DANIEL 9:23-25 .....	217
THE ANTICHRIST – AFTER THE NATURAL DISASTER.....	217
THE ANTICHRIST WILL BE FROM THE EAST, NOT THE WEST .....	218
THEY ARE PREPARING THE ANTICHRIST NOW, FOR HIS GRAND ENTRANCE .....	219
THE ANTICHRIST IS NOW READY TO REVEAL HIMSELF .....	221
ANTICHRIST – SIGN FOR THE END .....	222
ANTICHRIST - BATTLE OF FAITH .....	223
ANTICHRIST - BRUTAL LAWS .....	226
THE ANTICHRIST'S SCOURGE .....	227
THE GLORIOUS CROSS OF DOZULE .....	228
THE TWO WITNESSES OF THE APOCALYPSE PART 1 – REV. 11:3-14:.....	229
THE TWO WITNESSES OF THE APOCALYPSE PART 2 – REV. 11: 3-14.....	229
COMMENTARY ON THE TWO WITNESSES OF THE APOCALYPSE – PART 1 .....	229
COMMENTARY ON THE TWO WITNESSES OF THE APOCALYPSE – PART 2 .....	230
ENOCH AND ELIJAH - WILL NOT BE PRESENT IN HUMAN FORM .....	231
OUR TWO HEARTS .....	231
<b>CHAPTER 8: NEW WORLD ORDER - ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT .....</b>	<b>233</b>
NEW WORLD ORDER - ON THE ROAD TO A ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT .....	234
<i>Features of the New World Order.....</i>	<i>235</i>
<i>Denouncing the Laws of God.....</i>	<i>235</i>
<i>How the New World Order is Hijacking Civilization .....</i>	<i>236</i>
<i>Wrath of God will Descend on the New World Order .....</i>	<i>238</i>
SATAN’S PLAN TO DESTROY THE HUMAN RACE AND THE CHURCH.....	239
MICROCHIP .....	240
MICROCHIP – AND THE APPEARANCE OF THE ANTICHRIST.....	240
PROPHECIES AND REVELATIONS GIVEN TO LUZ DE MARIA.....	241
<i>Parents:.....</i>	<i>243</i>

<i>Microchip - Enslaving the Human Race</i> .....	243
<i>An Innocent Start</i> .....	243
<i>The Finger-image Machine</i> .....	244
<i>The New I.D. Card</i> .....	244
<i>The VeriChip</i> .....	244
<i>RFID Tags</i> .....	244
<i>More Micro-Chipping of Humans</i> .....	245
<i>The Global Plan</i> .....	245
<i>Possible Approaches</i> .....	246
<i>Become Apostles of Truth!</i> .....	247
THREE YEAR BATTLE OF FAITH – CHRISTIANITY BATTLES THE ANTICHRIST .....	247
ANTICHRIST - THE FAITH IS IN DANGER.....	248
<b>CHAPTER 9: THE BLACK BEAST LIKE A LEOPARD</b> .....	<b>251</b>
THE TOWER OF BABEL PRESENTED AS A TEMPLE OF GOD.....	252
THE BEAST LIKE A LEOPARD - FREEMASONRY .....	253
THE AIM OF MASONRY - BLASPHEMING GOD .....	254
OPENING YOUR SPIRIT TO THE SEVEN VICES .....	256
<i>Manifestation of Satan - Summary</i> .....	256
THE ANTICHRIST'S INFLUENCE BEFORE THE END .....	257
YOU HUMANS ARE APPROACHING THE END .....	258
THE EARTH'S LAST HOUR .....	260
LUMINOUS PHENOMENON BEFORE THE CATASTROPHE .....	262
THE WARNING AND THE TWO SUNS.....	262
THE WARNING .....	263
REPENTANCE MUST NOT WAIT .....	263
THE WARNING AND THE GREATEST APOSTASY.....	264
ILLUMINATION OF CONSCIENCE.....	264
<i>Hebrews 9:27-28</i> .....	264
MY VOICE WILL RESOUND FROM ABOVE .....	265
THE GREATEST PURIFICATION SINCE THE BEGINNING OF CREATION .....	266
THE 144,000 SEALED - REVELATION 7:1-10.....	267
THOSE MARKED WITH THE SIGN OF CHRIST.....	269
THE MARK ON THE FOREHEAD AND THE HAND.....	269
<b>CHAPTER 10: THE SIXTH TRUMPET AND THE RELEASE OF THE UNBOUND ANGELS</b> .....	<b>273</b>
THE SIXTH TRUMPET AND THE RELEASE OF THE UNBOUND ANGELS .....	274
ARMAGEDDON – THE CLIMATIC STRUGGLE OF GOOD AND EVIL.....	275
THE WAR OF ARMAGEDDON BEGINS.....	278
SPIRITUAL MEANING OF THE 200 MILLION MAN ARMY .....	281
LAMENT OF JERUSALEM - LUKE 19:41-44.....	282
THE MIDDLE EAST WILL BECOME A THEATER OF WAR .....	282
THE SUFFERING AND GLORY OF JERUSALEM ON THE LAST DAY.....	283
THE THROWN OF THE ANTICHRIST – THE NEW SOLOMON’S TEMPLE.....	284
A CURSE DEVOURS THE EARTH - ISAIAH 24:1-18.....	285
THE SEVEN ANGELS WITH THE SEVEN BOWLS REVELATION 16:1-21 .....	286
THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES .....	287
GOD’S JUSTICE .....	289
THE FORTHCOMING NATURAL DISASTER.....	290
A THE DAY OF THE LORD - 2 PETER 3:10.....	291
PENDING LAST JUDGMENT .....	292

<b>CHAPTER 11: SEVENTH ANGEL AND THE FALL OF BABYLON.....</b>	<b>295</b>
THE SEVENTH ANGEL AND THE FALL OF BABYLON.....	296
WHO IS THE GREAT BABYLON?.....	297
ANNOUNCEMENT OF A STAR .....	299
THE SEVENTH ANGEL Poured out His Bowl - REVELATION 16, 18 .....	300
EXTENT OF THE WORK OF DESTRUCTION BY THE COMET .....	301
I WILL SHORTEN YOUR DAYS .....	302
<i>The Book of 1Kings 19:9-13: Flight to Mt Horeb .....</i>	<i>303</i>
<i>The Flight to Mt Horeb - explained.....</i>	<i>304</i>
THE DEFEAT OF THE ANTICHRIST AND THE PERIOD OF PEACE .....	305
THE PERIOD OF PEACE .....	305
THE BATTLE FOR ISRAEL.....	307
THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL.....	307
THE LORD DELIVERS THE REMNANT OF ISRAEL .....	308
THE CONVERSION OF ISRAEL .....	308
THE OVERCOMERS OF THE APOCALYPSE .....	310
TRIUMPH OF THE ELECT - REVELATION 7:9-17 .....	311
<b>CHAPTER 12: PREPARING THE EARTH FOR THE WORD .....</b>	<b>313</b>
THE CHURCH AFTER THE ANTICHRIST .....	314
THE ADVERSARY CLOTHED IN LIGHT - PARADISE ON THE NEW EARTH .....	315
THE PERIOD OF PEACE – THE KINGDOM OF THE SPIRIT .....	316
PREPARING THE EARTH FOR THE KINGDOM OF THE SPIRIT .....	316
THE KINGDOM OF THE SPIRIT THAT PRECEDES THE END OF THE WORLD.....	317
WHEN THE NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH MERGE .....	319
THE NEW HEAVENS AND THE NEW EARTH - MESSAGE.....	319
MAN ENTERS THE NEW GARDEN OF EDEN .....	321
ANCIENT REVELATION ABOUT THE ENVOY OF GOD .....	323
THE LIGHT ITSELF YOU WILL SEE.....	323
SERMON BY ST BERNARD: THE THREE ADVENTS .....	324
THE REIGN OF CHRIST OVER THE WORLD.....	325
THE GLORIOUS REIGN OF CHRIST .....	326
IN THE LIGHT OF HIS TRUTH .....	327
YOUR KINGDOM COME .....	328
THE HOLY CITY .....	329
REVELATION 22:1-5: THE RIVER OF LIFE-GIVING WATER .....	331
THE WATER OF LIFE.....	332
REFUSING - THE RIVER OF LIFE-GIVING WATER .....	334
TONGUES OF FIRE.....	335
THE KEYS TO THE NEW JERUSALEM .....	336
THE WEDDING FEAST OF THE LAMB - REVELATION 19:5-11 .....	337
THE TRANSFIGURATION OF JESUS - MATTHEW 17:1-7.....	337
THE ROME OF CHRIST .....	337
MAN ENTERS THE NUPTIAL CHAMBER OF THE LORD .....	338
THE MISSION OF THE REMNANT ARMY .....	341
<b>CHAPTER 13: THE HOLY REMNANT – WHO ARE THEY?.....</b>	<b>343</b>
THE HOLY REMNANT – WHO ARE THEY? .....	344
<i>Who is part of the Holy Remnant?.....</i>	<i>345</i>
<i>How do we stay faithful to the Holy Remnant, being light for humanity?.....</i>	<i>346</i>
<i>The Angel of Peace is United with the Holy Remnant.....</i>	<i>347</i>

<i>Promises for the Holy Remnant</i> .....	347
<i>The Holy Remnant awaiting the Second Coming of Our lord Jesus Christ</i> .....	349
SATAN AND THE DEMONS' ACTIVITY DURING THE LAST DAYS.....	350
THE FINAL BATTLE AGAINST FAITH – BRUTALLY WAGED .....	351
CONFESS JESUS CHRIST BEFORE THE WORLD - DIVINE PROTECTION .....	353
THE PENDING DARKNESS - REVELATION 15 & 16.....	354
WORLDWIDE JIHAD – MUSLIMS AGAINST THE CHRISTIANS .....	354
RADICAL ISLAM .....	354
DESTRUCTION OF GOD'S WORD AND SCRIPTURES - PRAYER.....	355
THE SATAN OVERSTEPS HIS AUTHORITY .....	356
TIME IS FULFILLED .....	357
END OF THE PERIOD OF SALVATION.....	358
DAY OF SALVATION OR DAY OF JUDGMENT.....	359
'ENOUGH' .....	360
<b>CHAPTER 14: THE SEVENTH TRUMPET-WOE: JUDGMENT DAY .....</b>	<b>363</b>
THE SEVENTH TRUMPET - REVELATION 11:15, 19 .....	364
SEVENTH TRUMPET - THE LAST JUDGMENT AND THE END OF THIS EARTH.....	364
THE SEVENTH TRUMPET-WOE: JUDGMENT DAY "THE HOUR OF JUDGING THE DEAD" .....	365
THE JUDGMENT OF THE NATIONS - MATTHEW 25:31-34.....	365
HARVEST OF THE EARTH PROPHECY - MATTHEW 13:36-43.....	366
THE HARVEST OF THE EARTH.....	366
THE KING OF KINGS .....	366
EXPLANATION ABOUT THE COMING OF THE LORD - RAPTURE.....	367
COMING IN THE CLOUDS - PART 1 .....	369
COMING IN THE CLOUDS – PART 2 .....	370
TRUMPET 7 – WOW 3 .....	371
SPIRITUAL TURNING-POINT - TOTAL TRANSFORMATION OF EARTH.....	372
TRANSFORMATION OF EARTH BEGINS .....	373
THE FINAL POWERFUL WORK OF DESTRUCTION.....	374
SCIENCE EXPERIMENTS CONTRIBUTE TOWARDS THE END OF THE EARTH .....	376
REASON AND FORCES OF EARTH'S DISINTEGRATION .....	377
COSMIC EVENTS THAT LEAD TO THE END OF EARTH: NIBIRU – 'PLANET X' .....	378
<b>CHAPTER 15: RENEWED BANISHMENT OF THE SOUL.....</b>	<b>383</b>
HUMANITY'S SPIRITUAL STATE NECESSITATES AN END .....	384
RENEWED BANISHMENT IS THE REASON FOR THE UNUSUAL REVELATIONS .....	386
CONCLUDING A PERIOD OF SALVATION .....	387
NEW BANISHMENT OF THE SPIRITS - SALVATION IN ONE ERA.....	388
GULF AND BRIDGE - RENEWED BANISHMENT.....	389
GOD CARRIES OUT HIS PLAN OF SALVATION .....	390
LAST JUDGMENT IS AN ACT OF DIVINE LOVE .....	391
'JUDGING' THE SOULS AT THE END.....	392
THE ATHEIST'S FATE.....	393
SEPARATION OF THE SPIRITS - THE END OF AN EARTHLY PERIOD .....	394
DISINTEGRATION - WORK OF DESTRUCTION - RENEWED BANISHMENT .....	396
SPIRITUAL TURNING POINT .....	396
THE CONCEPT OF 'HELL' .....	398
AGONIES OF A RENEWED BANISHMENT IN SOLID MATTER.....	399
ARE DISSOLVED PARTICLES CAPABLE OF SUFFERING?.....	400
BEATITUDE OR RENEWED BANISHMENT DEPENDS ON FREE WILL .....	401
REFERENCE TO THE END - RENEWED BANISHMENT.....	402

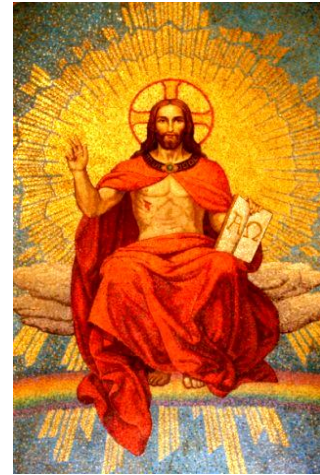
RENEWED CAPTIVITY .....	403
<b>CHAPTER 16: THE NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH.....</b>	<b>405</b>
TRANSFORMATION AND NEW CREATION .....	406
THE REASON FOR THE EARTH’S RESTORATION.....	406
NEW EARTH - TRANSFORMATION .....	407
DURATION OF SHAPING THE NEW EARTH - PARADISE.....	408
THE REDEEMED AT THE END - INHABITANTS OF THE NEW EARTH.....	409
THE THOUSAND YEAR REIGN - REVELATION 20:1-6 .....	410
MESSAGE FROM GOD THE FATHER .....	410
THE NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH - REVELATION 21:1-8 .....	411
THE RULE OF EMMANUEL - ISAIAH 11:6-9.....	412
THE NEW EARTH .....	412
STATE OF PARADISE ON THE NEW EARTH.....	413
WITNESSES OF THE END .....	414
MY KINGDOM ON EARTH .....	415
THE NEW EARTH - SATAN BOUND .....	416
THE END OF THE THOUSAND YEARS - REVELATION 20:7 .....	417
MAN’S TIME ON EARTH COMES TO AN END.....	418
THE JUDGMENT OF THE NATIONS - MATTHEW 25:31-34.....	418
THE LARGE WHITE THRONE - REVELATION 20:11-15 .....	418
THE GOSPEL OF LUKE AND THE 'YOUNGEST JUDGEMENT'.....	419
THE RESURRECTION EVENT - 1COR15:50.....	422
THE RESURRECTION OF THE BODY IN THE EYES OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH AND ACCORDING TO NEW REVELATION.....	423
THE SEQUENCE OF EVENTS WHEN THE SOUL LEAVES THE BODY .....	425
GOD LEADS MAN TO ETERNAL BLISS – THE RESURRECTION OF THE BODY .....	426
THE SLEEP OF THE SOUL - MISGUIDED TEACHING .....	426
THE RESURRECTION BODY - 1COR 15:36 .....	428
'EYE HAS NOT SEEN'.....	428
'THE RETURN OF THE PRODIGAL SON'.....	429
THE GREAT COSMIC MAN - THE BIG CREATION-MAN AND HIS RETURN.....	432
THE RAGS OF THE PRODIGAL SON .....	437
SATAN’S REPATRIATION AND REDEMPTION – THE ACTUAL ABODE OF SATAN .....	439
THE END.....	441
<b>THE FATHER’S HOUSE.....</b>	<b>443</b>
<i>At the Hour of Your Death.....</i>	<i>444</i>
REFERENCES .....	445



## Elucidation of the Gospels through New Revelations

Ref: Kurt Eggenstein in the works of Jakob Lorber

"New Revelations does not limit itself to an announcement of disasters that are soon to befall mankind. It is first and foremost a message of salvation. During His lifetime, Jesus was able to say relatively little to the general populace about the secrets of creation, etc. His apostles on the other hand were given deep insights, though they often found these difficult to understand. This is also why much was told to them in cryptic form. What is more, they were under the Discipline of the Secret, which means that certain things could only be passed on in secrecy. During the first centuries, this was still known among the leaders of the church, as is clearly obvious from the Literature of the time. The great biblical scholar Origen (A.D. 250) wrote that there were secret teachings, the higher 'disciplina arcani'. The deepest secrets would be entrusted only to priests and teachers. (Hom.V I in Num. p. 39 F 22-39)



It is evident from the New Revelations that Jesus repeatedly instructed his disciples to keep certain teachings secret. 'The out of the ordinary you need not proclaim to all men, but only to those who will follow you in office.' (Gr VIII 77, 17)

'I say to you all that for the moment you are not to teach the people all I have told you' (Gr V 117, 7). 'John and Matthew have asked Me if they were to write down all these things. I have said to them: 'You can do this for your own purposes, but you need not write it down for the people, for they are too young as yet by two thousand years to understand this.' (Gr II 218, 14) 'In the distant future I shall call up servants and dictate to them, through the spirit in their hearts, to write down everything that has occurred now, from the time when I took up the office of teacher and made you My first disciples, and also what is to come, and many other things, too.' (Gr VIII 79, 3-4)

***'When the right time has come, then much shall also be written. (Gr VIII 79, 8) In those days to come, My teaching will not be presented to men veiled in mystery, but wholly unveiled in its heavenly and spiritual significance, and that shall be the New Jerusalem that is to come down from the heavens upon earth. Its light, men will then see how greatly those who went before them were deceived and misled by the false prophets, just as the Jews are by the Pharisees' (Gr IX 90, 2).***

When the disciples asked why the message could not then be given (quite) openly, Jesus replied: 'There is much that I could still tell you and reveal to you, but you are all of you not yet able to bear it' (Gr IX 90, 6).

It was also made clear to them that at that time lessons had to be given 'as to children, as it were', and that they 'could not yet have the least idea as to the extensive knowledge and (technological) art that men would attain in times to come.' (Gr IX 90, 8)

The partly occult nature of the Gospels, providing an opportunity for frequent misinterpretation, had the sanction of Our Lord. Asked about this by St. John the Evangelist (who was His apostle), Jesus said the following: 'It is better

that the matter (the Gospel) is given to the world in a very occult veiled form, for the world can then have a tussle merely with the outer veils, leaving the living heart within untouched... When the need arises, in time to come, I shall once again arouse men to whom I shall disclose everything that took place here and what the world will have to expect because of its incorrigible wickedness.' (Gr I 216, 13-14)

Before His Ascension, Jesus had promised mankind that a Comforter would come. In the New Revelations, the Lord explains this Comforter as follows for modern man: 'The Comforter I promised my disciples, saying that I would send him, this has already been given in the words written by John, the most loved of My disciples. The disciples did not understand these words but you, who are now schooled and prepared to quite some extent to grasp and understand My teaching the way I should wish it to be understood and also put into effect, you can find, in these words passed down to you, the Comforter, who can enlighten and exalt you, making you strong to face all that is to come, just as My Spirit gave the disciples strength to bear their future destinies with the strength of soul their mission required.' (Pr 157)

A prediction Jesus made to Nicodemus was that in the period following His life on earth, up to the time when the Comforter would come in form of the 'true, great doctrine of light and life, there will be little light among men on earth.' (Gr VII 54, 5-6)

'They (men) will have to learn to think, then to seek and to find for themselves. The people of the world take satisfaction in the world, and any concept of God must therefore also be wholly worldly in appearance if it is to find favor with men. And so, it will be a long time before we are able to present the truth immediately to the people on the earth (in Jesus's time).' (Gr VI 204, 2-4)

Jesus predicted, among the apostles, that in the course of time His teachings would become obscured due to alterations made in the Gospels and due to misinterpretation. 'That in times to come My teachings will not continue among all nations in the pure form in which you have received it from My lips, that is something that may be taken for granted even today.' (Gr V 120, 6) 'But the innermost spirit will still be there.' (Gr V 120,6)

The readers of the communities in particular, it says elsewhere, when Jesus is addressing our present generation in New Revelations, 'began to twist the meaning of My teachings, for being the purest truth coming from the heavens, it failed to bring them adequate profit, and they confounded it with the nonsensical notions of old.' (Gr X 25, 4)

'They have dug a pit for My original light from the heavens, to hide it from the eyes of all men, and to keep them in darkness, for their worldly benefit.' 'It is easily seen that such a thing (the expurgation and clarification of the Gospels) cannot happen in a moment, just as night cannot yield to full daylight all of a sudden, for everything must take its time in this world.' (Gr X 25, 8 and 10)

Because of this, 'at a very late moment, immediately before a great judgement, seers will be called up and admitted who will have to make the short, great effort of cleansing a doctrine that has become very impure.' (Gr VI 176, 10)

'The workers in My vineyard will not perform great miracles but work wholly with the pure Word and through Scripture, the revelation they receive

being nothing very striking, but merely the living Word within them, in their feelings and in the thoughts in their hearts.' (Gr VI 176, 10)

'When a thousand and again not quite a thousand years will have passed from this moment (the time when Jesus was teaching) and My teachings will be totally buried in the foulest of matter, then I shall once again call up men who will write down accurately, word for word, what has been negotiated and has occurred here (with the disciples), and pass it on to the world, so that their eyes shall be opened again in many respects.' (Gr IV 112, 4)

'Yet this My teaching of the real world that will never die (i.e., always remain the same) will meet much Opposition - this I know an eternity in advance.' (Gr II 172, 8)

***The Lord then refers to the gospel of the Sower, saying: 'For those who will be thirsty and longing for the water of life, for them they (the disclosures) have been made.' 'In order then to open up the gospels, that are closed with more than seven seals, and prepare a way for them through these books to Me and My heavens, I am sending you these revelations." (Pr 229)***

'These teachings I gave only for My true children on their earth. '(Hi I p. 390). 'As to the true children of the world, however, let them be and do not call them." (Gr VI 151, 3 and 11)

'For the senses of men are so perverted that the greatest of miracles, the living Word given to them through the agency of an awakened seer and servant of the Word, is as unimportant to them as any other thing in the world.' (Hi 11 p. 106)

'Most life pilgrims prefer to stay in the valleys of their animal nature rather than take the trouble to climb a mountain, there to get at least the prospect of becoming a true human being." (Hi 11 p. 361)

## **God the Father speaks about Private Revelation**

Ref: BD No. 6038, BD No. 8054, BD No. 7023, BD No. 8522

God the Father is speaking: 'Rise. Come to My Gift. 'Take and eat. Take and drink' I said to the apostles.

If you only knew the gift of God and who it is that is saying to you: 'give me drink,' you would have been the one to ask, and he would have given you living water, I said to the Samaritan woman."

"It is very dangerous when My Word gets wrongly interpreted, when the meaning of My Word becomes distorted, and this misinterpretation is then used as a foundation again. For then My adversary will have easy access by confusing people's thoughts more than ever and distance them ever further from the truth. No-one will ever be able to quote a Word from the Scriptures which prove that the Father will never speak to His children again because He has already declared His will in the Scriptures. There is no Word which could give people the right to deny new Words of love by God. There is no Word which would support the opponents of My New Revelations. For I would never have spoken such a word, because only I know that My living creations on earth will require My Word time and again in order to reach the objective of becoming My children.

I speak to people in different ways indeed, and therefore not every human being needs to hear My voice directly; yet if I didn't speak to people time and again only few would, in fact, reach their goal. For without the working of My spirit

people would be unable to think correctly, to separate truth from error and even to understand the Scriptures correctly. Thus, I also address people when I teach them to think correctly and establish the right goal for their feelings, but whatever a person thinks who is guided by My spirit he will also be able to voice it, and this communication through a human mouth is then likewise a revelation from Me, for then it is My Word which was imparted to the human being by My spirit. For I want to speak to people, and if someone willingly places himself at My disposal by wanting to proclaim My Word to people, then My Word will be voiced through this person's mouth. Every true messenger of My Word offers Me the opportunity of revealing Myself anew.

And likewise, I can voice My Word when someone is willing to listen to Me, when a person attentively listens within himself and desires to be addressed by Me. Would a loving Father stay quiet when His child desires to hear Him? Does My love limit itself? Am I not a Lord of infinite riches which I Am constantly willing to bestow? Do you humans want to impose restrictions on Me or deny Me to speak when and to whom I want?

I know how much people need My Word, and therefore I will never stop conveying My Word to you, and I will enlighten people about error and misinterpretation of the Scriptures; I will impart My pure Gospel Myself to those who open themselves to Me, thereby wanting to be of service to Me and their fellow human beings. For I will bless every good will and every desire for truth, and My blessing consists of speaking to them Myself just as I once spoke to My disciples, and I will give all those who are able to hear Me the task to spread My pure Gospel, for I speak through them to everyone who wants to hear Me.”

“How misguided you are to assume that with the Scriptures, the Book of the Fathers, My Word has come to an end, that I Myself have set a limit in so far as that I now do not communicate anymore, that I do not speak to people any longer. Who gives you the authority to make such an assumption? Who will deny Me to speak time and again as Father to My children? Who gives you the right to make the assertion that the Bible is sufficient on its own, that you humans need no other Word?

Those of you who reject every new revelation are still confined in the darkness of spirit. And in this darkness, you will not understand the Bible either, thus it is still a closed book for you because you do not understand the spiritual meaning of the letters, or you would also find the references concerning My continuous revelations in this book and the working of My spirit would be comprehensible to you. But as long as your spirit is still unenlightened you cannot grasp the meaning of the Word which I Myself spoke to My disciples while I lived on earth. You humans would be unfortunate if you had to content yourselves with a book which can no longer be checked by you yourselves for changes in its contents, if you were not repeatedly offered the pure truth from above as a guiding principle as to whether you yourselves are living in truth.

Those of you who only accept the Book of the Fathers have not yet penetrated 'the Word' yourselves, you have only read it intellectually but not allowed the spirit within you to speak, who instructs you and explains to you the spiritual meaning of the Word. You adhere to the letter and do not understand its meaning. And when I Myself want to guide you into truth you deny My activity,

and you suspect My servants of associating with My adversary, you question My will and the power to speak to those who devoutly offer their service to Me and who are thus also able to hear My voice within themselves.

And you stubbornly hold on to your opinion that My Word is concluded with the Scriptures, which you acknowledge as the only book through which I have revealed Myself. And that is your loss, because by rejecting My Word from above you prove yourselves to be mere dead Christians, because living Christianity is an 'activity of love', and this would result in your spiritual enlightenment and thus also in an understanding for My exceptional help in times of spiritual hardship.

Then you would also comprehend the Bible words, the promises, which I Myself gave to you and which point out that I will reveal Myself to those who keep My commandments. So how do you intend to interpret My promises, if you deny every 'New Revelation'? Do you want to call Me a liar when I announce My 'comforter' to you who will 'guide you into every truth.' How do you understand these Words which have to come to pass, because every promise I gave to people during My life on earth fulfils itself. And why do you not want to believe? Because your spirit is arrogant, because you lack inner life, spiritual awakening, and thus you believe that you are able to determine and limit Me and My activity as it suits you. But you are mistaken, even if you believe that you have acquired knowledge through your studies which entitles you to reject My Word from above; you are spiritually arrogant and therefore you can never receive a revelation from Me yourselves, because I only bestow My grace to the humble, and you are lacking this humility. And thus, you still walk in darkness, and you will not be able to penetrate it since you avoid the light which could give you insight if you wanted to step into its radiance.

My love for My living beings will never end, and hence I will never fail to speak to you humans wherever the conditions to do so are met. And My Word will always sound in those who are of good will, to whom the Father can speak to as His children and who have a living faith in Me. And to them I will give evidence of myself, and My Own will recognize My voice because I can be present with them. I can reveal myself to them as I have promised."

## **Explanation of God's Remarkable Gift of Grace**

BD 6592 10. - 11.7.1956

God the Father is speaking: "My direct communication with human beings is an undeserved grace because a person only rarely achieves a degree of maturity on earth which brings him close enough to lead to a direct illumination of love from Me. However, in the final days before the end I speak to all human beings in a way that they can hear Me, even though it may not be direct. To this end I need a human form which allows My direct work on itself, which is willing to submit itself to Me, and I use this willingness in a remarkable way because people are in urgent need of help. Although I can only choose a form as My instrument if it has already achieved a certain maturity of soul, but this maturity would not suffice for the kind of illumination which is the share of a true child of God, of a human being who will leave this earth completely spiritualized to be received by Me as My child, who will now receive all the privileges of a child and thus can also closely relate to Me as a child to its Father. You must understand that such a degree of maturity is the

primary prerequisite for the emanation of My love's strength to touch another being directly in order to then be transmitted by numerous recipients of light to wherever there is a desire for it.

Hence, I call it an undeserved grace when I use a less mature human form to send this emanation of My love's strength directly to people. In view of the approaching end the flow of mercy has to be increased in order to help people, what otherwise would be impossible can still be achieved with an extraordinary input of strength. For this reason, I Am prepared to accept a person's mere sincere will to be of service to Me, providing he has met the requirement which allows My spirit to work within him. Because this is My promise: 'I will send you the comforter, the spirit of truth, who will teach you everything and remind you of everything which I tell you.' Thus, My spirit works in every human being who, as a result of his love, has shaped himself into a receptacle of My spirit. It leads him to the right knowledge, it enlightens his thoughts, it provides him with insights, and thus the human being will live in truth, the light will be within him, and he will also be able to impart his knowledge to other people. He will be filled by My spirit and be entitled to speak of My presence within himself. And this working of My spirit in a person requires a certain degree of love which every person of good will can achieve on earth.

However, this degree of love can be continually increased and lead to a unity with Me which will become close enough for Me to seize My child with all the fervor of My love, so that, with indescribable happiness, it will be able to hear My voice and be filled with such strength of love that it will long to pass it on. However, this degree of love is rarely found on earth. But My direct communication has a tremendous effect, an effect, which no human being on earth could endure. For this reason, I can only use a very small amount of strength when I take care of people, when I want to help them, but it still has an incredible effect on people while their degree of maturity is still low. In fact, when I use a human being to speak to them I also speak to them directly, but the strength which compels people to believe in Me is reduced, in as much as My communication will always be the language of the person I use, whether I speak to them directly through this person or whether they hear the Words which this person has received directly from Me, the people will always feel that the spiritual values were 'passed on' to them, they will always first hear the words of the human being acting as mediator, and, depending on their degree of love, will become aware of Myself and My love, so that, in fact, something extraordinarily important will be given to human beings which can be of real help, but which will never affect them in its fullness of strength, because they would not be able to bear it.

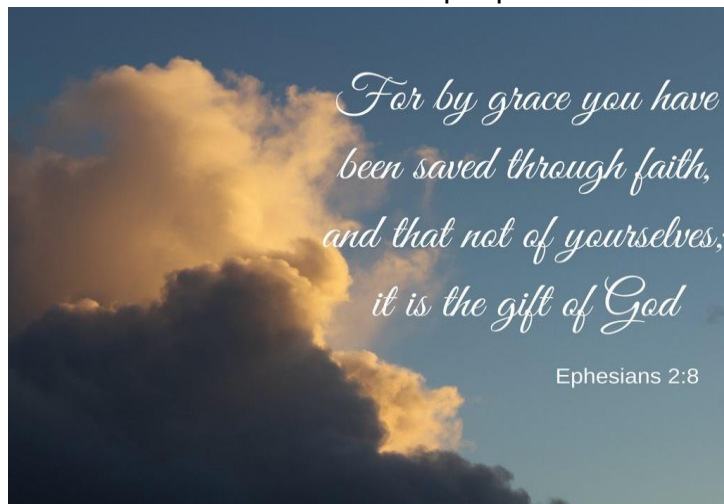
And likewise, the mediator, the form I use to express Myself, will be affected by this, in accordance with his degree of love, because he too will only be able to hear the sound of My voice after he has achieved a higher degree of maturity, so that he will receive clear evidence of My presence. But for the most part he will merely hear My message, the working of My spirit in him, in his thoughts. Although in that case he indeed serves Me as a mediator, I can reveal Myself through him to all human beings, but the flow of My love's strength will affect him just as little as the people to whom I speak through him, because he too has to walk the earthly path with complete freedom of will, which would be

prevented by any extraordinary communication on My part. Nevertheless, amongst the people who offer themselves to serve as My instrument I can only choose those who can meet the specific conditions. Because I offer people a tremendous gift of grace even before the end, and it takes strong faith and willpower to place oneself at My disposal as a mediator for this gift of grace, which will have only become that strong by virtue of a life of love.

(11.7.1956) Love and faith are indispensable for a mission, which constitutes a service to Me as well as a service to other people, to be a mediator between Me and the people. The person must be completely convinced that I can and want to communicate in order to help people, and this conviction of faith has to be obtained by a life of love. Only then can I mold this person into an instrument and let My emission of grace flow towards all people, which will, in fact, result in a state of bliss for their souls but which will not be experienced as unusual by the people themselves.

However, if My strength of love also touched the person's mind, he would no longer be calm enough to hear and record My spirit's pronouncement, then he would only be affected by My illumination of love himself. Imparting it to other people, however, would be impossible. Nevertheless, I want to use him to talk to all people, and that requires an instrument which will completely submit to My will, which will only want to be My instrument for the purpose of a mission.

And thus, it can only receive its reward in the spiritual kingdom, whilst it will not receive any particular privileges during its earthly life apart from those which I have promised to all laborers in My vineyard: that I will look after them spiritually and physically, that they are under My protection and will be constantly directed and guided by My care. They should not be prompted to surrender to Me due to an unusual feeling of blissfulness which would be synonymous with a force of will, but they should be prepared to serve Me and other people of their own free will and unconditionally believe that their dedication can be a service to Me. This kind of faith and will is blessed by Me, and My blessing will help the soul to mature. Thus, people can receive an undeserved grace during the final days, an unimaginably effective emission of grace which, if it is used correctly, can help them to ascend, yet without being spiritually compelled to do so. My direct message can be heard in a manner which is endurable for people because the illumination by the light of My love will occur in disguise, which the said human form shall facilitate. Consequently, people will receive an amount of strength which will benefit their maturity of soul, but which can be increased at any time depending on how My gift of grace is used, by way of which I still want to save people during the final days before the end."







## Introduction

### Calm Before the Storm – Illusion of Peace

BD 6970 received 16.11.1957....

God the Father is speaking: "And even if it seems to you as if you are approaching a period of peace, you should not let yourselves be deceived .... it is only the calm before the storm and sooner than you think there will be changes in the face of those who speak of peace but start to throw the torch



amongst the nations of this earth. The lull is dangerous for you because you get drowsy, and in this state, only value your earthly existence. Therefore, I will continue to disturb people from their tranquility in order to keep them awake. And thus, much more will happen still, time and again people's attention will be drawn to accidents and disasters of all kinds.

In addition to the apparent progress and earthly prosperity, people will also have to take part in such events where human strength does not suffice to avoid them. They should learn to realize that no-one is safe from such blows of fate, no matter how secure his earthly life appears to be. Do not be fooled by the world situation which seems to calm down, for they are all deceptive machinations, and you might get a rude awakening if you trust this calm and ignore every caution that points to the end.

The change will come suddenly, and then you all should be prepared and thus believe that the turning point will come. You will be able to observe many signs of the last days, but at the same time My adversary will throw sand into your eyes too. For he does not want you to believe in an end, to take serious stock of yourselves and change. For this reason, he also influences his servants to make people believe that they are approaching a new, glorious future in peace and joy. And he succeeds, for people will always rather believe what they can observe themselves than what is proclaimed to them from the spiritual kingdom. In any case, they rather want to believe in a beautiful and happy future for themselves in an earthly sense than in an end of this earth. But I will not stop warning and cautioning you, for it does not merely concern the few years of your earthly life but it concerns eternity. And My admonitions will become increasingly more urgent the more an evident 'calm' spreads across the earth. The more people accept a seemingly peaceful existence and forget their good intentions, which they might perhaps have already taken due to the constant references to the approaching end.

By using the world My adversary will once more extend his tentacles to people, and it requires a strong faith not to fall prey to his power. For this reason, I will draw your attention time and again to what still awaits you. Don't let

yourselves be deceived, My Word is truth and will come to pass, and My Word tells you of an approaching end, which is preceded by a distinct intervention by Me, a natural disaster on a huge scale. And this catastrophe will surprise the believers of peace, and even then, they could still turn around and take the short path until the end in constant striving for perfection. But this catastrophe will cost untold human lives. And how do you know whether you are not amongst them?

Whether it is not already too late for you, who live indifferently and with future hope and allowed yourselves to be dazzled by the prince of this world? Therefore, you should always remember My Word, when you hear about people's sudden death, about misfortunes and all kinds of human suffering. I thereby want to remind you all, of a sudden end, I want to turn your attention to the Power Which can destroy everything you fabricate, and which can ruin all your plans. Unite yourselves more with this Power, find the path to Me, entrust yourselves to Me and appeal to Me for right guidance, for protection and mercy, and believe that there is only peace in union with Me. And that you will be deceived when earthly peace is promised to you. For humans no longer live such, that it can have a peaceful earthly existence, it no longer strives for spiritual development and therefore has also lost the right to live on this earth."

## **The Phase of Disasters on the Apocalyptic Seale**

Ref: Kurt Eggenstein – Catastrophes and True Christianity by Jakob Lorber 1854

**"Jesus described the Last Day** of the present human race to his disciples, predicting that "in not quite 2000 years from now" mankind "will have to be purified in the great fire of life." (Gr VIII 182, 5)

In those days, Jesus told certain things to a small group of individuals who listened with bated breath. They were not, however, allowed to pass this information on to the people. "Am I to note down on the parchment what you have told us today of the great judgement?" John asked the Lord, and was told: "Let that be, for in that time (our time) I shall reveal such things through the mouths of newly-awakened seers and prophets, to men who are of good will." (Gr X 157, 1-2) "I shall tell them everything that is now being said in My presence, through their hearts, into their pens." ". . . in those days, men will almost all be able to write and to read, and so they will be able to read and understand the new books. And this way of spreading My teaching, given new and pure from the heavens, will be able to reach people all over the world much more quickly and effectively than is possible now through messengers going out in My name and passing it on from mouth to mouth." (Gr IX 94, 4-5)

The words "purification of mankind through fire" have been used. This fire must be interpreted as partly real and partly allegorical. Jesus referred to four kinds or degrees of fire when speaking to the disciples.

The first kind of disaster is described as follows in New Revelation: "The fire shall be called great and general hardship, misery and sorrow, such as the earth has never seen before. Faith will die and love grow cold." "One nation shall rise against another and fight it with weapons of fire." "Tremendous scarcities will develop, starvation, many dreadful diseases, epidemics and plagues among men, animals and plants. Great storms will also arise, earthquakes..." "that is the first degree of fire." (Gr VIII 185, 2-6)

It is also said that "at that same time", technical progress, i.e., steam power based on coal and oil, electricity and weapons of war, will have reached a high level. (Gr VIII 185, 7-9) The firearms that have brought so much trouble to man are regarded as the second degree of fire and referred to as "natural fire." Lorber's disclosures contain no reference to atomic weapons. The following words refer rather to the fact that the balance of terror which has now existed for many years will also continue in future. The remarkable statement reads as follows "Inventive men will go so far with their weapons that soon no nation will be able to go to war against another. For if two nations attack one another with such weapons they will easily and very soon destroy each other to the last man, and that surely will bring neither side true victory or gain. This is something their kings and the leaders of armies will soon come see..." (Gr VIII 185, 9)

The risks inherent in the population explosion and the worldwide rise in unemployment seem much more serious to many experts than that of atomic war.

The third degree of fire is a spiritual fire. "It will consist in My waking more and more brightly illuminated seers and prophets several hundred years in advance" (among them Boehme, Swedenborg and Lorber). The prophets will have the task of proclaiming the teaching of Jesus anew, cleansed from ritual and false interpretation, and this will lead to the decline of the Catholic Church. The words used are that these prophets "shall open up for the church the road to its downfall." "Just as now (in Jesus' days) this night consists in heathenish, blind and meaningless ceremonies called public worship, it will also exist in that form in those days but shall be destroyed and annihilated by the third kind of fire from the heavens." (Gr VIII 186, 3)

The fourth degree of fire will consist of great natural earth revolutions of all kinds and types, particularly in those places on earth where men have built over-great and magnificent cities where there shall reign the greatest arrogance, lovelessness, evil habits, false judgements, power, respect, indolence, and on the other hand also the greatest poverty, all kinds of misery and want (slums), brought about by overweening epicureanism (devotion to a life of ease and pleasure) on the part of the great and powerful." (Gr VIII 186, 4)

"In those cities, all kinds of factories will also be set up on a large scale, out of excessive desire for gain, and instead of human hands, fire and water shall work in them, in a system of thousands of brazen machines most artfully made. They will be fired by very ancient earth coal, which men will obtain for themselves in over-great masses from the depths of the earth. When these goings-on shall have reached their highest point one day, through the power of fire, then the air of the earth in those areas will be filled too powerfully with combustible forms of ether which will soon ignite here and there and transform such cities and regions to dust and ashes, with many of their inhabitants. And there shall then no doubt also be a great and effective purification. Anything not reached by the fire created in this fashion shall be reached by great earth storms of all kinds and types in the places where it shall be necessary, for nothing shall be destroyed unless there is need." (Gr VIII 186, 56) Jesus expressly told the apostles: "That is of course a prediction for the still far distant future, but it shall not go unfulfilled." (Gr VIII 186, 9)

The following prophecies are probably the ones most difficult to interpret. "When the number of pure and good people shall grow very small, as in Noah's day, the earth shall once again be visited with a general judgement, sparing neither men, nor animals, nor plants. Then proud men shall find their weapons that spew fire and death to be useless, and their strongholds and brazen roads along which they travel at the speed of an arrow shot in the air, for it shall come travelling out of the air as an adversary and shall destroy them all who have done evil at all times. That shall be a true time for shopkeepers and money changers. What I have recently done at Jerusalem in the Temple to the money changers and pigeon sellers I shall then do on the large scale, over the whole earth, and shall destroy all the junk shops and money booths, through the adversary whom I shall send from the wide air spaces of the earth, like a flash of lightning with great noise and thunder. Truly, all the hosts on earth will fight against him in vain, yet the great invincible adversary shall do no harm to My few friends and shall spare them for a completely new plant nursery, from which new and better people shall arise." (Gr V 108, 2-3) (The Adversary from the air is St Michael the Archangel)

"There is a very great country far to the West around which the great world ocean flows on all sides, so that it is nowhere connected above the sea with the Old World. Starting from that country, the people shall first of all hear great things, and these shall also come up in the west of Europe, and out of it shall arise a bright radiance and reflection of light. The lights of the heavens shall meet, know one another and support each other." (Gr IX 94, 14)

"The people will receive warnings through seers and special signs in the firmament, though only the few who are Mine will take heed, while the people of the world will consider it all merely strange effects produced by nature..." (Gr VI 150, 16)

On the meaning of the disclosure made concerning the "adversary from the air" and "lights in the heavens" there has been much speculation. Protagonists of the UFO theory connect the latter phrase with the unidentified flying objects innumerable people from all walks of life have observed in the sky, objects popularly known as 'flying saucers'. They base their views on the following disclosure in New Revelation, believing that extraterrestrial people will come and intervene in the chaos among present-day men. "Now the time is coming when I shall open a view of the earth to the inhabitants of the greater planets and make clear to them the standpoint of those who set out to look for Me and came to this earth. Then they shall grow greatly excited, and this excitement shall extend from Venus to Urka. Then it shall come about that 'the forces of heaven are shaken', and a tremendous call shall go out from all sides to the inhabitants of this earth . . ." (Wiederk. 69) Others interpret the disclosure to the effect that the inhabitants of other heavenly bodies will give men spiritual help.

Repeated statements made in New Revelation leave no doubt but that other bodies in the universe are also inhabited by humans. The gospel words "I have other sheep, that are not of this fold" lack the precision, according to New Revelation, of those actually spoken by Jesus; the text has obviously been mutilated at a later date. The full version is: #400040 "I have many other flocks that do not dwell in the sheepfold of the earth but live in their own way on countless

other earth and universal bodies. All these have to be guided to the sheepfold of life eternal." (GS I, 61, 9)

Scientific views have not been in accord with this in the past. Some years ago, however, they underwent a profound change. According to Dr. Ernst Stuehlinger, head of Science at NASA, the view that the universe contains innumerable bodies inhabited by beings gifted with intelligence has now gained widespread acceptance. There has been a profound change in this respect, compared to earlier concepts, the astronomer states.

Some of the disclosures made in New Revelation do not agree with scientific knowledge, yet it is evident from the case just quoted that this is no reason to doubt the credibility of New Revelation. Scientific discoveries are being made all the time, often leading to fundamental change of opinion."

**The following presentation goes into great detail regarding this prophesy and those that relate to the prophecies of the Apocalypse and the end of time as we know it. Let's begin:**



**The Apocalypse**



## Chapter 1: Knowledge – Satan’s Century



### The Tree of Knowledge – good and evil

**The Flood - Last Days – Worldly Progress and Knowledge, Knowledge - Adam vs. Man of Today, Progress of Man, Innovation and Modernism, Overcoming Matter – Spiritual Knowledge, Science/Knowledge, Existence of God – Worldly Scholars – Heart and Intellect, Doubting God’s Existence in the End Times, Science and the Universe, Science Advances by 15,000 Years, The Internet of Bodies, Science Experiments Contribute towards the End of the Earth, The Advanced Civilization of Adam, Man Experiments With Genetic Manipulation, Destruction of the Moon – Asteroid, Satan Splits and Divides the Continent. . .**

## The Flood - Last days - Worldly Progress and Knowledge

BD No. 4374 of 07/13/1948 taken from book 51



**'Who Cares' by Keith Green**

God the Father is speaking: "Shortly before the end it will be just like it was at the time of the Flood. People will have a great liking for all worldly pleasures, they will indulge their physical longings and vices, they will lead an immoral and unethical way of life and send no thought to the One above, Who is Lord over heaven and earth, for they will have no more faith. The spiritual level will be the lowest ever since the beginning of this developmental period. Mocking and blaspheming they will confront the few believers with hostility, pursue them and deny them everything they need for living. They themselves, however, will feast and gorge themselves, they will live and love but their love will be false and their way of life wrong, for the devil's servants will populate the earth in the last days, and the disintegration of earth will merely end a state which no longer allows people's higher development.

It will be a time of sinfulness which will go beyond all imagination. God will be completely displaced and those who believe in Him will be in danger of being killed. And God Himself will put an end to this period; the last day will arrive suddenly and unexpectedly amid the ecstasy of the world in which the people of the last days constantly live. Hence, prior to this an apparent progress will be noticeable, everything of a worldly nature will be offered to people, their demand for worldly things will be extreme and everyone will unscrupulously grant himself whatever his mind desires; the strong will fight the weak and the winner will be the one who heartlessly acquires what he doesn't deserve, because he is supported by Satan himself who bestows material favors on him and incites him to increased enjoyment of life.

Sin will escalate to an alarming extent and Judgment will come to pass when no-one expects it. For once people have reached this level of development they will have to be devoured by the earth, as they will have become true servants of the devil and completely deny God. And then the hour of accountability will come to all sinners, the day of God's Justice will arrive, the Day of Judgment will



come to all who belong to God's adversary and the day of Recompense for the few who are faithful to God, who persevere and don't fall prey to the temptations of the world, as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture. A salvation period will come to an end because humanity will be ready for its downfall."

## **Knowledge - Adam vs. Man of Today**

Ref: Conchiglia –San Juan Diego July 28, 2014

The Holy Spirit is speaking: "I want to reveal to you things that relate to the "First Man, Adam and the Innocent Woman."

I start by saying and reaffirming that if **"the sons of God" although few are still living on Earth**, it is thanks to the love and loyalty of the "Innocent Woman." Repeat this to put it even more in evidence the gravest sin of the "First Man," created in the Image and Likeness of God the Father and established as "Lord over the Earth," was so filled with pride up to the point to believe to have the right to replace Him and to proceed without Him because of "self-awareness."

Imagine only a small part of all the gifts that God the Father bestowed and infused onto His "Man created," you must make a great mental effort that at the beginning will disturb you but then it will shine bright in your heart and in your mind and now you will make an extra mental effort to control your anger and your pain to learn about the plundering undergone on you and for which, you cannot even understand the whys and wherefores when Jesus spoke to His sons and brothers, defined them Gods.

Reflect on this, even with its Women besides him even before the Original Sin, accomplishes the continuation, the "Project of God" in view of all the generations to follow that are Humanity? The "First Couple," since before, did not have the material and spiritual examples of which you take advantage with a legacy of millennia and millennia if not more because you will lose count of the years. You, to know and learn about anything you need to avail yourself of teachers, of books, testimony of every kind and on any field the study of computer science has helped you much. But the "First Man and First Woman" by who have they learned? They had manifested the "infused knowledge in every field." Manifest, once adults. They did not need to ask because they already knew everything.

The Man and the Woman, as adults, were able to achieve anything their mind conceived and to their advantage they had a long lifeline to bring any project to completion. So, they and their children, and their children's children generation after generation, would constitute the marvelous Humanity to glorify God the Father, the Creator.

Think about this, turn your thinking, for example, to distinguished Scientist. You are well aware that even through you are physically alike, he is mentally superior. The comparison scares you, because you can barely remember what you have studied as a child while he is able to do extremely complicated calculations, to plan a trip into space. Now, this kind of man, imagine him in other fields of knowledge and practicality, for example in Medicine, in Sculpture, of Music and any other that comes to mind. Logic leads you to think and say, that every man is bright to do a specific job according to their own aptitudes and faculties. And yet,

all men have a thinking brain to do calculations and all men have hands, to be able to do any form of art and more.

And in this last example, I bring you this daughter, Our Conchiglia; even you can take pen and paper and start to write what God tells your heart and mind. But enough with the examples, as of tomorrow resolve to do anything and in any area! Yes, it is a provocation, because none of you can do all things and, in all areas, even though you have examples of examples, books about books and testimony of witnesses of countless generations before you, but finite in their time.

Every man who is born must learn from those who were born before him. If you follow this logic, every man should know everything that billions and billions of men over the generations, from the "First Man" have learned.

But no! You have never been as limited as in this generation and the material and spiritual decay is horrible in the Eyes of God the Father. Can you at least in small part realize that the "First Man" had every Gift, each feature and all wisdom and knowledge and that by the "sin of Hybridization" (by combining the genes of two different species or subspecies) has messed up the Man that you are today? Do you realize how you should have been, because it was the Will of the Father and how you are limited instead? Do you realize the why, Lucifer did not accept the Man as he was created by God and the fact that it had to be, Lucifer, second being of Light only to God to bow down and worship Man as created in the Image and Likeness of God in everything? The rebellion against God took place in the whole awareness both in Heaven with Lucifer and on Earth with the "First Man" in the spiritual and material level, you are now "their sub-product" enslaved, never to evolve and that since fifty million years.

It is time to break this "satanic chain" but this chain has so many rings and each of you has a ring on hand. All together you have to decide to break the evil ring that you have in hand only like this will man regain his power, Gift of God, and still be able to start on the path traced by God and it is always the same, since the Beginning, namely the glorified Man in the Image and Likeness of God full of good physical and spiritual health and many years of life and no more death, cry or lament for the former things will have passed. Here, take a deep breath and clam the heart and immediately start the True Life in God."

## The Sons of God

Ref: Conchiglia –San Juan Diego July 28, 2014

"I am the Mother Mary Conchiglia, and I am here to bless all the sons that God loves.

See daughter, at the physical level both Jesus and I had human limits, we were hungry, thirsty, cold, hot, pain and fatigue as We bowed to the suffering Humanity to them lift it up and bring it back to God the Father, but at that Spiritual level we had every fullness on Earth and all knowledge that as far as possible we had hid and suppress not to scare those to who on various occasion We were close.

The Miracles of Jesus, and also mine were none other than minimal manifestations of Love



done with such Charity to relieve some extreme suffering. Conditions of wonder and disbelief then as today; still the same Miracles, as you call them, nothing more than Gifts of God given at the Beginning to every man. Who now is reading, should say, 'But Jesus did the Miracles because He is God.' And I remind you that Jesus said that he who follows and imitates Him will be able to do even greater things than He."

## Progress of Man

When Satan went before God in Pope Leo XIII vision of 1884, Satan asked God for more power and time to destroy His church. God granted his request. What is this power that Satan is asking for?

The answer lies in the Garden of Eden, where God forbid Adam and Eve to eat from the tree of Knowledge - good and evil. Thus, what Satan was asking for was to have an increase of this forbidden knowledge. Why knowledge?

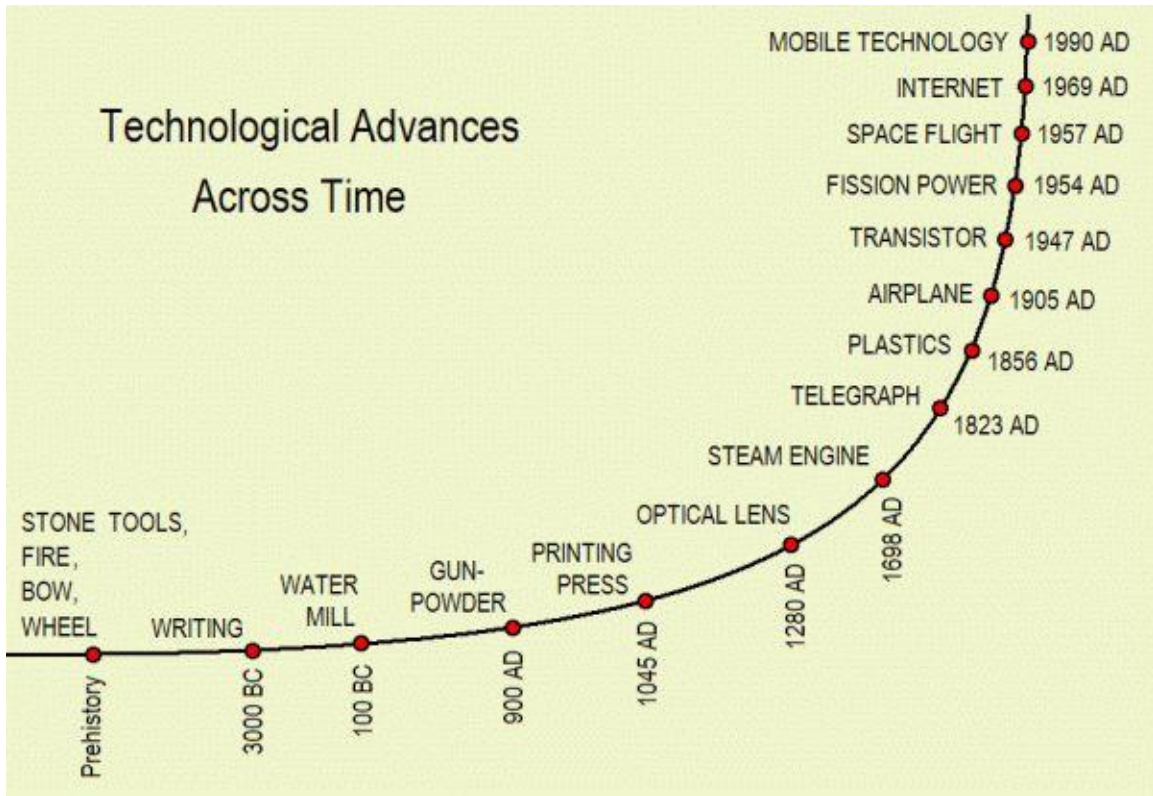


Jesus tells us: Ref MV- Epistle of St Paul to the Romans: 142-162 "Because an excess of knowledge would have awoken pride in man who would then have believed himself to be equal to God on account of his newly acquired knowledge. And he would have foolishly believed himself capable of being able to possess it without danger, with the consequent rising of an abusive right of self-judgment of his own actions and of acting, consequently, by trampling on every duty of filial obedience towards His Creator - given that, at this point, he was similar to Him in knowledge - His Creator who had lovingly showed him right and wrong, directly or by infused grace and knowledge.

The measure of God is always just. He who wants more of what God has given him is concupiscent, imprudent, and irreverent. He offends love. He who takes abusively is a thief and a violent [man]. He offends love. He who wants to act independently in every respect to the supernatural Law is a rebel. He offends love."

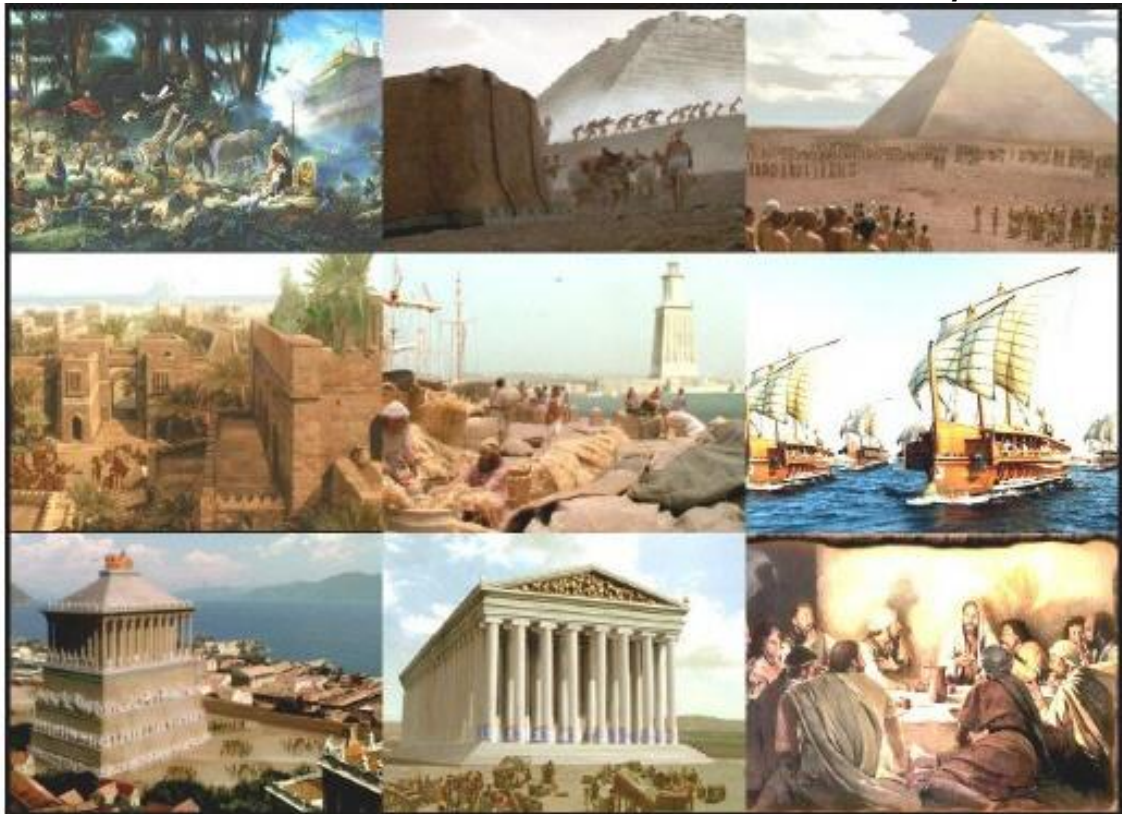
We can see the effects of Satan's plan as he distributes this newly acquired knowledge to mankind by examining the following sets of pictures: The first group of pictures reflects the progress of man from the time of Noah to the time of Christ. (A time span of 5,000 plus/minus years) Then examine the next group of pictures which reflect man's progress from the time of Christ to the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century (a span of 1900 years). Now look at the year of 1917 (the beginning of the 100 years that Satan was granted). Compare it to 1990 a span of less than 75 years and we can clearly see that the progress of man during the 73

years is so great and so fast that it almost seems inhuman! Even these images are out-of-date when compared to the rapid progress of the world in 2016 with still one more year to go. After studying these images, one would have to ask, "How was it possible to have so much progress in such a short amount of time?"



MVET: 134 Jesus is speaking: *"What you consider progress is your darkness and stupidity. What you consider progress is your regression towards the twilight of the early times in which people, having lost God and His Heaven, were hardly superior to the beast and which I was indignant."*

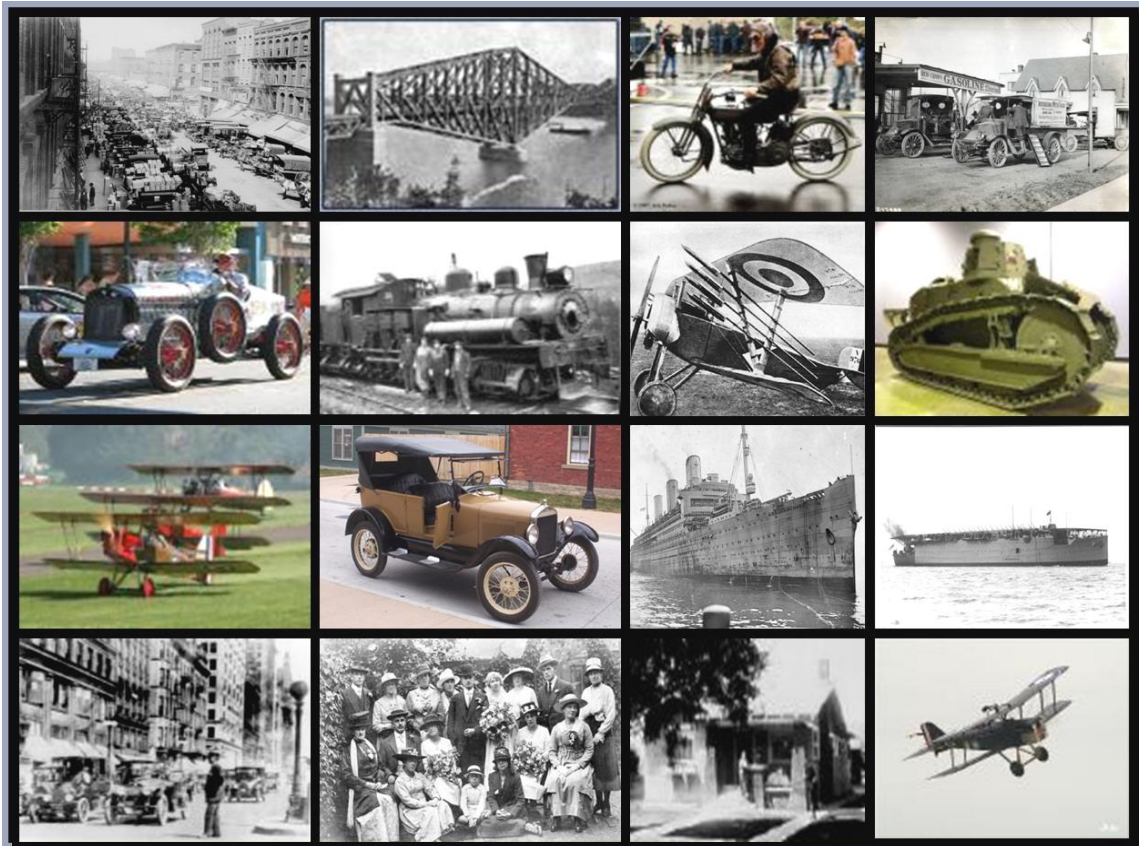
**The New World after the Flood until the time of Christ~5000 years**



**From the time of Christ to the early 1900**



**From the time of Christ to the early 1900**



**1917- Compare these pictures to those of 1990 and see the rapid progress of man**



**The progress of man from 1917 to 1990, a time span of 73 years almost seems inhumane!**

After studying these pictures, we can clearly see that if a man could sleep for 100 years during any time period before 1900, the progress of the world would be so small that the world would be pretty much the same as it was when he went to sleep. However, if he went to sleep around 1917 and woke up 100 years later, 2017, he would think that he was living in a completely different world.

The progress of man during this 100-year period would surpass anything in recorded history. That leap in knowledge that you are seeing is the result of Satan feeding mankind from the tree of Knowledge - good and evil. Yes, what we see is good but underneath is great evil. It is exactly as our Lord had said, "*An excess of knowledge would have awoken pride in man who would then have believed himself to be equal to or better than God on account of his newly acquired knowledge.*" Man has fallen into the web of pride/self, which has created a world that has no need for God. It has replaced God with the god of Money, Power, Greed, and Immorality. There are more false gods in the world today than any time in history.

## **Innovation and Modernism**

Ref: MESSAGE FROM THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY TO HER BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA JULY 2, 2018

The Blessed mother is speaking: "The human being has great inner strength for remaining within the good, for fighting evil or for uniting with evil; the multiplicity of concepts that man employs at his convenience has led him to conceive reasoning that is in error and harmful for the soul, with the great innovations and modernism of this century, which will be remembered in the history of Humanity as the blackest that man could have experienced, as he has accepted impiety and renounced God by accepting the rules of evil."

## **Overcoming Matter - Spiritual Kingdom**

BD No. 5796 of 10/26/1953 taken from book 63

God the Father is speaking: "As long as your thoughts and wishes merely apply to the world and its commodities you will hardly inherit My kingdom, for My kingdom is not of this world. My kingdom can only be attained by relinquishing everything you humans still find desirable. My kingdom necessitates the overcoming of matter, you will only be able to liberate yourselves from the form and enter My kingdom if you detach yourselves from everything that belongs to My adversary. This material world is his realm, albeit he has no influence over matter as such.

But greater is his influence over people, who shelter the spiritual essence as soul within themselves, which has now reached the stage of development where it can escape his dominion, where it can release itself from every external form with its correct use of will. Then he will exert his influence to excess by attaching a person to matter in order to direct their will wrongly so that he will strive again for something he had long overcome already. The material world is your greatest test of will, for you should renounce it, you should voluntarily do without everything you consider desirable in the course of your earthly life, you should strive for the spiritual kingdom, thus you should choose and decide in favor of either My kingdom or the kingdom of My adversary.

He will tempt you with his commodities, but consider that these goods are transient, that they by themselves can perish or that they will have to be relinquished by you at the hour of your death. You cannot hold on to them forever, sooner or later you will irrevocably lose them. Think of this and therefore start early by producing, working and acquiring possessions which cannot be taken away from you, everlasting possessions whose value will only be truly recognized in eternity, after the death of the body, which then will be the soul's wealth and make it infinitely happy.

Your longing for matter makes you blind for spiritual possessions, you are unable to recognize them for what they are because your thoughts are only focused on earthly things leaving you insensitive to spiritual currents, for My kingdom is not of this world, but My kingdom will come to everyone who desires it. Therefore, detach yourselves from what prevents your entry into My kingdom. Free yourselves from the longing for earthly possessions go without and abstain for as long as you live on earth in order to then receive in abundance My possessions of love in the spiritual kingdom.”

[Note: Jesus is speaking: “When you look back only about one hundred years, you see how you did not have cars or most of your electronic gadgets, and not even air-conditioners as in the vision. This increase of knowledge and all of man’s inventions is another sign to you that you are living in the end days. You have televisions that could provide the image of the beast, and you have chips in the body for buying and selling. Many of these technologies have come from the dark side to hasten the day of the Antichrist’s declaration. Now that control over people’s minds is possible, and the one-world people are ready to give this electronic control over to the Antichrist, it is time for the tribulation to come about. Evil will be allowed a short reign to test humanity, but I will bring about My Warning to prepare souls for the coming trial. Take advantage of this time for preparation and be ready both physically and spiritually for this test of My faithful elect.”] John Leary 9/5/2011 message

## **Knowledge/Progress**

Knowledge has certainly increased within this generation almost beyond imagination! In fact, according to research studies, the total store of human knowledge is now doubling every eight years. Eighty percent of all the scientists who have ever lived are alive today.

Every minute they add 2000 pages to man's scientific knowledge, and the scientific material they produce every 24 hours would take one person 5 years to read. Nearly a half-million new books are published every year.

When Apollo 13 was lost in space, computers worked out in an hour and a half a way to bring it back. It's reported that it would have taken a scientist working with pencil and paper over a million years to figure out how to perform the same feat.

But even since 1970 computer technology has developed so fast that if the auto industry had developed at the same rate, you would be able to buy a Rolls Royce for three dollars! And you could fit eight of them on the head of a pin! The most basic building block of computer technology, the transistor, was invented at Bell Labs in 1948. In 1994 a computer chip could hold 3.1 million transistors, more than twice as many as the previous year's model. By the end of the decade, a chip



will contain more than a billion transistors. Machines today have become so complicated, only the most highly trained technicians can even understand them!

But have all these amazing scientific discoveries and technological breakthroughs made mankind any happier or more civilized? It seems like the more gadgets and luxuries with which man tries to find happiness and satisfaction, the more discontented and miserable he becomes!

In our day and age "knowledge" has certainly "increased." But although the so-called "developed" countries such as the U.S. claim to have the most "advanced" and expensive educational systems the world has ever seen; they have saturated themselves with so much violence and immorality that they have created their own culture of Death!

## **Earthly Knowledge**

BD No. 5331 of 03/07/1952 taken from book 59

Jesus is speaking: "All earthly attained knowledge will be of no use to you, for it will only adhere to you for as long as you live on earth. When you enter the kingdom of the beyond, you will lose all memory of it if you have not spiritually acquired a degree of maturity which makes you suitable for the kingdom of light, where you are brightly and clearly aware of everything and, in an urgent situation, will also be able to make use of the earthly knowledge you retained. Yet an unbelieving soul departing from earth is in a pitiful position, for the more earthly knowledge it possessed the more aware of its wretched state of lacking all knowledge it will then become, of remembering little or nothing at all and of being unable to show off in any way. Such souls also frequently lack the recollection of their living conditions on earth and only regain their memory if they make an effort to ascend, to reach the light. But then such a soul will also be extremely grateful for every illumination and thereby realize its state, its omission on earth and also often its guilt. You are repeatedly informed of the fact that you create your own fate in eternity on earth, that you should beware of striving for earthly wealth, fame and honor and excessive earthly knowledge on earth, because all this is transient, Earthly knowledge will not protect you from spiritual darkness; on the contrary, earthly knowledge can greatly contribute towards darkening your spirit, this should always be a warning to you, for it will be difficult to gather knowledge in the spiritual realm for a soul which had previously never been receptive for that which the spiritual kingdom wanted to offer it, because it had made itself incapable for receiving spiritual knowledge.

Yet a soul in possession of spiritual and earthly light can work with it exceedingly effectively in the spiritual kingdom, for it will also be able to help people on earth with advice in their earthly difficulties and make use of its earthly knowledge where it is needed. The souls of darkness are also often influenced by forces from below to express themselves and to come to the fore with their apparent knowledge, yet in that case it is not the soul itself but the dark forces expressing themselves through the soul which are deliberately trying to spread error amongst people in order to confuse their thinking in favor of the dark power. This is the reason why connections from earth to the spiritual realm are detrimental if the spiritual conditions are not present so that spiritually striving people consciously contact the world of light if they want to be instructed and

through prayer for protection from error and evil beings don't give dark forces any opportunity to express themselves. Only beings which are enlightened themselves are able to distribute light, and these beings should be consciously called upon. And they will gladly share their knowledge and give it to those people who want to receive spiritual wealth, because this alone is valuable and everlasting and because this is all the soul can take with it into the spiritual kingdom."

## Science/Knowledge

PMG-2: 729, MVN 1943:258,298

Jesus is speaking: "Human science is vanity because to increase human knowledge only is anguish and affliction of the spirit and he who multiplies science multiplies such anguish: I solemnly tell you that it is so. And I also tell you that it would not be so if human science were supported and bridled by supernatural wisdom and the holy love of God."



**Knowledge:** "It is useless to speak of political power and of the earth. No. If anything, you can apply to the former the name of human Power and to the latter that of human Knowledge. And if Power by itself produces rebels, Knowledge, when it is only human, corrupts without producing rebellion and leads a boundless number of initiates to perdition. How many are lost through mental pride causing them to scorn the Faith and kill the soul with pride, which separates them from God! For if I will reap the harvest of the earth on the last day, there is already a reaper in your midst. And it is this spirit of Evil, who cuts you down and doesn't turn you into ears of eternal grain, but into straw for the dwelling places of Satan.

One, one science alone is necessary. I will repeat a thousand times: to know God and serve Him, to know Him in things, to see Him in events, and be able to distinguish Him from his adversary so as not to fall into perdition. Instead, you are concerned about increasing human knowledge to the detriment of superhuman knowledge.

I do not condemn Knowledge. Rather, I am pleased that man should deepen the insights he has gradually been building up by knowledge, so as to be able to comprehend increasingly and admire Me in my works. I have given intelligence for this. But you must use it to see God in the law of the star, in the formation of the flower, in the conception of a being, and not use intelligence to violate life or deny the Creator.

Rationalism, Humanism, Philosophism, Secularism, Naturism, Classicism, Darwinism - you have schools and doctrines of all kinds and are concerned about them all, no matter how much Truth is very distorted or suppressed in them. You do not want to follow and deepen knowledge of the school of Christianity alone.

A natural resistance, moreover: In deepening knowledge of religious culture, you would be obliged either to follow the Law - and you do not want to do so - or to confess openly that you want to trample upon the Law. And you don't want to do this either. You thus do not want to become learned in supernatural Knowledge.

But poor fools! What will you do with your little schools and your little words when you must take my examination? You have extinguished the infinite light of true Knowledge in yourselves and have believed you are illuminating your souls with substitutes for light, just like some poor madmen seeking to put out the sun by making a lot of little lamps into a new sun. But even if mist hides the sun, the sun is always in my firmament. But even if with your doctrines you create mist concealing Knowledge and Truth, Truth and Knowledge always exist, for they come from me, who am eternal.

Seek true Knowledge and you will understand Knowledge as it should be understood. Free your souls of all the artificial superstructures and lift up the true Faith therein. Like spires of a spiritual cathedral, Knowledge, Wisdom, Intellect, Fortitude, Humility and Contenance, will bloom thereupon, for the true sage knows not only what is humanly knowable, but knows what is hardest of all: how to master himself in the passions of the flesh and make his lower part the pedestal to lift up his soul and launch his spirit towards the Heavens, to meet Me, who come and am in all things, and who love to be the true and holy Master of my brothers and sisters."

**Jesus is speaking: All knowledge that does not come from a soul in grace – and is not in grace who is against God’s Law, which is very clear in its commandments – such knowledge comes from Satan.** Ref: MV Vol. 1:56

## **Existence of God - Worldly Scholars - Heart and Intellect**

BD No. 4541 of 01/15/1949 taken from book 52

God the Father is speaking: "The worldly scholar often finds it difficult to believe in a Deity because his intellect is forced to conclude otherwise due to knowledge which, however, does not entirely correspond to the truth. Simply a mistaken view concerning the evolution of the earth leads to wrong ideas, and then it is difficult to acknowledge an eternal Creator, a Being which could certainly be recognized by its expression of strength, but whose recognition is usually not wanted. Science attempts to prove everything. However, where this is not possible it does not admit its inability but simply refuses to acknowledge what is outside the scope of its research. And thus, it is based on a wrong concept, and the path to the eternal Deity is ultimately very difficult to find, even if the will to do so exists.



All kinds of research activity should start by revealing God’s existence, which admittedly cannot be proven but which can be believed with complete inner conviction. Such research will then progress quickly and successfully. But to achieve this certain belief the human being, in spite of his keen intellect, has to disregard the latter for the time being and dedicate himself to the feeling of his heart, he has to leave all science to one side and, like a child, allow himself to be taught from within, i.e. he has to accept what his feeling imagines or wants as the

truth. Effectively, he has to dream with open eyes. Then he will always find a Deity, who directs and guides everything, and he will know that he is supported by it.

A human being's innermost desire is and remains a strong power above himself; however, worldly intellect attempts to stifle this because it is also spoken to by the one who wants to supplant the Deity but who is unable to enter the human heart and instead attempts to influence the human intellect all the more. God expresses Himself through the heart; his adversary expresses himself through the intellect, unless the heart is stronger and persuades the intellect to be on its side. In that case it is also possible to recognize God intellectually, heart and intellect will aspire to the eternal Deity and then science will also build on a different foundation, it will draw different conclusions which will definitely not be false ones. Because once an investigation with belief in a Deity begins it will sooner or later achieve success and also come close to the truth, irrespective to which field it is applied. Then science and belief will no longer contradict but merely complement each other, and only then will knowledge be free from error, when it is in harmony with the belief in God as an omnipotent, wise and loving Being which governs everything that was, is and remains in eternity."

## Science and the Universe

MV-N 1943:258,298

Jesus is speaking: "Many souls are lost because they want 'to seek what is above them, and what is above their capacity for inquiry.'

It's the ancient venom. Man, always had, and has, unhealthy forms of curiosity and acts of sacrilegious profanation. He wants to spur his inquiry into regions which divine wisdom keeps wrapped in mystery,



not through a jealous power, but out of far-sighted love. Woe if man were to know everything about the future and the secrets of the universe! You would no longer have spiritual peace and natural peace. Leave untouched areas of the universe whose possession would give you weapons to disturb your existence as individuals and as spirits more and more.

I have already stated that I am not opposed to the works of human intelligence. If I were, I would have to say that I am inconsistent with Myself, for I have given man the intellect for him to use it and not for him to keep inactive. However, through the mouth of Wisdom, I say, 'Do not want to be curious scrutinizers of the works of God; do not seek to go beyond the confines which I have set to separate your power from powers stronger than yours, from cosmic laws, from secrets of natural forces, and, above all, from mysteries of the hereafter whose truth and whose life I alone have the right to reveal to you, for I am the Lord of all things, whereas you are only the guest of this poor earth and do not know what is reserved for you beyond life on earth.'

Believe in the other life. It is enough to believe in this. It is not necessary for you to know more."

## Science Advances by 15,000 years!

Ref: Conchiglia San Juan Diego

God the Father is speaking: "Recapitulating, Adam was the First Man created by Me, then became filled with arrogance and rebelled and gave life and started the 'alien race' and not the other way around as self-proclaimed scholars speculate. The evil alien race, you call them devils. The alien races that love Me, you call them angels. You have considered and still consider them,



superior beings to you, most advanced but instead, in the beginning, 'you are superior', 'pure children', before hybridization. Because of wars and resulting catastrophes once again Planet Earth had to start again and almost all memory lost, and those who were 'your younger siblings' preserving the Love for Me have evolved will appear as your older siblings. On Planet Earth now cohabits 'good' alien beings (Angels) and 'evil' alien beings (Demons), the good ones to defend and protect Planet Earth from yourselves and the wicked ones to manipulate and destroy your habitat to conform it to their biological nature. Meanwhile they experiment on you, the good ones to improve your DNA, the wicked ones to study and figure out how to manipulate you better and thus destroy the body and the Soul and so finally take possession of Planet Earth, the most beautiful garden of the Universe.

The experiments of these evil alien beings take place in the depths of the earth and the oceans abducting humans and animals; to provide them with "organs as raw material and food" that is why millions and millions of people around the world disappear, without a trace. The 'organic material' is retained in huge refrigerators. The Poles are artificial refrigerators. The evil alien beings are shapeshifters and can live among you without being aesthetically distinguishable, and you are working in various forms of slavery leaving the bare minimum for your physical sustenance and keep you alive until the maximum exploration afterward, you are no longer useful.

The technology they developed; you cannot even begin to imagine. I said, they are ahead fifteen thousand years, and they do not tell you. Your DNA is pretty much blocked. If it was unlocked you would live hundreds and hundreds of years, communicating with thought, without any disease, seeing better and further, listening better and further. They have every means to heal the body but do not make it available to keep you as slaves and dependents, they have every means to make it rain and give water to every corner of the World, they have all the energy available at no cost just for them, they have invasive nanotechnology to make you sick and die when and how they want, they have matter disintegrators if only they want to, eliminate the problem, the scourge of garbage in every corner of the world, they have sophisticated instruments to read your mind and read your past, they have everything needed to make living copies of you, and to enter into you, and to impregnate you. The doubles are only artificially similar or surgically

manipulated. They have the technology to reach the depths of the earth and the oceans, in the blink of an eye.

They cause ocean currents so that you are unable to approach their stations. Under your cities there are other cities with all sorts of medical and military laboratories where they keep millions of missing persons as slaves and catastrophes and wars are opportunities for recruitment, without anyone noticing. ***Their aim is to reduce the world's population to the minimum necessary for them, so you work for them and are better controllable and manageable because they want Planet Earth only for themselves. And even if everything I have told you disgusts and bewilders you start to see, through this torn veil.***

Now you understand better why purification is inevitable. 'These beings have to leave' and leave space for the children of God, to my children that love me. So be not afraid, regardless of what is said because I treasure you like the apple of My Eye and the Angels, the real ones, who have always protected you be it those who are embodied and perform holy duties on Earth be it those who are disembodied and are pure spirits that guide you and support you."

**Note: Scientist Stephen Hawking: "This Pill Will Change Humanity" - Harvard Study Shows Brain Boosting "Smart Drug" Proven To Double IQ Is The Biggest Discovery In History.** Recently Hawking made some comments in an interview with Anderson Cooper about a brain booster that would become the biggest event in human history. After 7 years Harvard Scientists Finally Break New Ground & Usher In The Future Of Brain Science With Invention Of New Smart Drug That Increases IQ, Memory And Focus Up To 100 %! Ref: BY RICHARD MASON - Tuesday, August 11, 2015 Fox News

## **Globalists Won't Stop Hacking Humans - The Internet of Bodies**

Analysis by Dr. Joseph Mercola Fact Checked, November 21, 2022



[Internet Of Bodies | The End Of Privacy - YouTube](#)

### **STORY AT-A-GLANCE**

1. Digital identity, digital twins, programmable central bank digital currency, a social credit system, human augmentation, and the Internet of Bodies (IoB). These are all

- part of the dystopian future being rolled out by the globalist cabal as the “solutions” to the world’s problems
2. According to transhumanist propaganda, everyone will benefit from human augmentation. In reality, transhumanism is a eugenics program, differing in name only
  3. The post-human society envisioned by transhumanists will have no use for billions of people. Since a vast number of jobs will be eliminated and replaced by robots and artificial intelligence, the transhumanist plan requires depopulation
  4. A global totalitarian regime will not accept the responsibility to feed, house and provide universal basic income and health care to billions of people who aren’t useful. The logical solution is to exterminate the nonproductive and transform the rest into obedient cyborgs imprisoned within the loB 5G ecosystem
  5. The depopulation requirement of the transhumanist utopia may be why nations refuse to address the extraordinary lethality of the COVID jobs
  6. Digital identity, digital twins, programmable central bank digital currency (CBDC), a social credit system, human augmentation and the Internet of Bodies (IoB). These are all part of the dystopian future being rolled out by the globalist cabal as the “solutions” to the world’s problems.
  7. Transhumanism has long been sold as a way to make us healthier and, eventually, immortal. Today, it’s being promoted under The Great Reset banner of “equity.” The propaganda is that everyone will benefit from human augmentation, from the richest to the poorest. In reality, transhumanism is a eugenics program, differing in name only.

## **Transhumanism Requires Depopulation**

Anyone who thinks the globalist cabal, the wealthiest people on the planet, intend to allow “useless eaters” who gobble up “their” resources to live even longer than we do already is sadly mistaken. They have no such intent. All that talk of “health equity” is a smoke screen, a carrot, to lure people into going along with their plan for what will ultimately be the extermination of billions.

Some within this cabal, World Economic Forum (WEF) adviser Yuval Noah Harari being a notable example, are openly talking about the elite’s plan for a post-human society, which is precisely what it sounds like.

A world without real humans. A world where everyone is augmented with (and in the case of the lower class, controlled by) technology. A world without belief in a higher power than the programmers and inventors themselves. A world where robots do most of the labor, artificial intelligence makes most of the decisions, and augmented humans run the programming.

A world like that has no use for billions of people. In one interview, Harari discussed the Fourth Industrial Revolution (another term for transhumanism), noting that we’re now learning to “produce bodies and minds” (meaning augmented bodies, and cloud- and artificial intelligence-connected minds) and that one of the greatest challenges we face will be what to do with all the people that will become obsolete in the process.

The answer, Harari proposed, may lie in “a combination of drugs and computer games.” I don’t believe him for a second. Drugs and computer games

have certainly been tools to distract and control the younger generations, but the future they're envisioning has no room for nonproductive members.

The depopulation requirement of the transhumanist utopia may be why nations refuse to address the extraordinary lethality of the COVID jobs.

I don't see a global totalitarian regime accepting the responsibility to feed, house and provide universal basic income, health care and drugs to billions of people who aren't useful to them in some way. No, the logical solution would be to exterminate the nonproductive and transform the rest into obedient cyborgs imprisoned within the Internet of Bodies 5G ecosystem.

## **COVID Jobs Serve a Greater Purpose**

I believe the depopulation requirement of the transhumanist utopia is why just about every nation on the planet is refusing to address the extraordinary lethality of the COVID jobs.

Disability and life insurance claims have skyrocketed. Birth rates have plummeted, and miscarriages and excess mortality are through the roof, yet everyone keeps pushing the COVID jobs. It appears these effects are intentional, and the only way to make sense of this chilling reality is to understand that depopulation is a necessary element of the transhumanist agenda.

There are to be two classes — the augmented "have it all's" and the controlled subclass. Augmentation of the subclass will be for control measures only, and that will probably include the ability to terminate the life of anyone perceived as having outlived their usefulness within the system.

## **We're Living in a Great Deception**

Those who have looked into transhumanism and The Great Reset can clearly see how just about everything that happens is part of a plan to manipulate the masses to accept their envisioned control system. Those who refuse to look at these issues, however, cannot see it. Moreover, they cannot even imagine that something so diabolical could be true.

In the video above, Max Igan of "The Crowhouse" reviews the history of the Great Deception we're in — the how and why people have been manipulated, for decades, into believing things that simply were not true — beliefs that shaped behavior and allowed the globalists to slowly and quietly move their long-term agenda for global domination along.

## **What Is the Internet of Bodies?**

Just what is the IoB? The Rand corporation defines it as devices with computing capabilities that can communicate with internet-connected devices or networks that collect person-generated health and biometric data and/or can alter the function of the human body.

The WEF has described it as an ecosystem of "an unprecedented number of sensors," including emotional sensors, "attached to, implanted within, or ingested into human bodies to monitor, analyze and ... modify human bodies and behavior."



Key words in that sentence include the stated goal to “modify human behavior.” The WEF doesn’t tell us who will be in charge of those modifications, but we can safely assume that it will be those who have something to gain from controlling other people’s actions and behaviors.

## **FDA Poised to Approve Implantable Biosensor**

While all of this sounds like pure sci-fi, the U.S. Pentagon and Profusa Inc. have already developed an implantable biosensor that tracks chemical reactions inside your body, ostensibly to detect disease. As explained by Defense One, the biosensor consists of two parts:

“One is a 3 mm string of hydrogel ... Inserted under the skin with a syringe, the string includes a specially engineered molecule that sends a fluorescent signal outside of the body when the body begins to fight an infection.

The other part is an electronic component attached to the skin. It sends light through the skin, detects the fluorescent signal and generates another signal that the wearer can send to a doctor, website, etc. It’s like a blood lab on the skin that can pick up the body’s response to illness before the presence of other symptoms, like coughing.”

The sensor allows a person's biology to be examined at a distance via smartphone connectivity, and Profusa is backed by Google, the largest data mining company in the world. Knowing that, it’s hard to imagine that your biological data won’t be used to boost Google’s profits and further totalitarian control through biosecurity.

Profusa was expecting to receive approval from the U.S. Food and Drug Administration in 2021, but it doesn’t appear to have been approved yet. That said, the wheels of the approval process are in motion, so it’s only a matter of time.

## **Artificial Intelligence and the Internet of Bodies**

In the video above, the Wilson Center NOW interviews Richard Solash, editor of The Wilson Quarterly, and Eleonore Pauwels, director of the Anticipatory Intelligence (AI) Lab with the Wilson Center’s Science and Technology Innovation Program, about the IoB and the role AI will play in the coming “algorithmic age.”

Pauwels makes it clear that one of the inescapable facets of the IoB is that we will be under constant assessment, “under measure of computation,” in every aspect of our lives, “from what you eat, whom you date, what you buy, how much energy you use” up to and including your vital signs and genetic data.

To explain the idea behind the IoB, she suggests you begin by thinking about how the Internet of Things work, all these smart devices that are connected not only to each other, but also to a wider network, where AI can analyze and optimize all those data.

Now, add to those networks’ health-monitoring devices, from wearables to implants, which will share your most private data. AI will then “analyze and optimize” those data as well, and while Pauwels doesn’t state that such optimization will be carried out automatically, without your knowledge, I see no reason to assume that that’s part of the plan.

Considering all of this, the biggest challenge, Pauwels says, will be to figure out how we can maintain control of our own futures and make sure AI is “shaped to our ideals.”

## **IoB Is Inseparable from the Eugenicist Transhumanist Agenda**

While that warning sounds rational, just whose ideals are we talking about? To believe humanity in general will have any say in the matter is naïve. We cannot think about the IoB (Internet of Bodies) outside of, or separate from, the eugenicist transhumanist Great Reset.

The powers pushing the IoB forward are the same ones pushing for The Great Reset, and The Great Reset’s goal is to create a one world government using transhumanism as the platform for the control of the human mind and body.

There is no circumstance, that I can see in which the ideals of the AI will be any other ideal than that of the transhumanists, the eugenicists and The Great Resetters.

AI will make decisions based on its programming, and that programming is shaped and directed by the those who aim to rule everyone else. How can AI be shaped according to human-centric ideals when they’re being funded and developed by people looking forward to a post-human society?

## **Recognize the Bill of Goods**

The only recourse, really, to maintain control of our futures, is to reject the IoB. Unfortunately, this will not be easy. Few are willing to forgo what they perceive as convenience, and fewer still really understand where it’s all leading to in the first place.

Perhaps the best we can do right now is educate ourselves and others about the end goals. A growing understanding that all this convenience will land us in a digital prison with no possibility of escape may be the only thing that can prevent it.

It’s worth remembering that if you give up your freedom, you also relinquish your ability to protect those you love. Your children can be taken from you if you disobey. Your spouse or parents can be injured or killed, and you have no say in the matter.

## **Canada’s Euthanasia Laws Are Ripe for Abuse**

Already, Canada offers euthanasia for a variety of conditions and situations, from long COVID and mental illness to hearing loss and poverty “that prevents living with dignity.”

As noted by Exposing the Darkness, “After two years of genocidal COVID tyranny, based on the weaponization of the public health system, deployment of weaponized psychiatry to fight dissent and eliminate mentally ill ‘useless eaters’ was expected.”

Considering Psychology Today has suggested anti-vaxxers may have a mental health problem, it’s not out of the realm of possibility to imagine a day when refusing a COVID booster puts you on a euthanasia list. For now, it’s supposedly voluntary, but we all know what a slippery slope that can be,

especially when doctors are compensated for every patient, they put six feet under.

In at least one case, family members have stated they suspect the patient may have been coerced or tricked into signing the euthanasia form. In 2018, an Ontario man with an incurable neurological disease released audio recordings of hospital staff trying to get him to agree to euthanasia, when what he wanted was assisted home care.

## Learn to Recognize Soft Coercion

For decades, we've embraced technologies with our mind set on convenience and/or safety. That's always how they rope us in. That's how they'll lure us into embracing the loB as well, digital identity and CBDC's as well. We have to get smarter about this and start thinking long term, because those who want to enslave us sure do. They're planning decades into the future.

The march toward CBDCs in the U.S. started last week when the Federal Reserve Bank of New York's Innovation Center, or NYIC, announced that it would be launching a 12-week proof-of-concept pilot for a central bank digital currency, or CBDC.

It's important to realize that we will lose everything worth living for if we continue down this path without privacy safeguards and personal autonomy rights in place. Even then it's a risk, as few laws are foolproof. Just look at how the U.S. Constitution is being trampled, even though it's supposed to be inviolable.

As long as the corrupting influence of the globalists remain, we can be sure that they'll continue their efforts to hack our bodies and brains, and to come up with ways to eliminate those who oppose them.

## Scientists - Success at the End of An Earth-Period

Ref: BD 6081 17.10.1954

God the Father is speaking: "The end of a developmental period will always have come when people have left the divine order, in as much as they feel themselves entitled to intervene in God's plan of Creation because they don't believe in God as a creative power and deem themselves capable of controlling everything in existence themselves, people certainly received the creative spirit as a birthright from God and can considerably increase this inheritance, with divine assistance they can also achieve the seemingly impossible and still remain within the divine order, as long as they receive the strength for their creativity from God. But they will instantly step out of this order if all their plans are purely worldly orientated, if they set themselves apart from God as the creative power and thus conduct their experiments purely rationally, if they use the divine creation itself as test objects and thereby turn themselves into henchmen of God's adversary whose objective it



is to destroy divine creations. At the end of an earth period the world is always full of earthly wisdom.

Science believes to have found the key to all fields and the spiritual path will only rarely have been taken, which God has indicated in order to attain the right knowledge. Without Him, however, all paths are dangerous, without Him the results are doubtful, and people more or less enter danger zones, because they are guided by the one who does not want progress but destruction, which lets people believe that they are constructively active while they are digging their own graves and contribute towards the ruin of the old earth. For the apparently scientific progress is his work, the work of God's adversary, he impels people into extreme intellectual activity without divine support. They will harness natural forces yet in a different way than is intended by God's will. They will leave the divine order and the consequences of this will reveal themselves.

God, however, has foreseen humanity's will and activity since the beginning and therefore keeps referring to what will come to pass time and again, for He knows when and where the consequences of human thought and activity will express themselves. He informs people about their wrong thinking and wants to persuade them to entrust themselves to that power which stands above everything. He wants to warn them of His adversary's influence. He wants to advise them to remain within the divine order. He considers those who acknowledge Him as God and Creator of eternity and enlightens them about Himself and His opposing power."

**Scientific plans to be complete by 2025:** <https://youtu.be/J2vHbuGsxxs>

**"At the end of an earth period the world is always full of earthly wisdom."**

## **Science Experiments Contribute Towards the End of the Earth**

BD No. 4731 of 09/01/1949 taken from book 54

God the Father is speaking: "There is a set limit to how far people can go in their conduct towards what My creative spirit has brought forth. Thus, as soon as they presumptuously want to change natural creations, every one of which was given its purpose by Me, then people's attitude towards Me becomes irrational, they underestimate My wisdom and My might, believing themselves able to dismiss both and thereby sin against Me Myself as well as against what I have created. And then the limit I have set will be transgressed, and thus humanity will destroy itself, because their scholars will draw the wrong conclusions and the consequences of their experiments will be disastrous. People believe that they have the right to explore everything I kept hidden from them in recognition of their immaturity for such knowledge. ***The earth in its core is and will remain inexplorable for people until the end.*** Furthermore, forces of gigantic power are kept bound by Me in the earth's core so as not to endanger the earth's continued existence, only those eruptions ensue from time to time to allow these powers a brief outburst in order to give spiritual substances capable of development the opportunity to take shape above the earth and thus start their path of ascent.

These forces unleash themselves with My approval, and therefore their effects are intended in My eternal plan of Salvation.

The extent of an eruption will always be limited when it happens in accordance with My will, but human determination will never be able to stop it, human will can never be the cause of it since no-one is able to explore cause and effect. ***Yet in the last days people will presumptuously penetrate the earth deeply for reasons of research in order to release unfamiliar energies with the intention of utilizing them profitably and won't consider the fact that they lack the knowledge and intellectual capacity for such experiments.***

Hence, they will have no respect for My works of creation, they will penetrate an area which is quite naturally closed to them and wanting to investigate it can be called an impertinence, from a purely earthly point of view. But from a spiritual point of view, it will mean entering the territory of the lowest spirits whose banishment I recognized as necessary, and which will then therefore be unlawfully invalidated by people, that is why revoking My eternal order will have unimaginable consequences.

Their manipulations will aim to utilize earth forces against which every resistance gives way, and which therefore can be used for all experiments. But people won't consider that these forces are capable of disintegrating everything within their reach, they won't take account of their power against which human will and intellect are futile. They will open locks which can never be closed again once they have been breached, for the area people want to enter is unfamiliar to them and they don't know its laws. The earth's core cannot be researched in this way and every such attempt will backfire, not just on the researchers but on the whole human race. For the limits I have set may not be exceeded according to My eternal order, which always favors progress but never destruction, and thus its infringement also has to have the opposite effect!

Satan himself will put these thoughts into the people of the last days; he will urge them to undertake this plan, for he knows that the destruction of creation will end the spirits' progress, which is his endeavor in his blind hatred against Me and all spirits striving towards Me. Yet even this plan, albeit evil, will be an inadvertent service, he will fall in with My eternal plan of Salvation. A new earth will arise where the development will continue, whereas everything satanic will once again be banished into the abyss."

## The \$1 Billion Mission to drill down to the Earth's Mantle

By Tom Levitt, for CNN Updated 2:54 PM ET, Tue October 2, 2012



**“Mission Impossible** – A team of international scientists are planning to drill into the Earth's mantle in an attempt to answer questions about the origins and evolution of life. The drills will need to get through around 6 km of oceanic crust to reach the mantle.

Humans have reached the moon and are planning to return samples from Mars, but when it comes to exploring the land deep beneath our feet, we have only scratched the surface of our planet.

This may be about to change with a \$1 billion mission to drill 6 km (3.7 miles) beneath the seafloor to reach the Earth's mantle -- a 3000 km-thick layer of slowly deforming rock between the crust and the core which makes up the majority of our planet -- and bring back the first ever fresh samples.

It could help answer some of our biggest questions about the origins and evolution of Earth itself, with almost all of the sea floor and continents that make up the Earth's surface originating from the mantle.

However, in order to reach those samples, the team of international scientists must first find a way to grind their way through ultra-hard rock's with 10 km-long (6.2 miles) drill pipes -- a technical challenge that one of the project co-leaders Damon Teagle, from the UK's University of Southampton calls, "the most challenging endeavor in the history of Earth science."



**Science without God is very dangerous, the results are doubtful, and they are digging their own graves which will lead to the destruction of the old earth. The \$1 billion drilling mission to reach the Earth's mantle has started:**

<https://youtu.be/kJyhTp4p7PU>

**Let's go deeper to the Core:  
[How Deep Down Is the Earth's Core? - YouTube](#)**

## **Doubting God's Existence in the End Time**

BD No. 4069 of 06/25/1947 taken from book 50

God the Father is speaking: "It requires an exceptionally keen intellect to scientifically prove that God's existence can be doubted or denied. And the attempt will be made to solve this biggest problem by scientific means.... the question: Does God exist? That humanity is deliberating this most important question is also a sign of the end time, but far more in a negative sense, since people are willing to partake in this controversial issue and its line of argument because their faith, if it exists at all, is very weak and the slightest reason suffices to shake it.

Does God exist? No question is more important, and providing it is asked seriously by seeking people I Am prepared to enlighten them so that the seeker will be truly satisfied with the knowledge he receives and which he now also confidently upholds. However, if the question is not raised by seekers but by people who think they know better, who only accept the answer which suits them, and who do not want to prove that I Am but that I Am not, they will never arrive at a truthful result, in spite of sound evidence. They already belong to the opposing power which wants to take over the reign itself and push Me aside.... And this is the beginning of the end, because according to the law of eternity I will strip My adversary of his power as soon as he oversteps his legitimate limit, which will be the case when he attempts to displace Me entirely from people's thoughts.

The battle for Me will be harsh, impressive words intend to convince My Own that they are chasing after a figment of imagination, all religious dogmas and doctrines will be pulled to pieces and not entirely steadfast people will gradually suffer defeat, because the adversary knows how to use his words effectively. And since the majority of people lack knowledge, since they are spiritually blind themselves, they cannot detect the adversary's inaccuracy, but they cannot look for and find the truth within themselves either. And they will falter and fall if they do not join Me in the last hour, if they do not (in the last hour) ask Me for clarification which I very gladly grant to anyone who asks, providing he is of good will and wants what is right and truthful. But anyone who trusts in himself, who wants to solve this most important problem intellectually as well, will get lost in the darkness because he is chasing a deceptive light, he believes the convincing words of worldly scholars and admires their keen intellect and conclusions, and he will abandon Me and condemn himself.

Because I know of this conflict since eternity, because I want to help the weak as well as those who are looking for Me, I Am bringing them the truth in advance. And anyone who applies this truth, who becomes worthy to receive it and voluntarily aspires for it will outshine the keen intellect of worldly scholars, he will become knowledgeable, he will receive the ability to reason, his spirit will become enlightened, and nothing will be able to take away his faith, his conviction, because he is taught by Me Myself and has the evidence that I Am and that I want to win all My living creations for eternity. And he will remain loyal to Me until the end."

## The Advanced Civilization of Adam

### Knowledge of Adam

Ref: Conchiglia –San Juan Diego July 28, 2014

The Holy Spirit is speaking: "I want to reveal to you things that relate to the "First Man, Adam and the Innocent Woman."

I start by saying and reaffirming that if "the sons of God" although few are still living on Earth, it is thanks to the love and loyalty of the "Innocent Woman." Repeat this to put it even more in evidence the most grave sin of the "First Man," created in the Image and Likeness of God the Father and established as "Lord over the Earth," was so filled with pride up to the point to believe to have the right to replace Him and to proceed without Him because of "self-awareness."



Imagine only a small part of all the gifts that God the Father bestowed and infused onto His "Man created," you must make a great mental effort that at the beginning will disturb you but then it will shine bright in your heart and in your mind and now you will make an extra mental effort to control your anger and your pain to learn about the plundering undergone on you and for which, you cannot even understand the whys and wherefores when Jesus spoke to His sons and brothers, defined them Gods.

Reflect on this, even with its Women besides him even before the Original Sin, accomplishes the continuation, the "Project of God" in view of all the generations to follow that are Humanity? The "First Couple," since before, did not have the material and spiritual examples of which you take advantage with a legacy of millennia and millennia if not more because you will lose count of the years. You, to know and learn about anything you need to avail yourself of teachers, of books, testimony of every kind and on any field the study of computer science has helped you much. But the "First Man and First Woman" by who have they learned? They had manifested the "infused knowledge in every field." Manifest, once adults. They did not need to ask because they already knew everything.

*The Man and the Woman, as adults, were able to achieve anything their mind conceived and to their advantage they had a long lifeline to bring any project to completion. So, they and their children, and their children's children generation after generation, would constitute the marvelous Humanity to glorify God the Father, the Creator.*

Think about this, turn your thinking, for example, to distinguished Scientist. You are well aware that even through you are physically alike, he is mentally superior. The comparison scares you, because you can barely remember what you have studied as a child while he is able to do extremely complicated calculations, to plan a trip into space. Now, this kind of man, imagine him in other fields of knowledge and practicality, for example in Medicine, in Sculpture, of Music and



any other that comes to mind. Logic leads you to think and say, that every man is bright to do a specific job according to their own aptitudes and faculties. And yet, all men have a thinking brain to do calculations and all men have hands, to be able to do any form of art and more.

And in this last example, I bring you this daughter, Our Conchiglia; even you can take pen and paper and start to write what God tells your heart and mind. But enough with the examples, as of tomorrow resolve to do anything and in any area! Yes, it is a provocation, because none of you can do all things and, in all areas, even though you have examples of examples, books about books and testimony of witnesses of countless generations before you, but finite in their time.

Every man who is born must learn from those who were born before him. If you follow this logic, every man should know everything that billions and billions of men over the generations, from the "First Man" have learned.

But no, you have never been as limited as in this generation and the material and spiritual decay is horrible in the Eyes of God the Father. Can you at least in small part realize that the "First Man" had every Gift, each feature and all wisdom and knowledge and that by the "sin of Hybridization" (by combining the genes of two different species or subspecies) has messed up the Man that you are today? Do you realize how you should have been, because it was the Will of the Father and how you are limited instead? Do you realize the why, Lucifer did not accept the Man as he was created by God and the fact that it had to be, Lucifer, second being of Light only to God to bow down and worship Man as created in the Image and Likeness of God in everything? The rebellion against God took place in the whole awareness both in Heaven with Lucifer and on Earth with the "First Man" in the spiritual and material level, you are now "their sub-product" enslaved, never to evolve and that since fifty million years.

Adam who was filled with arrogance and rebellion against God gave life and started the 'alien race' and not the other way around as self-proclaimed scholars speculate. The evil alien race, you call them devils. The alien races that love Me, you call them angels. You have considered and still consider them, superior beings to you, most advanced but instead, in the beginning, 'you are superior', 'pure children', before hybridization. Because of wars and resulting catastrophes once again Planet Earth had to start again and almost all memory lost, and those who were 'your younger siblings' preserving the Love for Me have evolved and will appear as your older siblings. On Planet Earth now cohabits 'good' alien beings (Angels) and 'evil' alien beings (Demons), the good ones to defend and protect Planet Earth from yourselves and the wicked ones to manipulate and destroy your habitat to conform it to their biological nature. Meanwhile they experiment on you, the good ones to improve your DNA, the wicked ones to study and figure out how to manipulate you better and thus destroy the body and the Soul and so finally take possession of Planet Earth, the most beautiful garden of the Universe.

It is time to break this "satanic chain," but this chain has so many rings and each of you has a ring on hand. All together you have to decide to break the evil ring that you have in hand only like this will man regain his power, Gift of God, and still be able to start on the path traced by God and it is always the same, since the Beginning, namely the glorified Man in the Image and Likeness of God full of

good physical and spiritual health and many years of life and no more death, cry or lament for the former things will have passed. Here, take a deep breath, calm the heart and immediately start the True Life in God."

## **Man Experiments with Genetic Manipulation**

Ref: Conchiglia (July 12, 2014) Movimento D'Amore San Juan Diego

God the Father is speaking: "The wolf and the lamb shall forge means that the wolf will eat grass like the lamb. It also means that at the beginning of Creation all animals were peaceful and friends of man and fed on grass as I had established, in the perfection of what I had created.



The evil beings, descendants of Cain, have put in place many types of hybridization (to generate a new form of animal or plant by combining the genes of two different species or subspecies) on animals that they might kill each other and kill the men. Experiments and achievements became disastrous and unfortunately are still carried out.

Know that man existed before the dinosaurs. These huge animals have not been created by Me but are the results of genetic manipulation exerted on harmless animals. The extent of these alien manipulations was to create ferocious animals to destroy 'men sons of God.'

The first experiments, led to create by means of hybridization huge herbivorous dinosaurs but perfected only after the abomination (death of Abel) and so followed the carnivorous and exterminator dinosaurs. The same experiments were also performed on the birds, some became huge, and killers of other species and men and the same thing happened to the fish. Insects are not My Creation.



**God the Father is speaking: "These animals did not come from me."**

What is repugnant comes not from Me anything that damages Man and Nature does not belong to me. Think about the little things in order to understand the big things. Some might say that the birds feed on insects, and I tell you that they were established for the grain, the same which fed the birds that you hold in a cage. Some might say that it is natural that the big fish eats the small one and I tell you that for both the plankton was established.

How many of you have a dog that I have established as man's friend? Look at them; puppies are all alike, tender and affectionate. But if man makes sense and loves animals My creatures, does not train them to be ferocious that brings them to kill, yet trains them to be good company and to help man in many areas because he knows that animals are generous and faithful.



**The descendants of Cain have put in place many types of hybridization on animals that they might kill each other and kill man. Experiments and achievements became disastrous and unfortunately are still carried out.**

*From Adam on, everything has been corrupted by those who have followed suit. Remember that 'Cain hybrid (children of the flesh) fruit of Adam,' was the first to kill 'a Son of God, Abel.' And from then until now because of Original Sin the killers can no longer be counted.*

Planet Earth is now invaded by hybrids spiritually vilest is soaked with the blood of billions upon billions of men."

## **Destruction of the Moon - Asteroids**

Ref: Conchiglia June 24<sup>th</sup>, 2014, July 9<sup>th</sup>, 2014

God the Father is speaking: "In the beginning of Creation, Planet Earth was completely still and did not rotate upon itself and also her 'true Moon' was still.

When Satan decided to appropriate the Earth through his servants **destroyed the 'true Moon' dispersed in many shattering asteroids.** They replaced the 'true Moon' with a 'new artificial moon' made it their base of operations, and from there through the magnetic energy induced a huge attraction *causing the inclination of the Earth and the consequent rotation.*

Can you imagine the scene, comparing the action of your hand on a top that from being still then starts spinning with all the negative consequences that resulted?

Nature is also controlled in the same way to slow down and keep at bay the food chain. Because of the 'night-darkness' Nature does not produce fruit and man

is forced to work much and tire much to draw nourishment from the earth and hence survive in slave form.

They persist on your body because they are unable to intervene completely on your 'reason-brain' and 'feeling-heart-Soul' because they have not found the access key that I only know. For this reason they modified your DNA...to take away many years of life.

The 'Star Wars' exists; asteroids are directed specifically to destroy, if it were not for the Celestial Militia led by Saint Michael the Archangel. Humanity on Earth would have become extinct long time ago unimaginable to you because the Earth is now under the yoke of Satan. Multitudes of men are under the yoke of Satan. Only the children of God are not spiritually subjected, however, they are physically and materially. They have a free spirit, but the chains of society penalize and pursue them. Humanity is not free because it has departed from Me. Scientist have discovered the fact that the powers are strongly concealed. Not only is the 'satellite moon' inhabited and used as a base of operations to and from the Earth, but other planets also."



Part 1 <https://youtu.be/kpLY0YwMACE>

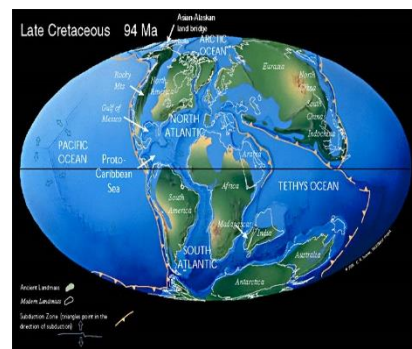
Part 2 <https://youtu.be/5wvgyRfgD8w>

**When Satan destroyed the "true Moon" it dispersed into many shattering asteroids that crashed into the earth and destroyed the dinosaurs and most of Hybridized Humanity as it was in the Project of God. Then there were lightning flashes, rumblings, and pearls of thunder, and great earthquakes that were so violent they dived the earth into many cotenants.**

## **Satan Splits and Divides - the Continent**

Ref: Conchiglia - San Juan Diego July 10, 2014

God the Father is speaking: "God creates and combines Satan divides and seeks to destroy what God creates. So he did and does since the beginning of his "non serviam." ***In the Beginning Planet Earth was configured from a single land mass surrounded and embraced by the water and life proliferated in every sense and language spread common to all. Then, the continents took shape, because of the wickedness of beings servants of***



Satan divided one from the other, **now distant from the other, the continents were surrounded by water and a large part of Humanity perished.** They were lost their and knowledge as well, other languages were invented, and men no longer understand each other. In this terrible phase, Satan does not realize immediately that he contributed to eliminate from the face of the Earth most of Hybridized Humanity as it was in the Project of God.”

Jesus is speaking: “Once the monsters were destroyed, Humanity was preserved and multiplied again from the lineage of Noah, judged just by God. Thus it was returned to the first nature of the first man, still made of matter and spirit, and remained so even after sin had stripped the spirit of divine Grace and of its innocence.” MV - Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans: 135 -141

Let’s stop and review what the earth was like at time of Adam just before the flood: **First**, the earth was one large land mass. **Second**, the earth did not rotate which meant that there was no darkness that covered the earth. **Third**, it did not rain on earth; the ground was watered from below. **Forth**, man lived a very long time, a thousand years+. **Fifth**, man had full knowledge about everything. **Sixth**, man experimented with the DNA of small animals, birds, and man that generated disastrous results – the dinosaurs. **Seventh**, man had abnormal relations with beings that produced giants and abnormal people. **Eighth**, man created a society without God. **Ninth**, man was full of violence that increased on the earth in the days before the flood. The whole earth was filled with violence, Gen. 6:1. The people grew weaker and wiser. They were full of hatred, envy, lust and pride. **Tenth**, the devil had taken the people over completely. They sold out to Satan. It seemed that they had no more control over themselves. Men went into apostasy before the flood. They had a satanic religion. They were controlled by the wrong spirit. It was because they refused to give up sin. All of creation, through the fault of the foolish vanity of man, who was the masterpiece of creation, became acquainted with the ugliness of the Sin and of sins against God and against one's neighbor.

Life continued after the destruction of the dinosaurs and the breaking up of the earth into separate continents. **God the Father is speaking:** “My might and wisdom, My love for all created beings always and forever animated with the apostatized spirits, which were to accomplish their return to Me on this said work of creation called Earth. And according to their narrow field of vision they also only described the narrow region which they themselves occupied. And an account was given of the earthly process of development since Adam and Eve, the ancestral parents which, however, does not mean that the same happened in other places on earth, since these were still so far apart for the first human beings and partly separated by large areas of water, that every territory was a world in itself where the once fallen spirits were able to mature and embody themselves in a human being.

Yet the first people, Adam and Eve, had to take the test of will, and as a result of their fall the whole human race became weakened. The disobedience against My divine commandment had, due to My adverse spirit Lucifer, likewise arisen in those original spirits, and the hereditary sin, which consisted of changing the pure, divine love into selfish love, was repeated in these human beings too, for My adversary tempted all people, and his enticement succeeded because people

still had too little knowledge of him who wanted to cause them to fall again. And people spread across the entire earth, but Adam was and remained nevertheless the founder of the human race, and people were informed of the descendants of his house and the following generations were recorded until the birth of Jesus, Who descended to earth as a result of the inherited sin in order to redeem humanity.

Since Adam, after Lucifer, had been the first fallen original spirit, he was also the first to be embodied as a human being, and if he had observed My easy commandment, he very quickly would have shed his external form, and all other original spirits would soon have given up their resistance as well, they unconditionally would have given themselves to Me, and their return to Me would have been guaranteed. Yet his disobedience was another opposition to Me, it was a repetition of the first sin of rebellion against Me. However, owing to Adam's fall Lucifer had regained power, and he used it on each generation which, being as weak as Adam did not resist and remained weak until Jesus arrived in order to help them." Ref: BD No. 8237 of 08/11/1962 taken from book 87



## Chapter 2: UFO's



**UFO'S, The Nature and Purpose of the Moon, Aliens on the Moon, The Human Beings on the Moon, UFO – Satellite Moon Base, Is Our Moon an Artificial Satellite, UFO'S – Spaceships – Monkey of God, Christ is Here – Christ is There, Holographic Figures will be Projected in the Firmament, NASA's Project Blue Beam, Fermi Paradox, UFO – Clarification, Flying Saucer, Unusual Phenomena, UFO – Bible Verses. . .**

## UFO's

In the Book of Zechariah 14: 1-21 it reads: **When that day comes, there will be no more cold, no more frost. It will be a day of wonder – the Lord knows it – with no alterations of day and night; in the evening it will be light. When that day comes, running waters will issue from Jerusalem, half of them to the eastern sea, half of them to the western sea; they will flow summer and winter. And the Lord will be king of the whole world.** This verse is talking about the new earth which is also how it was when the existing earth was first created. Now, let's begin our journey into the world of UFO's:

To begin our journey into understanding UFOs you have to begin with Adam and the advanced civilization that existed during his time of existence and the generations that followed. Only then will you begin to understand what UFOs are, where do they come from and what role do they play in today's world. Let's begin:

### UFO - Clarification

BD No. 8698 of 12/13/1963 taken from book 91

God the Father is speaking: "You will receive light on all subjects through My divine revelations, no question will remain unanswered if you ask Me with complete confidence that I will give you an explanation. Therefore, nothing needs to stay unexplained; you need only ask yourselves in order to receive a truthful answer.



Time and again doubts arise in you because you believe that you are allegedly able to prove the existence of so-called spaceships (whether or not evidence could be produced of the existence of so-called spaceships) which come to earth from other stars. But if you seriously investigate these alleged appearances, you will not be able to provide one hundred per cent proof. You will find that these statements are always based on mere presumption or self-suggestion, for which no proof can be found. The explanation rests in the fact that people fall victim to the adversary who, in the last days, is able to resort to lies and deception because people themselves want to experience sensationalism, and nothing is too fantastic for them, and so their thoughts are completely confused. If people had spiritual knowledge, they would know that there is no prospect of contact between the individual stars, that the inhabitants on other stars will never be able to leave their sphere and approach other worlds. The claims made by these people are pure inventions and no person will ever be able to prove his claim to have been in contact with inhabitants from other stars. However, people can fall prey to the adversary's works of deception and, due to their imagination, can be receptive to delusions which originate from him, but these cannot have physical consistency since My adversary lacks the power to produce material objects.

**Nevertheless, where actual physical objects have been sighted by people these objects have their origin on this earth.** They are test objects of researchers



who, with intensified effort, intend to dominate earth's outer space. Rumors that are spread about extraterrestrial beings, which supposedly come from other stars, are deliberate lies because no human being will be able to prove they have spoken to such alleged 'star-dwellers'. The circle of those who affirm such appearances will never include spiritually enlightened people because they are My adversary's absolute servants, whom he can use for his purposes, always provided that it does not concern earthly test objects which could be seen by anyone, which then, however, will be portrayed as extraterrestrial objects by unenlightened people, or by people enslaved by My opponent. Time and again I emphasize that there is no contact between individual stars and that there is good reason for it. If you humans even assume that these alleged messengers from other stars want to come to earth to save you, then they would also have to actively help you humans on My behalf. Consequently, if I had given them this task, they would always have to establish and maintain the connection with those who are My Own, with those whom I will lift up to heaven in the end. In that case My Own would see these objects and their occupants too, this will never happen because I will explain this misconception to them and inform them of the pure truth.

But those who make and believe such assertions cannot be spiritually enlightened, they always pursue purely earthly goals and believe My adversary's promises, who wants to prevent people from making heartfelt contact with Me, which is the only guarantee for their rescue at the forthcoming end of this earth. You should believe that it is truly possible for Me to protect every individual person and at the end of the earth lift him up to heaven because the destruction of earth, as it exists now, is inevitable. And believe that I have countless angels in readiness for this, but that they will never appear to people beforehand as inhabitants of other stars. And since I convey the pure truth to earth because you humans are in need of it, I would truly also inform you of this if it corresponded to the truth. But I will continue to warn you about My adversary's artful deception in the last days before the end, who uses earthly activities to deceive people, as well as suggestions to cause mental confusion, because people will blindly believe what is presented to them as long as they are not permeated by the longing for truth, for then they would also always receive the truth."

## **UFO - Mysterious Appearances - (Flying disks)**

BD 6674 22.10.1956

Jesus is speaking: "Bear in mind that you live in the last days. Hence you should not be surprised that My adversary will use every means to prevent you humans from returning to Me. And thus, he causes great confusion by trying to lead people's thoughts astray, by doing his utmost to suppress the spreading of truth, by igniting deceptive lights wherever possible and spreading darkness so that the paths leading to Me and the light may not be found. You, who have put yourselves under My banner, cannot deny that this is the end time. Admittedly, My adversary's followers disagree, thus due to their attitude they belong to him already, and his efforts to darken their spirit are not aimed at them. But he tries to hold on to those he fears to lose, and those he has lost already he tries to regain, and he will do anything to achieve both. He misleads them under the cloak of being likeminded, and thereby only tries to achieve that they distance themselves

from the pure truth and accept his as truth disguised error, thus to spread darkness across the light of truth. During the last days you have to take his increased influence into account, and thus you have to be on your guard and not allow yourselves to be taken in by his deceptive lights.

This is all I have to say about peculiar appearance to which you humans pay too much attention, which throw you into confusion and make you question, doubt and argue, which remain unsolved mysterious phenomena to you. Do you really believe that I need such things to reveal Myself to you? I will truly use every opportunity to reveal Myself to you humans, but then I will use a human vessel into which I can pour My spirit. Then I Myself or My beings of light will speak through this vessel to people directly, and whatever I say to them will only ever be a serious admonition to let go of the world and to shape themselves to love, in order to then guide a loving heart into truth, into My eternal plan of Salvation, in order to impart the correct knowledge to him. A true child of his Heavenly Father will be satisfied with what his Father says to him, and only ever wants to fulfill His will. Then it will achieve beatitude. Why do you long to make contacts in order to gain knowledge which is irrelevant to achieve this blissful state? Every such desire is My adversary's suggestion, and you readily place yourselves at his disposal as soon as you carry out such wishes, as soon as you call upon forces in the universe without knowing which master, they serve.

Take the simple path. Unite yourselves with Me through love and ask Me for an explanation, and it will be given to you. But do not speak to unknown beings, for My adversary works with cunning and trickery, he will not even shy away from uttering the name of Jesus, since he will use every means in the last days. This is why I warned you of the time when 'false Christ's' and 'false prophets' will cause trouble, then you have to be on your guard. Never forget that you live in the last days, that people themselves will indeed carry out the final destruction on behalf of My adversary, but that in My eternal plan of Salvation, based on this very human will, the end of the earth period is taken into account. Never forget that I have constantly proclaimed this end through seers and prophets and that it will now take place as surely as one day follows another. And My adversary wants to portray this certain end as unbelievable, he wants to deceive you by persuading you through his messengers that it can be stopped, that the earth can be protected from this destruction and thus wants to awaken the belief in you that 'God's messengers' are working to prevent this destruction. Everything takes its course in accordance with the eternal plan. You human should only strive for maturity of soul, and you can only attain this through love, through living in accordance with My will, through heart-felt contact with Me. Then you will live in the light and pay no more attention to deceptive lights."

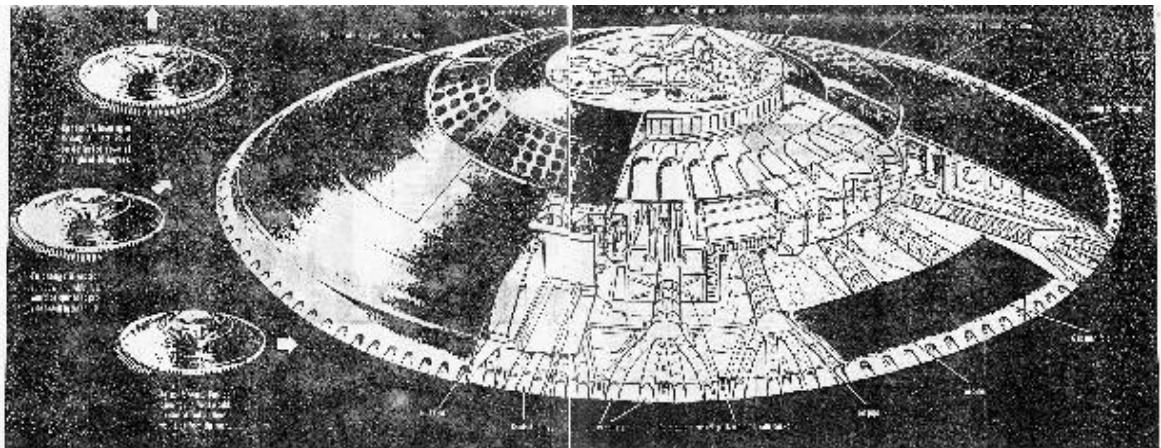
## **UFO - Flying Saucer: Project Blue Book**

Ref: by Tim Matthews - <http://greyfalcon.us/restored/FLYINGSAUCERS.htm>

Project Blue Book Special Report Number 1463-64 dated May 5th, 1955, and release in October determined that: On the basis of this study we believe that no objects such as those popularly described as flying saucers have ever flown the United States.

We now know that this was a lie: CIA officials knew that the British and Canadians were already experimenting with "flying saucers". Project Y was a Canadian-British-US developmental operation to produce a non-conventional flying-saucer-type aircraft, and Agency official feared that the Soviets were testing similar devices. 65

The downgrading and the debunking of UFO reports was deliberate and took place at exactly the same time that the US was working upon advanced flying saucers. Once this is understood and established the official attitudes towards flying saucer sightings make more sense. Secrecy, and perhaps even paranoia, appears to have gripped the intelligence community and the USAF: even now, some forty-five years after Silver Bug was test-flown former project workers remain tight-lipped. We can only conclude that silence in this case indicates particularly advanced technologies and the need to keep a lid on the details relating to them.



U.S. AIR FORCE PHOTOGRAPHIC CENTER  
 AIR FORCE PHOTOGRAPHIC CENTER  
 AIR FORCE PHOTOGRAPHIC CENTER  
 AIR FORCE PHOTOGRAPHIC CENTER

### *Is this the real* **FLYING SAUCER?**

*a craft that will outrun and outmaneuver present jets and eliminate vulnerable runways needed by our air guardians*

One could easily make a case that the development and debunking of flying saucers was undertaken at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base and it is to be hoped that this document will encourage people with information about US saucer projects to come forward. It is up to UFO researchers to reorient their thinking, to come to terms with man-made flying saucer reality and the ongoing cover-up relating to it....

***The case for man-made UFOs is stronger than ever whereas the evidence for "alien flying saucers" is wholly untenable.***

We have introduced here a new line of research and a new perspective on UFO reality. Beyond the fantastic claims and mystification of UFOs by too many UFO "researchers" the painful truth is ***that flying saucers were, and are, a tremendous human technical achievement.*** The truth is that serious research exists only beyond the unfortunate skeptic-believer dialectic.

Surely it is to the military-industrial complex and not the heavens above that we should look for the origins of the flying saucer."

## UFO - Unidentified Flying Objects

BD No. 8840 of 08/16/1964 taken from book 93

Jesus is speaking: "What you are told about unidentified flying objects can be flatly dismissed by you as error (lies), for it is merely the fanciful and wishful thinking of those who thereby hand themselves over to the adversary because they do not have the bond with Me Who could explain it to them. The need of worldly people who refuse to



acknowledge a definitely approaching end is great and they look for ways to escape it. All this fits in with the signs of the last days that they hope to be rescued by inhabitants of other worlds without considering that there is no connection between the earth and the inhabitants of those worlds. It is certain that people who claim to have seen such objects to some extent link up with the powers of the underworld, that they become captivated by the remaining power of the prince of darkness which he uses more than ever during the last days and that these people focus on him.

He manifests himself in the form of appearances which can be described in minute detail, which is also a sign of people's attitude towards Me. Profoundly devout people will not experience such appearances, for they will believe in the rapture of My Own before the end which, however, will not take place by sending My messengers to earth but I Myself will come in the clouds, as I have told you. **Those supposed representatives are forces of darkness who have great power indeed at the end by assembling visible illusions which, however, vanish as swiftly as they appear, and which can only be sighted by people who are already subject to the adversary or who have not yet found the right kind of relationship with Me.** For anyone who holds on to Me is taught by My spirit, and that in all truthfulness indeed. But what do you humans expect from those appearances?

You also believe the channeled promises you receive from mediums and thus live more than ever in darkness. What you believe you see are not visible creations from Me but mere illusions by the one who takes advantage of the wishes and desires of people who want to preserve their lives and with this desire strengthen his power. And the occupants of these 'visible' objects which briefly materialize themselves only to vanish again are also from his world. The adversary has great power at the end. You are told this time and again by Me. And in view of the end, he will also use this power to entice those who do not firmly hold on to Me and as a result of their will are easily influenced. Yet you will hear no such messages from circles belonging to Me, for the adversary has no access where I Myself let My light shine.

However, anyone who is already on his territory will be able to cite ever more 'evidence' which is all but deception and illusion. Accept My Word that no connections exist between the inhabitants of different worlds and that, when the end has come, no-one will be able to escape it but will either be bodily lifted to heaven by Me Myself or fall prey to banishment once more. But for this I truly do not need messengers from another world or you, who should spread the truth across the world, would also receive the relevant information. Hence, abide by

what I tell you and do not allow yourselves to be deterred, for My adversary is your enemy too, who tries to ruin you but will not succeed with those who are faithful to Me, whom I will rescue from all adversity on the day of Judgment.”

## **UFO - Unusual Phenomena Part 1**

BD 7205 10.11.1958

God the Father is speaking: “You can always rely on being correctly instructed when you turn to Me Myself for an explanation. You will also sense it mentally, that is, your reasoning will already move within the truth because this is what you are looking for. Thus, feeling wise you will already be on the right path even if you are still occupied with apparently unsolved problems.



For the prerogative of those who unite with Me, the Eternal Truth, consists of the fact that they feel an inner resistance as soon as they are affected by misguided thoughts. You have to expect many unusual phenomena during the last days, and then can decide for yourselves whether to ascribe them to Me or to My adversary, who will conduct himself equally extraordinary to gain his victims. And you will also have to learn to differentiate. You should not forget that the world is his domain and therefore he will also show himself in the world and by means of worldly machinations. But you should know, too, that there is no power which could prevent My working and thus change My eternal plan of Salvation, which includes an end of this earth period. For I pursue a goal which only serves to release the fallen spiritual substances from the abyss. And I truly know when the right time has come.

One thing is certain: My adversary's plans do not agree with Mine, he does not pursue the same goal, i.e., to help the fallen spirits, instead, he only ever intends to render My plans ineffective, to put a stop to them and at the same time defeat Me Myself, which he will never achieve. On the one hand, he now urges people to experiment in various ways in order to destroy creations, because he believes that he thereby can release the captive spiritual substance and gain it for himself, and on the other hand he makes people believe that they need not fear the danger of an end in order to stop them from consciously working on improving their soul which, in view of the end, is nevertheless pursued by those who follow the signs of the time and therefore also know how late it is. For that reason, he works with much cunning and causes confusion, which will also affect those who do not want to belong to him.

He tries to make people believe in apparently real things which will retain their appearance until suitably minded people have sighted them, people who, due to their attitude and thoughts, are susceptible to God's adversary's influence, who do not even want to think about an end of this earth, who would also rather believe in the most incredible actions or provisions to prevent such an end than to accept the truth, which is proclaimed to them time and again. Their attitude provides My adversary with a good response, they believe to be within the range of good forces and yet have become subject to My adversary, for he uses them to spread misguided teachings and satanic work.

My adversary is entitled to immense power at the end. It is the countermeasure for My unusual, merciful work on people whom I still want to help to find Me. I work in unusual ways indeed, but I do not affect people's senses unnaturally; I work inwardly and want to gain influence on people's hearts. My adversary, however, makes an impression on people's senses, people's intellect, and he only strengthens the desire for an indestructibility of earth and a prevented end at the last minute. My adversary counteracts Me and My proclamations and that alone should expose him, it should demonstrate who is at work when people's minds are troubled by inexplicable events by which My predicted end of the earth becomes questionable. My Word is truth, and thus My adversary cannot refute these proclamations, irrespective of how cunning and crafty he intends to proceed. And people themselves could recognize who tries to influence them if only they would always take the path to Me, Who truly will not withhold the truth from them."

## **UFO - Unusual Phenomena Part 2**

BD 7206 12.11.1958

God the Father is speaking: "Anyone who mentally ventures beyond earthly spheres will also be influenced by forces of the beyond, for he is constantly surrounded by such forces. But this influence is of a spiritual nature, because contact between this world and the world of the beyond gets established through the human being's will. However, you humans must differentiate between establishing contact with Me through prayer and contact with the spiritual world due to your will to gain knowledge from these spiritual powers, thus opening yourselves up to the influence of this spiritual world. No such established contact will remain unused, irrespective of whether I Myself or spiritual forces react to it, because the initiated connections from earth to the spiritual world are extremely important for the development of the human being's soul. For the effectively spiritually blind human being shall acquire spiritual vision, and his spiritual eyes can only be opened through an inflow of light which either flows to the human being from Me directly or also through the spiritual beings of light. Hence, any link from earth to the spiritual world is welcomed by the beings of light, who are aware of peoples' state of darkness on earth and would very gladly like to give them light in accordance with My will. However, they are governed by My will to give what is beneficial for people. And My will also stops them where too bright a light might damage a person by dazzling his eyes and rendering him incapable of perception.

**On September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2018, just five days after the Sunspot solar observatory was shut down, a woman from Salem, Indiana named Gina Maria Colvin Hill photographed very unusual activity near the sun. What she photographed is being described as "large disk-shaped UFOs as well as a huge fleet of smaller UFOs that accompany the massive disk-shaped UFOs."...**



My adversary, however, uses deceptive lights precisely because he wants to impair people's vision, because he wants people's eyes to become entirely incapable of recognizing the soft light coming from Me, which has a beneficial effect and brightly and clearly shows the right path to Me. Therefore, he endeavors to let as many deceptive lights shine as possible in order to confuse people. He endeavors to lead people into a direction where they apparently can gain information, where the human being believes to get hold of knowledge and yet receives completely misleading spiritual values. My adversary has many such means which he uses to cause ever greater mental confusion in people. He often ignites such glaring deceptive lights that people will be engulfed by darkest night if they have looked into this light for a long time, since it will not provide them with permanent enlightenment but suddenly return them into total darkness again. And countless dark forces are supporting him by participating and appearing as supposed beings of light, by prompting people to establish the above-mentioned links with the spiritual world by way of improper thought transferences which either flatter people or promise them advantages, so that they will follow these thoughts and thus enter a region which is governed by dark powers. Just the intention of wanting to acquire knowledge without turning to the right source can lure people into a dangerous region from which they can only save themselves again with great difficulty. The will to step out of the ordinary, to experience the extraordinary and wanting to excel with exceptional knowledge leads people into this dangerous position where dark forces overpower him and thus dazzle his vision.

And in view of the end there is an increased risk, for the universe is full of poison-spitting spirits which are loyal vassals to My adversary in order to corrupt people. His influence is powerful because the human being does not resist him, but he could become master over him by just entrusting himself to Me Myself in Jesus Christ, who had defeated him through My crucifixion. But instead of calling upon Me the human being calls upon other powers in the universe, and he will indeed be heard by these powers and helped, frequently in a way which brings ever greater darkness instead of brightness. He moves increasingly further away from the truth, he allows himself to be captivated by delusions, by illusions brought into being by My adversary. He offers immature spirits the opportunity to express themselves and accepts their information as pure truth. He is most dreadfully deceived by My adversary and always believes himself to be enlightened. But he will not accept the truth which consists of the fact that My Word cannot fade away, that it will come to pass and that My Word has announced an end ever since the beginning of this era. And this end will come, and no one will be able to stop it. And anyone seeking protection will only find it with Me, yet a person will call for help in vain if he turns to powers which promise him protection but are unable to provide it. For these powers only aim to corrupt you, to withhold the truth from you and not to let you find the light. And if you listen to them, you will then also go astray and remain in their power for an infinitely long time."

## UFO Convention

BD 7742 11.11.1960



God the Father is speaking: "One thing is certain: I will protect My Own in the hollow of My hand when the end has come. I truly have enough angels to whom I can entrust My Own, whom I instruct to build a protective wall around them. And thus, you can all know yourselves protected in My care, come what may. Therefore, I want to caution you not to abandon yourselves to and expect help from beings whom you suspect to be outside of My spiritual kingdom, who thus have not yet reached the perfection of beings of light to implement My instructions. I want to warn you about looking for contact with inhabitants from other worlds, which you can only establish spiritually but who cannot offer you the guarantee of imparting truth to you. Time and again it has to be said that only 'perfect beings' may and are able to carry out tasks which guarantee you protection and assistance.

Beings who have not yet achieved this perfection will always still reside, for the purpose of their development, on such works of creation to which they are bound by natural law. Thus, you have to distinguish between beings of light who accomplish My will on My behalf and dwell with Me in the kingdom of light, and beings who are still constrained, who have not yet achieved complete spiritual freedom as long as they still live on all kinds of celestial bodies for the purpose of spiritual maturing. You should not rely on mediumistic messages from those worlds which are and remain unreachable for you humans on earth and vice versa. Do not count on help from those worlds when the end of the earth comes in accordance with the eternal plan. For I Myself will protect and rescue My Own from their adversity, because only I know who belongs to My Own. Do you believe that you will be rescued by merely mustering sympathy for these dwellers of other stars?

What misconception do you suffer from; you lack all clear understanding of My plan of Salvation, which will certainly be implemented when the time comes. And would I not inform you of it Myself if it were My will that you should entrust yourselves to these beings whom fellow human beings want you to believe in? Since I convey the truth to earth, I would not withhold this information from you if it were true. Yet you rather doubt My Words than the reports which are passed on to you through My adversary's influence. And I want you to know the truth. I repeatedly want to assure you that My Own will be protected and that innumerable angels will take care of them, because they comply with My will and also have the strength to help you. And therefore, it will not require earthly means of help, for My love, might and wisdom will become clearly evident at the end, albeit My working will and can then be contrary to natural law because My Own



believe that everything is possible, and the unbelievers will be devoured by the earth.

But I do not require My Own to believe in appearances or reports which come to people by means which do not correspond to My will. Why don't you contact Me? Why do you call on beings whose degree of maturity you cannot estimate? Why do you entrust yourselves to these beings and believe that they will protect you when the last day of the end has come? I only require your faith in Me in Jesus Christ, and anyone who intimately unites with Me Myself in this faith truly will not need visible or invisible helpers, for My angels with an abundance of strength and might will constantly stand by his side and always act in accordance with My will. And he will not want to establish contact with inhabitants of other worlds whose degree of maturity is unknown to him either, for this can only take place by way of medium ship which, due to its great danger, should not be taken by you humans. For you are truly able to hear Me Myself if it is your will and you ask Me for the truth. And then you will surely be instructed truthfully."

## **Fermi Paradox: Where Are the Aliens?**

By Elizabeth Howell April 26, 2018



[Unsettling Theories About Potential Aliens \(& Solutions to The Fermi Paradox\) - YouTube](#)

The Fermi Paradox seeks to answer the question of where the aliens are. Given that our star and Earth are part of a young planetary system compared to the rest of the universe — and that interstellar travel might be fairly easy to achieve — the theory says that Earth should have been visited by aliens already.

As the story goes, Italian physicist Enrico Fermi, most famous for creating the first nuclear reactor, came up with the theory with a casual lunchtime remark in 1950. The implications, however, have had extraterrestrial researchers scratching their heads in the decades since.

"Fermi realized that any civilization with a modest amount of rocket technology and an immodest amount of imperial incentive could rapidly colonize

the entire galaxy," the Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence (SETI) Institute in Mountain View, California, said on its website. "Within ten million years, every star system could be brought under the wing of empire. Ten million years may sound long, but in fact it's quite short compared with the age of the galaxy, which is roughly ten thousand million years. Colonization of the Milky Way should be a quick exercise."

Fermi reportedly made the initial remark, but he died in 1954. Publication fell to other people, such as Michael Hart, who wrote an article titled "An Explanation for the Absence of Extraterrestrials on Earth" in the Royal Astronomical Society (RAS) Quarterly Journal in 1975. (Some say this is the first such paper to explore the Fermi paradox, although this claim is a bit hard to prove.)

"We observe that no intelligent beings from outer space are now present on Earth," Hart wrote in the abstract. "It is suggested that this fact can best be explained by the hypothesis that there are no other advanced civilizations in our galaxy." He noted, however, that more research in biochemistry, planetary formation and atmospheres was needed to better narrow down the answer.

While Hart was more of the opinion that we were the only advanced civilization in the galaxy (he argued that in Earth's history, somebody could have visited us already unless they started their journey less than two million years ago), he outlined four arguments exploring the paradox:

- 1) Aliens never came because of a physical difficulty "that makes space travel infeasible," which could be related to astronomy, biology or engineering.
- 2) Aliens chose never to come to Earth.
- 3) Advanced civilizations arose too recently for aliens to reach us.
- 4) Aliens have visited Earth in the past, but we have not observed them.

The argument has been challenged on many grounds. "Maybe star travel is not feasible, or maybe nobody chooses to colonize the galaxy, or maybe we were visited long ago, and the evidence is buried with the dinosaurs — but the idea has become entrenched in thinking about alien civilizations," wrote Fermi paradox researcher Robert H. Gray in a 2016 Scientific American blog post.

Frank Tipler, a professor of physics at Tulane University, followed up on the argument in 1980 with a paper titled "Extraterrestrial intelligent beings do not exist," also published in the RAS Quarterly Journal. The bulk of his paper dealt with how to get resources for interstellar travel, which he suggested could be achieved by having some kind of self-replicating artificial intelligence moving from star system to star system and create copies using materials there.

Since these beings aren't on Earth, Tipler argued we are likely the only intelligence out there. He also said that those who believe in extraterrestrial intelligence are similar those who think about UFOs, because both camps believe "we are going to be saved from ourselves by some miraculous interstellar intervention."

Today, the topic of extraterrestrial intelligence is a popular one, with several papers appearing every year from different researchers. It's also been fueled by the discovery of exoplanets.

## 'Christ is here, Christ is there'

Ref: Conchiglia August 14<sup>th</sup>, 2010

Jesus is speaking: "My beloved flock, My esteemed and loved Pastors. Some Powerful of the Church, in agreement with some of the Powerful Countries in the world, have a monstrous plan and I ask you to join to be the force that counteracts Evil so that their monstrous project is not put in place. My Sons and brothers, to achieve the New World Order, it is necessary to establish a One World Religion. They will dazzle in any way the spirit to make you believe that it is good and instead is the work of Satan. Through satellite scattered all around planet Earth **they will project holographic images on your sky, over you're Countries that will be seen in the sky.** My false image will be seen real and it is not. For every religion there is a misleading projected image for all to fall into the trap and into the confusion.

My sons and brothers, I have always said that false prophets would arise and you were cheated by saying, Christ is here, Christ is there. Do not fall into their trap My children. When I arrive, it will be like a flash and I will be seen only and exclusively by those pure at heart, My true children that is enough. All My true children will recognize Me. How will I be seen? In the same way I left. It is written by My Witnesses in the Gospel."

## UFO - Spaceships – "Monkey of God"

Ref: Conchiglia Aug 14<sup>th</sup>, 2010, November 30<sup>th</sup>, 2013 (Refrigerator – icebox)



Jesus is speaking: "I cannot delay daughter. The risk of losing too many Souls is great and every Soul is precious to Me more than the entire Universe. I started talking by saying – as in Heaven so be on Earth. Well, it is no secret that Satan is also called the 'Monkey of God' as it seeks to imitate God, but in evil. There are spaceships of every type. Depending on the vibration of the Soul, vibrates the ship. They are made of pure light, visible or invisible to your eyes depending on the circumstance.

The Beings of light with light spaceships watch over you ready to intervene to help My people in case of need. Unfortunately, the 'Monkey God' has many scientists' followers on Earth, in addition to the invisible followers. The devils incarnate, scientists have also built spaceships stealing knowledge from spacecraft fallen onto the Earth. Their spaceships are primitive in comparison to those of light although they may reduce their vibrations to become visible to you My Children.

Unfortunately, people see in the sky and see the one and the other. The deception of the devil is in progress. We try to distinguish them by simplifying a bit saying, 'Starship of God' and 'starship of the devil.' Starship of God is in your

skies since time immemorial (so old that it seems always to have existed) and over the millennia they have always been monitored, often hiding in the clouds, read the Scriptures. The Holy Book is a witness to many of these facts. The occupants of these crafts will never do anything to harm you Cosmo has realized and evolution that you cannot even imagine and if you tried the report would be 'from 1 to several trillion pages.' At the time of need, one will be taken and the other will be left. Read the Gospel.

Instead, the spaceship of the devil, become visible flaunting their presence confusing the children. These spaceships, primitive in comparison to the other, however evolved so as to deceive many of those scientists who say they are experts. These devil ships are driven by the devil-driven terrestrial scientist and unfortunately also perform abductions to do their genetic experiments in complicity with alien intelligent beings but without soul. You would call them highly intelligent biological robots without a soul. These are beings that cooperate with the several Countries, and occult Powers. Your Countries and occult Powers are attempting to steal as much knowledge as possible from them while in return, try to steal your Soul, which they do not have because they are intelligent biological beings' robots without feelings and without emotions.

Planet Earth now cohabits, 'good' alien beings and 'evil' alien beings. The good ones to defend and protect Planet Earth from yourselves: and the wicked ones to manipulate and destroy your habitat to conform it to their biological nature.

Meanwhile they experiment on you, the good ones to improve your DNA, the wicked ones to study and figure out how to manipulate you better and thus destroy the body and the Soul and so finally take possession of Planet Earth, the most beautiful garden of the Universe. The experiments of these evil alien beings take place in the depths of the earth and the oceans abducting humans and animals; to provide them with 'organs as raw material and food' that is why millions and millions of people around the world disappear, without a trace.

The 'organic material' is retained in huge refrigerators. The Poles are artificial refrigerators.

The evil alien beings are shapeshifters and can live among you without being aesthetically distinguishable, in fact they hold positions of power and control throughout the World, and you are working in various forms of slavery leaving the bare minimum for your physical sustenance and keep you alive until the maximum exploitation afterwards, you are no longer useful.

The technology they developed; you cannot even begin to imagine. I said, they are ahead fifteen thousand years, and they do not tell you. Your DNA is pretty much blocked. If it was unlocked you would live hundreds and hundreds of years, communicating with thought, without any disease, seeing better and further, listening better and further. They have every means to heal the body but do not make it available to keep you as slaves and dependents, they have every means to make it rain and give water to every corner of the World, they have all the energy available at no cost just for them, they have invasive nanotechnology to make you sick and die when and how they want, they have matter disintegrators if only they want to, eliminate the problem – the scourge of garbage in every corner of the world, they have sophisticated instruments to read your mind and read your past,

they have everything needed to make living copies of you, and to enter into you, and to impregnate you. The doubles are only artificially similar or surgically manipulated.

They have the technology to reach the depths of the earth and the oceans, in the blink of an eye. They cause ocean currents so that you are unable to approach their stations. Under your cities there are other cities with all sorts of medical and military laboratories where they keep millions of missing persons as slaves and catastrophes and wars are opportunities for recruitment, without anyone noticing. Their aim is to reduce the world's population to the minimum necessary for them, so you work for them and are better controllable and manageable because they want Planet Earth only for themselves. And even if everything I have told you disgusts and bewilders you start to see, through this torn veil.

Remain vigilant My children. Countries and occult Powers will make you believe, this is their project, that you are about to be invaded by aliens and yet it is their intention to do everything at a *holographic level*. Then you would see that in reality does not exist. The reason? Steal money, so much money to build weapons to counter you and make you their slaves by fright and take you all under their power. In fact, their diabolical experiments also consist of, making Humans their robots ready to perform their every remote command mentally transmitted to wherever distance you are. The devil through the Countries and occult Powers and his cohorts wish to take possession of Planet Earth and Humanity.

I have said this many times through this My daughter and your Conchiglia. The chaos is everywhere. You are all in danger. You are not prepared spiritually. You are not pure in heart but contain much sin and then many will fall into the deception of Satan. Even selected officials must be vigilant and not fear falling. And yet, many of them will fall. Confusion and malaise will reign totally if you do not immediately kneel to say 'mea culpa' and ask for forgiveness to God the Father, to me Jesus, to the Holy Trinity, and also to My Mother Mary and also to all those you have offended and slandered and unjustly robbed and murdered by judgments taking the place of God. My sons and brothers convert.

Now you understand better why purification is inevitable. 'These beings have to leave' and leave space for the children of God, to my children that love Me. So be not afraid, regardless of what is said because I treasure you like the apple of My Eye and the Angels, the real ones, who have always protected you be it those who are embodied and perform holy duties on Earth be it those who are disembodied and are pure spirits that guide you and support you.

Through your love, your prayers and your charity you have the possibility to counteract Evil so that the monstrous project of the Demon fails.

You are tired Conchiglia stop your hand, rest now."

## **NASA's Project Blue Beam**

By Serge Monast (1994)

The infamous NASA [National Aeronautics and Space Administration] Blue Beam Project has four different steps in order to implement the new age religion with the Antichrist at its head. We must remember that the new age religion is the very foundation for the new world government, without which religion the

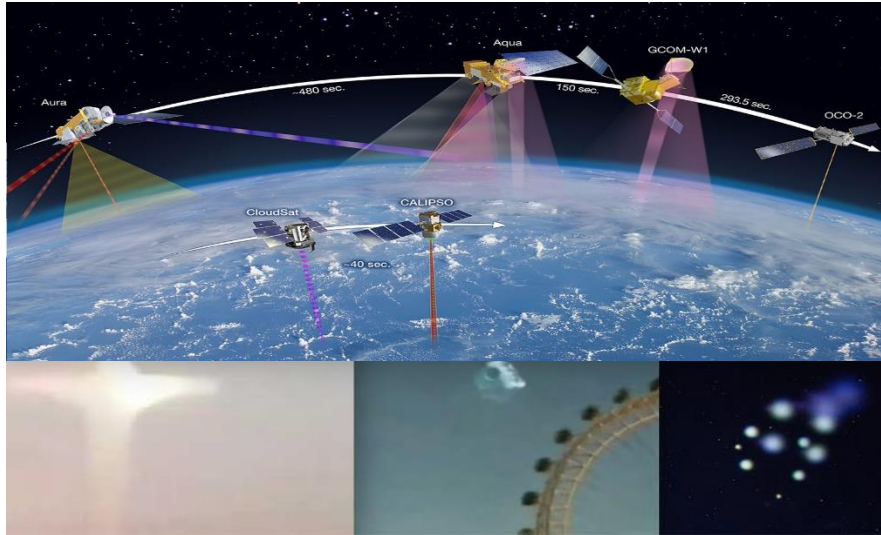
dictatorship of the new world order is completely impossible. I'll repeat that: Without a universal belief in the new age religion, the success of the new world order will be impossible! That is why the Blue Beam Project is so important to them but has been so well hidden until now.

### **Engineered Earthquakes & Hoaxed 'Discoveries'**

The first step in the NASA Blue Beam Project concerns the breakdown [re-evaluation] of all archaeological knowledge. It deals with the set-up, with artificially created earthquakes at certain precise locations on the planet, of supposedly new discoveries which will finally explain to all people the "error" of all fundamental religious doctrines. The falsification of this information will be used to make all nations believe that their religious doctrines have been misunderstood for centuries and misinterpreted. Psychological preparations for that first step have already been implemented with the film, '2001: A Space Odyssey;' the Star Trek series, and 'Independence Day;' all of which deal with invasions from space and the coming together of all nations to repel the invaders. The last films, 'Jurassic Park,' deals with the theories of evolution, and claim God's words are lies. <http://i.am/jah/evolut.htm>

### **The Big Space Show in the Sky**

The second step in the NASA Blue Beam Project involves a gigantic 'space show' with three-dimensional optical holograms and sounds, laser projection of multiple holographic images to different parts of the world, each receiving a different image according to predominating regional national religious faith. This new 'god's' voice will be speaking in all languages: In order to understand that we must study various secret services' research done in the last 25 years. The Soviets have perfected an advanced computer, even exported them, and fed them with the minute physio-psychological particulars based on their studies of the anatomy and electromechanical composition of the human body, and the studies of the electrical, chemical, and biological properties of the human brain. These computers were fed, as well, with the languages of all human cultures and their meanings. The dialects of all cultures have been fed into the computers from satellite transmissions. The Soviets began to feed the computers with objective programs like the ones of the new messiah. It also seems that the Soviets - the new world order people - have resorted to suicidal methods with the human society by allocating electronic wavelengths for every person and every society and culture to induce suicidal thoughts if the person doesn't comply with the dictates of the new world order.



**NASA [National Aeronautics and Space Administration] Blue Beam Project**  
**PART 1: [What is going on in our skies? Is Project Blue Beam Real?](#)**

The Blue Beam Project will pretend to be the universal fulfillment of the prophecies of old, as major an event as that which occurred 2,000 years ago. In principle, it will make use of the skies as a movie screen (on the sodium layer at about 60 miles) as space-based laser-generating satellites project simultaneous images to the four corners of the planet in every language and dialect according to the region. It deals with the religious aspect of the new world order and is deception and seduction on a massive scale.

Computers will coordinate the satellites and software already in place will run the sky show. Holographic images are based on nearly identical signals combining to produce an image or hologram with deep perspective which is equally applicable to acoustic ELF, VLF and LF waves and optical phenomena. Specifically, the show will consist of multiple holographic images to different parts of the world, each receiving a different image according to the specific national, regional religion. Not a single area will be excluded. With computer animation and sounds appearing to emanate from the very depths of space, astonished ardent followers of the various creeds will witness their own returned messiahs in convincing lifelike reality.

Then the projections of Jesus, Mohammed, Buddha, Krishna, etc., will merge into one after correcting explanations of the mysteries and revelations will have been disclosed. This one god will, in fact, be the Antichrist, who will explain that the various scriptures have been misunderstood and misinterpreted, and that the religions of old are responsible for turning brother against brother, and nation against nation, therefore old religions must be abolished to make way for the new age new world religion, representing the one god Antichrist they see before them.

Naturally, this superbly staged falsification will result in dissolved social and religious disorder on a grand scale, each nation blaming the other for the deception, setting loose millions of programmed religious fanatics through demonic possession on a scale never witnessed before. In addition, this event will occur at a time of profound worldwide political anarchy and general tumult created by some

worldwide catastrophe. The United Nation even now plans to use *Beethoven's 'Song of Joy'* as the anthem for the introduction for the new age one world religion. If we put this space show in parallel with the Star Wars program, we get this: combination of electromagnetic radiation and hypnosis which have also been the subject of intensive research. In 1974, for instance, researcher G. F. Shapits, said of one of the research proposals that, '...in this investigation it will be shown that the spoken words of the hypnotist may also be converted by electromagnetic energy directly and to the subconscious part of the human brain without employing any mechanical device for receiving or transporting the message, and without the person exposed to such influence having a chance to control the information input consciously. It may be expected that the rationalized behavior will be considered to have been taken out of their own free will.'

### **Artificial Thought & Communication**

The advancement of techniques propels us toward the third step in the Blue Beam Project that goes along with the telepathic and electronically augmented two-way communication where ELF, VLF and LF waves will reach each person from within his or her own mind, convincing each of them that their own god is speaking to them from the very depths of their own soul. Such rays from satellites are fed from the memories of computers that have stored massive data about every human on earth, and their languages. The rays will then interlace with their natural thinking to form what we call diffuse artificial thought.

That kind of technology goes into the 1970s, 1980s, and 1990s research where the human brain has been compared to a computer. Information is fed in, processed, integrated and then a response is formulated and acted upon. Mind controllers manipulate information the same way a computer for grammar manipulates information. In January 1991, the University of Arizona hosted a conference entitled, 'The NATO Advanced Research Workshop on Current and Emergent Phenomena and Bimolecular Systems.' What does that mean exactly? It means this: We refer to one paper that was delivered at the conference which stands out for its different attitude towards the development under discussion at that time. It was, in effect, a protest and chilling warning to the attending scientists about the potential abuse of their research findings.

Their findings, of course, stated that the United States has already developed communications equipment which can make the blind see, the deaf hear and the lame walk. It can relieve the terminally ill from pain without the use of drugs or surgery. I'm not talking about science fiction. A man might retain the use of all his faculties right up to the moment of his death. This communications equipment depends upon a completely new way of looking at the human brain and neuromuscular systems and radiation pulses at ultra-low frequencies. Some of this equipment is now operational within the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), and Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI). It will never be used to make the blind see, the deaf hear and the lame walk because it is central to the domestic political agenda and foreign policy of George Bush and his puppet-masters of the new world order.

Domestically, the new communications equipment is being used to torture and murder persons who match profiles imagined to be able to screen a given



population for terrorists; to torture and murder citizens who belong to organizations which promote tolerance and peace and development in Central America; to torture and murder citizens who belong to organizations who oppose the development and deployment of nuclear weapons, and to create a race of slave cult automatons, or what is popularly called 'the Manchurian Candidates.' Overseas experimentation is taking place on hostages held by the United States and Canada, Great Britain, Australia, Germany, Finland and France. Additionally, there has been a long series of bizarre suicides among British computer scientists, all of whom have had some connection to the United States Navy.

What is possible to ask before such a psychology of terror is this: would any government, corporation or psychiatrist willfully promote such horror today? The answer is quite obviously, 'Yes.'

Government agencies and the corporations that work with them toward a new world order are prepared to promote anything that will help them achieve their objective of total social control. As for the question of why: For one thing, if you terrify the public and make them fear for their safety, they will allow you to implement draconian law enforcement practice, disarm them and keep extensive records on them, and they only have to tell you that it is all to protect you, of course. Secondly, it promotes the decay of the present democratic forms of political systems and leads societies to search for alternative methods of political ideology. Of course, the alternative has already been planned. It is called the New World Order and it will not have your safety or interests at heart. As George Bush said, 'Read my lips.' Fear has always been used by powerful elite to control and subjugate the masses.

The old maxim, 'divide and conquer', is being played out to the limit worldwide to ensure that everyone is frightened for their personal safety, and to be suspicious of everyone else. This, too, is mind-control. To go further in regard to the new technology which is at the base of the NASA Blue Beam Project, we have to consider this statement by psychologist James V. McConnell which was published in a 1970s issue of Psychology Today. He said, 'The day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with drug hypnosis and astute manipulation of reward and punishment to gain almost absolute control over an individual's behavior. It should then be possible to achieve a very rapid and highly effective type of positive brainwashing that would allow us to make dramatic changes in a person's behavior and personality.'

Now, when we talked before about that kind of ray and the telepathic and electronically augmented communication, the kind of rays that are fed from the memories of computers which store massive data about humans, human language and dialects, and we said that the people will be reached from within, making each person to believe that his own god is speaking directly from within his or her own soul, we refer to that kind of technology and that kind of thinking that same psychologist was espousing, that is: we should be trained from birth that we should all do what society wants us to do rather than what we want to do for ourselves; that because they have the technology to do it, no one should now be allowed to have their own individual personality. This statement and these ideas are important because it is the basic teaching of the United Nations that no one owns his or her own personality. And that same psychologist claims that no

one has any say-so about the kind of personality they acquire and there is no reason to believe you have the right to refuse to acquire a new personality if your old personality is considered 'antisocial.'

What is important in this declaration is that the new world order will be set up over the current system, meaning the old way of thinking and behavior and religion will be considered the 'old' and incorrect way of thinking and that they can change it at one of the eradication camps of the United Nations to make sure that anyone with this 'antisocial' behavior will be disposed of quickly so that other modified individuals will be able to fulfill the needs and agendas of the new world order without being distracted by the truth.

### **Could this be the greatest mind control project ever?**

The NASA Blue Beam Project is the prime directive for the new world order's absolute control over the populations of the entire earth. I would suggest you investigate this information carefully before dismissing it as fanatic lunacy. If we go further in the different reports we have presented, we find that the mind-control operations and technology include a transmitter that broadcasts at the same frequency as the human nervous-system, which transmitter is manufactured by the Loral Electro-Optical System in Pasadena, California. Loral, a major defense contractor, has previously conducted research on directed energy weapons for Lt. Gen. Leonard Perez of the U. S. Air Force who was searching for a weapon that could implant messages into the minds of the enemy while urging his own troops on to superhuman deeds of valor! The device employs electromagnetic radiation of gigahertz frequencies [microwaves] pulsed at extremely low frequencies (ELF). It is used to torture people both physically and mentally from a distance.

Weapons of this type are thought to have been used against a British woman protesting the presence of American Cruise Missiles at Greenham Common Airbase during the 1970s. This weapon can be used to induce total sensory deprivation by broadcasting signals into the auditory nerve at such high power that it blocks the ability of the individual to hear themselves think!

The process employed by such ELF technology are described in various U. S. Defense Department publications, including one entitled, ' The Electromagnetic Spectrum and Low Intensity Conflict,' by Captain Paul E. Tyler, Medical Commandant, U. S. Navy, which is included in a collection entitled, 'Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology Edict,' by Lt. Col David G. Dean, USAF. The paper was delivered in 1984 and the collection published 1986 by Air University Press, Maxwell Airforce Base, Alabama. Another pulse microwave device can deliver audible signals directly to an individual while remaining undetectable to anyone else. The technology is very simple and can be built by using an ordinary police radar gun. The microwave beam generated by the device is modulated at audio frequencies and can broadcast messages directly into the brain. Now here we come to the NASA Blue Beam Project. The broadcasting of subliminal two-way communication and images from the depths of space correspond directly to that kind of technology.

**The third step in the NASA Blue Beam Project is called the Telepathic Electronic Two-Way Communication. Lt. Col John Alexander's article continues:**

"If it is possible to feed artificial thought into the mutagenic field via satellite, the mind control of the entire planet is now possible. An individual's only resistance would be to constantly question the motivation behind their thoughts and not act upon thoughts which they consider to be outside their own ideological, religious and moral boundaries."

Once again, it is wise to consider how television, advertising, modern education and various types of social pressure are used to manipulate those boundaries. It has been reported by Lt. Col Alexander who said, in the summary of his Military Review article,

'The information on those kinds of technologies presented here would be considered by some to be ridiculous since it does not conform to their view of reality. But some people still believe the world is flat.'

Now, this means a lot, because if people do not believe this kind of technology is possible, or that it is science fiction, those people put themselves in great jeopardy, because on the night when those thousand stars will shine from space, during the night when the new messiah will be presented to the world, they will not be prepared and will have no time to prepare to save themselves against that kind of technology. They don't believe and they won't take time to prepare.

(This is exactly what happens to people who are convinced by Satan into believing that he doesn't exist, so they have no defense against him. - JAH)

**Universal Supernatural Manifestations via Electronics**

The fourth step concerns the universal supernatural manifestation with electronic means. It contains three different orientations.

One is to make mankind believe that an alien (off-world) invasion is about to occur at every major city on earth in order to provoke each major nation to use its nuclear weapons in order to strike back. This way, the United Nations Court will require that all those nations which launched nuclear weapons to disarm when the invasion is shown to have been false. And how will the United Nations know that the invasion was false? They will have staged it, of course.

The second is to make the Christians believe that the Rapture is going to occur with the supposed divine intervention of an alien (off-world) civilization coming to rescue earthlings from a savage and merciless demon. Its goal will be to dispose of all significant opposition to the implementation of the New World Order in one major stroke, actually within hours of the beginning of the sky show!

The third orientation in the fourth step is a mixture of electronic and supernatural forces. The waves used at that time will allow "supernatural forces" to travel through optical fibers, coaxial cables (TV) electrical and phone lines in order to penetrate to everyone at once through major appliances. ***Embedded chips will already be in place.*** The goal of this deals with global satanic ghosts projected all around the world in order to push all populations to the edge of hysteria and madness, to drown them into a wave of suicide, murder and permanent psychological disorders. After the Night of the Thousand Stars, worldwide populations will be ready for the new messiah to re-establish order and peace at any cost, even at the cost of abdication of freedom.

## Phasing Out Cash & Independence

The techniques used in the fourth step are exactly the same used in the past in the USSR to force the people to accept Communism. The same technique will be used by the United Nations to implement the new world religion and the new world order. A lot of people ask when this is going to happen and how they will accomplish the visions of the Night of a Thousand Stars, and the events that will point to the days when it begins.

According to the many reports we have received, we believe it will begin with some kind of worldwide economic disaster. Not a complete crash, but enough to allow them to introduce some kind of in-between currency before they introduce their electronic cash to replace all paper or plastic money. The in-between currency will be used to force anyone with savings to spend or turn in their cash because they understand that people who have money and are not dependent upon them might be the very ones who will mount an insurrection against them. If everyone is broke, no one can fund a war of any kind: *paper currency will cease to exist*. This is one of the first signs.

But to implement the worldwide electronic money system, everyone in the world who might have money in the future, will have to have a way to transfer money electronically. Before that time, everyone will have spent all of their cash, reserves and assets. Everyone has to be 100% dependent upon the Council for their existence. To prevent any kind of independence, the new world order has already implanted microchips in wild animals, birds, fish, etc. Why? They want to make certain that the people who will not accept the New World Order will not be able to hunt or fish anywhere in the world. If they try, they will be tracked and traced by satellites, then hunted down and imprisoned or killed.

The new world order is already changing the laws of all nations to make everyone dependent upon a single food and vitamin supply. They are changing laws about religion and psychiatric disorders in order to identify anyone who is potentially threatening to the NWO. Those who are found defective will be sent to **eradication camps where their organs will be taken and sold to the highest bidders**. Those who are not killed outright will be used as slave labor or used in medical experiments. The goal of a dictatorship is to control everyone, everywhere on the planet, ruthlessly and without exception. That's why the new technology being introduced everywhere is a technology for the control of the people. The technology of the 1940s and 1950s was used to help the people have an easier and more productive life.

The new technology is designed and built to track down and control people everywhere. This technology is being manufactured for a specific purpose and to refuse to see and recognize that purpose, which is to enslave the entire populations of the world, is to deny the emergence of the Antichrist and the establishment of the new world order religion and government. If you cannot see, if you cannot learn, if you cannot understand, then you and your family and friends will succumb to the fires of the crematoria that have been built in every state and every major city on earth, built to deal with you. No one is safe in a totalitarian police state!"

## Holographic Figures will be Projected in the Firmament

Ref: message to Jennifer 12/12/14 Urgent call of Jesus, the Good Pastor, to His flock.



Jesus is speaking: "Peace to you, sheep of my flock.

During the time of my adversary, all the technology of this world will be at his service. Already trial runs and installation into electronic apparatus is underway of technologies that will emit waves into the brain that will modify human behavior.

By means of those telephones that you call cellular's, all my adversary's malice and deception will be spread; that being of iniquity will communicate holographically with humanity by means of the cellular and all technology will be used to subjugate the human population.

My children, the evil use of technology is robbing the soul of my youths and it will be they who are the most vulnerable in the time of my adversary, because the young are more prone to use this technology of death. During the time of the New World Order, all technology will be used to manipulate the human will.

Big Brother, as this technology will be called, will take control of the mind of all those that use it; electromagnetic waves charged with spiritual venom will make all the persons who use these technologies, now act as savage wild beast, they will be handled like marionettes. Subliminal messages will affect the cerebral waves, reducing these users of the technology into guinea pigs.

**All of this technology, which is about to come out onto the market, has as its purpose to manipulate the human will. Big Brother will enslave the immense majority of humanity; you will be spied upon, day and night, without being aware of it, you will be tracked wherever you may be, and should someone attempt to rebel, his or her brain will be electrocuted to bring about death.**



Remember that in the time of my adversary, all will be managed with the microchip; I tell you this so that you understand everything. Satellite technology is being tested to serve the interest of my adversary during his time. Holographic figures with spiritual images will be projected in the firmament.

**My adversary will display himself as the Christ and Messiah for the Catholic, Jewish and Christian world; as**



**Buddha for Oriental's, as Krishna for Hindus, as Mohammed and Allah for the Muslims. The holographic images will move and speak, and the immense majority of humanity will fall for the deception and render cult and honor to my adversary as if he were God Himself.**

Listen to my Word: he will work great prodigies, even so great as to make fire descend from the sky to the earth in the sight of men. 'They gave power to the statue of the beast even to the point of making it talk and having it slay all those who would not adore it' (Apocalypses 13:13-15).

My children, prepare because the days of anguish are near; remember that all is a deception of my adversary and his agents of evil to get you killed; see, I forewarn you so that when this happens you not render cult to the beast, because if you do, you will be eternally lost.

Seal yourselves with my Blood and hide in my Wounds; take all spiritual contaminates to the Wound in my left hand; do not accept the mark, neither use the technology of death about to come out, for it will be at the service of my adversary.

Seal with my Blood, again I say to you; televisions, computers, telephones, cellular's, radios, transistors, and all the gadgets my adversary can use to filter his voice to you.

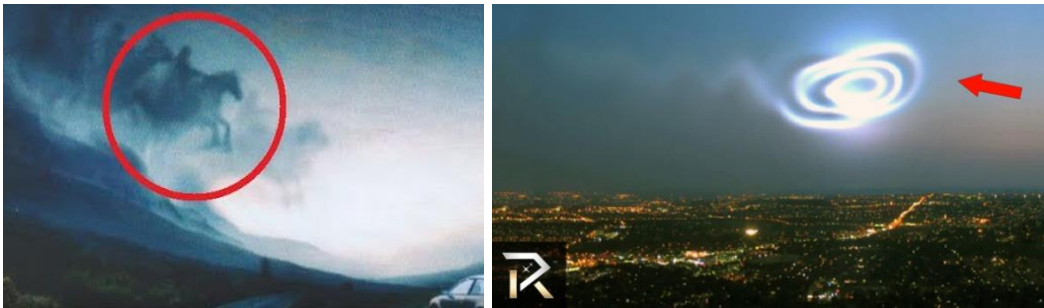
Remember that you will be as sheep in the midst of wolves; be, therefore, as meek as doves and as astute as serpents; do not get separated from our Two Hearts so that you may be able to arrive safe to the gates of the New Creation.

My peace I leave you, my peace I give you. Repent and convert, for the Kingdom of God is at hand."



**This image represents holographic images combined with real mass destruction. All created by man to support a one world government and a one world religion under the rule of the antichrist. The deception of the devil is in progress. The new technology is designed and built to track down and control people everywhere.**

## Hologram Images in the Sky



**The deception of the devil is in progress.**

## The Nature and Purpose of the Moon

Re: Earth and Moon by Jacob Lorber: 121

God the Father is speaking: "The moon is a celestial body more solid than your Earth. As a child of the Earth, she was formed of the components of the Earth. The reason the moon has been assigned to the Earth is to collect the magnetic power that the Earth radiates, and to reflect that power back to the Earth in accordance with the Earth's needs. That is why the orbit of the moon around the Earth is so eccentric, because the orbit of the moon is dependent upon the greater or lesser quantity of magnetism that is present on Earth. On the other hand, the orbit of the moon, as the collector of this substance, is determined in accordance with the requirements of the Earth for this natural life substance. Such is the moon's main task.

Planets smaller than the Earth do not require a moon; instead, there are very high mountains, as for instance those on Venus, Mercury, Mars, and many other smaller planets. The larger planets must, however, be provided with one or even several moons, so that these moons may carry out the services mentioned. As on Earth, there are also human beings on the moon, and there are also many other creatures. There is, however, not one moon that, on the side facing its planet, is provided with air, water, or fire, or any of the other necessities required for organic life.

The moon is actually a "moon" only on the side facing the Earth; on the opposite side, however, it is not a "moon," but a completely firm continent. That is why the part which is "moon" is not solid, but very loose, almost like the foam of the ocean that has firmed up a little, and whose firmer parts project like hills, whilst the softer parts have caved in and appear niche-shaped and crater-shaped towards the center of the celestial body. In some of these niches and craters, atmospheric air is trapped, unable to escape, and may easily be taken for water when viewed through a powerful telescope. None of the heights or the shallow craters contain any atmospheric air, but only ether, the same as that which is found in free space between the sun and the planets.

That is why this side of the moon is not inhabited by any organic being; rather, ***her inhabitants here are of a spiritual kind.*** These spiritual inhabitants were very obsessed with worldly things during their physical life on Earth and were banished to the moon for their betterment. When, after a long time, these inhabitants realize that an obsession with worldly matters does not bear fruit, and when they listen to the teachers who are sent to them, then those who are willing will be guided to a state of higher freedom. Those who are less obedient will incarnate on the opposite side of the moon, and there be obliged to work out a meager and pitiful living. There they must struggle not only with severe cold and darkness, but also with unbearable heat, because the duration of one moon night is equivalent to fourteen full Earth days, and the moon day is just as long. At the end of each moon night, it becomes as cold as it does at the North Pole on Earth. And from midday towards the end of the moon day, it is so hot that no living being can remain on the surface of the moon.

The human inhabitants on the opposite side of the moon, as well as the other living creatures, live below the surface. They have to remain in their subterranean dwellings for half the day as well as half the night. There are no



houses or cities, their dwellings being located individually in the depths of the moon's soil, and also in caves and mountain crevices.

Moreover, there are no trees that bear fruit, but only root plants, such as potatoes, beets, carrots, and so on as on Earth. These plants are planted at the beginning of the day and ripen by its end. At the onset of dusk, the people come out of their caverns, harvest the crop, and carry it into their subterranean dwellings, and they nourish themselves with this crop throughout the night and also through the following full day.

There is only one kind of domesticated animal, a type of sheep, which is to these people what the reindeer is to the northern inhabitants on Earth.

In rivers as well as in lakes, which are plentiful on the moon, live a multitude of water animals. There are also several small kinds of birds, similar to your sparrows, and also a host of insects and animals that live on the soil.

Beware that in the future you do not become an inhabitant of this wretched celestial body, because this yellow-gleaming schoolhouse of life is a stern prison. It would be considerably easier to die fourteen times in one day on Earth than to live for one day on the moon, for the inhabitants are considerably worse off than those who are buried in the cemeteries on Earth, because they do not know they are buried. The inhabitants of the moon must live with full consciousness in their graves, and frequently they are buried in their subterranean dwellings by cave-ins or sudden flooding."

## The Human Beings on the Moon

Ref: Earth and Moon by Jacob Lorber 125

God the Father is speaking: "The human beings on the moon are, as on Earth, of both sexes. They were, however, created a thousand years later by an authorized angel. They have a height of a little more than roughly twenty-four inches (60 centimeters) and have a great resemblance to the Nordic dwarves. They have big bellies, the inner organization of which serves two purposes; one is the digestion of nourishment through a conventional stomach, and the other the collection of a kind of light gas in a second stomach, which affords them a threefold advantage.

First, this gas makes the inhabitants of the moon so light that they can jump over any river effortlessly. Wherever there are rivers or inland seas of large breadth, they can easily swim over the surface.

The second advantage is that, on expelling this air, they can produce popping sounds, whereby they can make their presence known to one another in their subterranean dwellings. They also employ this air for their lung-speech, which is, of course, very weak and low-pitched. Initially, moon dwellers detest this kind of speech, and it is only made use of by the spirit which is placed in the moon dweller for his betterment. When this spirit of an earthly person finally becomes completely one with the soul of a moon person, this union leads mostly to the painless casting aside of the body of the moon person.

A third advantage of this stomach air is that the inhabitants can heat their subterranean caverns during the cold nights by frequently discharging such air. Their cavern dwellings are hollowed out from the inside in such a **way that they almost resemble an obtuse bell**, whereto the entrance may be reached from the

ground by some kind of stairs. This expelled light air gathers under this **air-tight residential bell**, making it tolerably warm; it also prevents the free ingress of the exceedingly cold atmospheric air. The atmospheric air is taken in by the light gas only in such quantity as is absolutely necessary to sustain physical life. The stomach air serves the same purpose during the unbearably hot periods of the day, when the moon dwellers have to stay below in the ground; but with the difference that the gas will now, by the influence of the stomach for nourishment, change into a cooling oxygen gas. This protects the bell dwelling from the intrusion of hot air.

Another peculiarity of these human beings is that their eyes fulfill a double function. The first is just like that of people on Earth, namely, sight. The second function is that their eyes serve as a light in the dark dwellings. This attribute may also be found on Earth with certain animals. Another peculiarity of the moon people is their extremely acute sense of hearing; they can easily hear the faintest noise from a considerable distance. That is why their auricles are extremely large and firm.

The male is considerably stronger than the female. When the strength of the male is compared to that of a female, it is like a fully grown man on Earth compared to a ten-year-old child. That is why moon men display the greatest tenderness towards their weak wives; they carry them mostly on their shoulders in such a manner that the legs of the female hang down over the chest of the male on both sides of the neck. This is the reason why, on the moon, you will always see two human beings, one sitting atop the other.

The woman has almost no work to do. She is fed by the man, even to the point that the man first chews the food thoroughly and then places it into the woman's mouth. Outside of the dwelling, the woman leaves the man's shoulders only when it is absolutely necessary, and in the last days of pregnancy, when she is close to delivery. During her whole life on the moon, a woman bears children only twice, once during the day and once during the night. She always bears four living children, four boys during the day, and four girls during the night. The children can walk immediately; the boys soon become accustomed to carrying the girls. And children die on the moon as they do on Earth. When they are a hundred or more moon days old, they are "possessed" by alien spirits.

All moon people have second sight and are taught about the recognition of God in their innermost by the angel-spirits that enter them. This instruction serves the inherent spirit of the Earth human being at the same time. Harm that a human being on Earth inflicted on his soul, on account of his obsession for earthly things, will thereby be removed through the soul of a human being on the moon. A human being that has been reformed under such circumstances has, therefore, only a patched soul, and this will always be distinguishable from entirely pure spirits. He will never be able to enter into their free society but will always have to conduct himself as the moon does towards the Earth. The moon always accompanies the Earth, but it may not approach the Earth as friend to friend.

Only those spirits which did not need to be placed into moon people, but who, as moon spirits, already had a genuine disgust for the Earth will be guided from the moon to higher regions and may be taken into the spiritual children's kingdom which, for them, is the highest attainable level of bliss. It is impossible for

them to attain greater heights. Because of their limited attributes, they do not have the ability to endure a higher state, just as human beings on Earth would not be able to survive in the finest ether while alive in the physical body.

Behold, such is the fate of worldly-minded human beings. He who does not voluntarily renounce the world out of love for Me, and from whom worldly obsessions must be driven out by means of coercion as a result of My mercy, has not acted voluntarily and will therefore remain a slave. But who would deem the coerced deeds of a slave his own earnings? If, however, a slave fulfills all his tasks, he is worth his bread as nourishment, so that he may live, because he willingly worked, even if by compulsion."

## Aliens on the Moon



**Massive UFO fleet is hiding behind the Moon claims government whistleblower.**

Posted by Debby "Many Nations" on October 13, 2015

**Dr. Eric Norton, who has worked for over ten years as an outside consultant for both NASA and the National Security Agency watching the skies for threats such as asteroids or comets claims that in 2012, he saw a massive fleet of extraterrestrial spaceships hiding behind Earth's natural satellite. (the Moon)**

**Dr. Norton added: "This would be a concern if revealed to the public. It would not only change the game forever, and we're not just talking about the breakdown of all religions and total over all of everything we have ever known about the universe and space but we are talking about the breakdown of society itself. WE are talking about a subject matter that even up until today carries with it a level of disbelief amongst the majority of the world-wide community."**

**UFOs are being seen all over the world and high-ranking Government, Air Force, Army, Navy officials, also Astronauts are now coming forward as witnesses to the UFO, ET (extraterrestrial), and free energy secrecy that has been withheld from the public for many years. The truth will be disclosed, let's begin:**

## Is Our Moon an Artificial Satellite

Ref: <https://www.inquisitr.com/1917650/our-moon-is-an-alien-ufo-spaceship-parked-in-orbit-around-earth-ufologists-claim/>

"UFOlogists have proposed that the moon, believed to be a natural satellite of Earth, is, in fact, a huge spaceship, a gigantic UFO, parked in orbit around the Earth by an advanced technological civilization.

The proposal that the moon is an artificial satellite of Earth, specifically an alien spaceship, a massive UFO, parked in orbit around the Earth, is known as the Spaceship Moon Theory, Artificial Moon Theory, or Alien Moon Theory.

According to proponents of the Spaceship Moon Theory in the UFO community, there is evidence to suggest that the moon was built by an alien civilization with science and technology much more developed than ours.

The Spaceship Moon Theory claims that the moon, as an alien UFO parked in orbit around the Earth, has a hollow inside. In other words, the moon is a hollowed-out artificial structure containing an underground base serving also as the interior of a gigantic UFO spaceship.

The startling hypothesis was first proposed in 1970 by two Russian scientists, members of the Soviet Academy of Science, Michael Vasin and Alexander Shcherbakov, in an article, "Is the Moon the Creation of Alien Intelligence?"

Vasin and Shcherbakov suggested that the moon was a natural space body converted into an artificial structure by alien engineers who melted the original solid core, deposited the molten lava on the lunar surface, and created an inner lunar space protected by an artificial shell below the outer shell we know as the lunar surface.

The alien race then placed their gigantic UFO in orbit around the Earth for reasons we can only speculate about.

Part of evidence that Vasin and Shcherbakov presented in support of the theory that the moon has an inner shell made of strong high-tensile engineering material was that lunar craters formed from impact of large space rocks are generally shallower than expected and that the bottoms of the craters tend to be flat or convex.

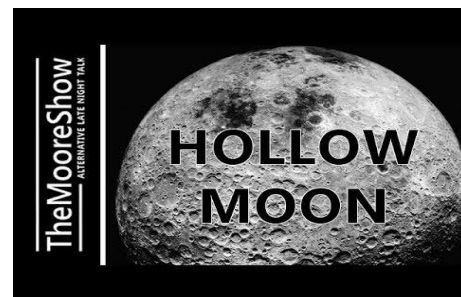
According to the theorists, this suggests that large meteors impacting on the lunar surface are unable to dig deeper because they hit an impenetrable inner shell made of a high-tensile material.

Vasin and Shcherbakov thus suggested that the moon consists of a natural rocky outer layer that is only about five miles thick and an inner shell that is up to 20 miles thick. Below the inner shell is a cavity that could contain an "atmosphere" to support alien life.

Other proponents of the hollowed-out Spaceship Moon Theory include Don Wilson, who published a book *Our Mysterious Spaceship Moon* in 1975, and George H. Leonard in his 1976 book, *Someone Else is On the Moon*.

One of the major reasons for believing the moon is hollow, according to Spaceship Moon theorists, is its calculated mean density of 3.3gm/cm<sup>3</sup>, compared with Earth's 5.5 gm/cm<sup>3</sup>.

Proponents of the Spaceship Moon Theory claim that the unexpectedly low mean density of the moon caused NASA Scientist Gordon MacDonald to remark, "[T]he data require that the interior of the Moon is more like a hollow than a homogeneous sphere."



MIT's Sean C. Solomon is also quoted as having written that "the Lunar Orbiter experiments vastly improved our knowledge of the Moon's gravitational field... indicating the frightening possibility that the Moon might be hollow."

An incident that Spaceship Moon theorists often cite as proof that the moon is hollow occurred on November 20, 1969, when the Apollo 12 crew conducted the Passive Seismic Experiment by crashing the Apollo 12 Lunar Module into the Moon, the impact created an artificial moonquake that caused the moon to reverberate "like a gong" for nearly an hour.

A similar observation was made during the Apollo 13 mission, with instruments recording reverberations that lasted for more than three hours, compared with a few minutes for the Earth, even in large earthquakes.

According to a NASA document relating to the 1970 Apollo 13 mission, "Nothing comparable happens when objects strike Earth."

"Back in November 1969, the Apollo 12 astronauts had sent their Lunar Module crashing into the Moon following their return to the command craft after the lunar landing mission. That Lunar Module struck with a force of one ton of TNT. The shock waves built up to a peak in eight minutes and continued for nearly an hour. The information from these two artificial moonquakes led to reconsideration of theories proposed about the lunar interior. Among puzzling features are the rapid build-up to the peak and the prolonged reverberations. Nothing comparable happens when objects strike Earth."

Spaceship Moon theorists claim that as a natural satellite, the moon is an outrageous anomaly, being obviously too big to have been captured naturally in the Earth's orbit, as Isaac Asimov acknowledged in his book *Asimov on Astronomy*, published in 1974.

The video below, produced by a Spaceship Moon theorist, lists some of the moon anomalies claimed to indicate that the moon is a gigantic alien spaceship.

The debate about the origin of the moon, supposedly a natural satellite of the Earth, continues to rage, and proponents of the Spaceship Moon theory point out that the seemingly intractable difficulties in accounting for the moon as a supposed natural satellite of the Earth point to its artificial, or more precisely, alien technological origin.

As far as UFOlogists are concerned, recent sightings of UFO fleets over the moon suggest there could be a massive underground hangar for spacecraft in the moon.

UFOlogists also point to testimonies by highly qualified NASA astronauts, such as Leroy Chiao and Buzz Aldrin.

UFOlogists poring over Google Moon images claim regular discoveries of anomalies on the lunar surface that indicate that the moon has a hollow inside that serves as an alien base and interior of a giant UFO spaceship.

UFOlogists have also held that the reason why NASA has not returned to the moon since the Apollo missions is that aliens are there."



**Alien Moon Theory:** <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3bUUXFuOvfo>

## UFO - Satellite Moon Base

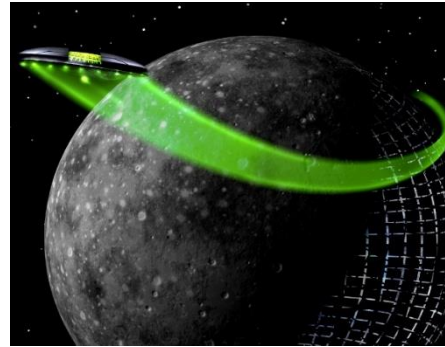
Ref: Conchiglia June 24<sup>th</sup>, 2014, July 9<sup>th</sup>, 2014

God the Father is speaking: "In the beginning of Creation, Planet Earth was completely still and did not rotate upon itself and also her 'true Moon' was still.

When Satan decided to appropriate the Earth through his servants destroyed the 'true Moon' dispersed in many shattering asteroids. They replaced the 'true Moon' with a 'new artificial moon' made it their base of operations, and from there through the magnetic energy induced a huge attraction causing the inclination of the Earth and the consequent rotation.

Can you imagine the scene, comparing the action of your hand on a top that from being still then starts spinning with all the negative consequences that resulted?

The satellite moon is used as a "base" by different alien races, including terrestrials who serve them that have the power of the Earth and Humanity on Earth. From the artificial Moon satellite control your body and take away your 'vital energy' and you feel tired, and the body needs to rest. Human life has been reduced by many years.



Nature is also controlled in the same way to slow down and keep at bay the food chain.

Because of the 'night-darkness' Nature does not produce fruit and man is forced to work much and tire much to draw nourishment from the earth and hence survive in slave form.

They persist on your body because they are unable to intervene completely on your 'reason-brain' and 'feeling-heart-Soul' because they have not found the access key that I only know. For this reason, they modified your DNA...to take away many years of life.

In relation to your social classes: work, leisure, fun, diseases, all sorts of troubles...concealment and destruction of ancient testimonies to hide the Real Time Spent, to hide the discoveries, the inventions and all knowledge. They constantly destroy for you to constantly rebuild and like this you remain always from the beginning and not evolve.

Many places on Earth are inaccessible and humanly uninhabitable since it is their particular territory, inaccessible to intruders and curious 'you.' Under the Poles and under the oceans there are dimensional passages and underground bases that communicate among them, tunnels and underground cities in every direction of the Planet, a secret world just at the center of the Earth. As in heaven so is on Earth.

The stadiums and subways are strategic covers through which they act undisturbed to build tunnels, bunkers and railroads. The real life in the Vatican, which is the 'headquarter of the Planet' takes place in the basement of St. Peter's and from those underground, connect to the headquarters of all the Heads of Stat of the World.

The alien races in agreement among them and to Scientists in every field control Education to ensure that the propagation and teaching of wrong things, lest we evolve in any field, less knowledge and more control and thereby power.

Scientists are nothing more than pawns they use under strict control. Initially unaware of being prisoners in their hands, threatened and blackmailed, and guinea pigs themselves, make them go forward in their discoveries and experiments to see to what extent they are evolving.

The 'Star Wars' exists; asteroids are directed specifically to destroy, if it were not for the Celestial Militia led by Saint Michael the Archangel. Humanity on Earth would have become extinct long time ago unimaginable to you because the Earth is now under the yoke of Satan. Multitudes of men are under the yoke of Satan. Only the children of God are not spiritually subjected, however, they are physically and materially. They have a free spirit, but the chains of society penalize and pursue them. Humanity is not free because it has departed from Me. Scientist have discovered the fact that the powers are strongly concealed. Not only is the 'satellite moon' inhabited and used as a base of operations to and from the Earth, but other planets also.

They make you believe that it is inaccessible and uninhabitable to keep you away from there. Thousands have been eliminated 'some Scientist' and there are many ways they have used and use to silence them, subdue, disappear, lobotomize. For the more they lose the memory inoculating memories and seaming strange but not to stir up too much suspicion, leave some of them to go ahead with some research and if they invent or discover something good that could benefit Humanity then they intervene and, either seize the invention, or buy it only to hide it, or use it against you to destroy the body and the Soul and to destroy the ecosystem not suitable to their conformation, **because they have a genetic and physical structure different from yours although their appearance presents a picture similar to yours.**

As I said, the gradual removal of the 'artificial moon' thanks to the intervention of the Celestial Militia (angels) is causing the slowing of the rotation of the Earth's core. **This removal of the 'artificial moon' from Earth is causing the melting of glaciers created artificially as a refrigerator, because it reduces the power of magnetic energy and this will also cause, that the Earth will stop spinning on itself and go back to being firm on its axis, as in the beginning of its creation.**

[Note: When the earth returns to how it was in the beginning of creation, it will be the end of all life above, on, and below the earth. Now the **New Earth** will begin its creation process.]

The Earth will no longer be covered by the 'umbra's cone-shaped shadow' caused by the 'artificial moon' and will enjoy the diffuse light and warm temperatures, no longer too hot nor too cold. The melted glaciers will give way to the green nature and the rising

of the water will restore deserts and Nature will take again to smile.

Many changes will be, because the correction of the Earth's axis will result in a shift of 46 degrees as I showed you in a vision years ago so the land will move back to meet each other as the beginning and the survivor Humanity will again begin its ascendant journey. They will again speak a common language to all and

will comprehend each other and thereby they will share the knowledge with simplicity, and I think the new and luscious Nature which will be returned to gleam in the origin of Creation and in this magnificent nature and new environment, Man, also renewed in the spirit will finally resume its proper evolutionary path which will lead you to the starting point as during the Origin of Creation.

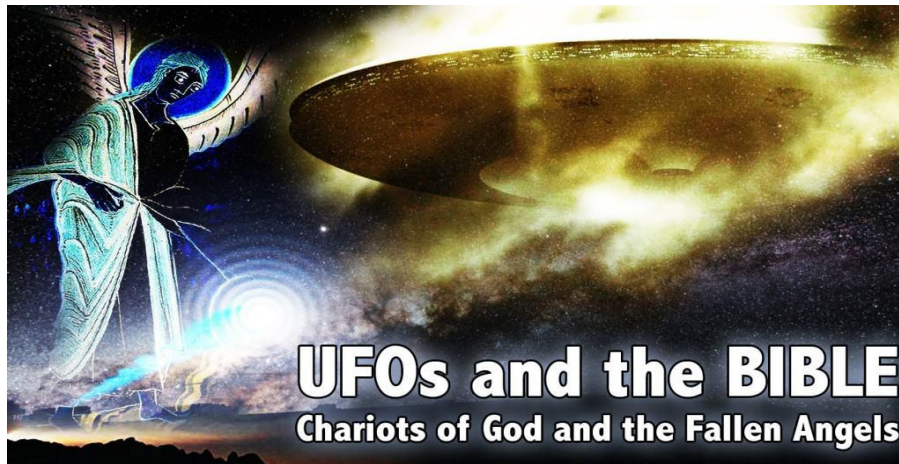
That is why the moon will be no more Conchiglia, as you have already been told, for Humanity to live in peace on Earth. I have so many other things to say but now rest.”



**Why are we heading back to the Moon, only this time to stay!**

<https://youtu.be/ZdAE3f7L6fk>

## **UFO – Bible verses**



### **Acts 9:3**

Now as he went on his way, he approached Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him.

### **Revelation 16:14**

For they are demonic spirits, performing signs, who go abroad to the kings of the whole world, to assemble them for battle on the great day of God the Almighty.

### **Matthew 24:38-42**

In those days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day that Noah entered the ark. They did not know until the flood came and carried them all away. So will it be also at the coming of the Son of Man. Two men will be out in the field; one will be taken, and one will be left.



Two women will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken, and one will be left. Therefore, stay awake! For you do not know on which day your Lord will come.

**2 Corinthians 11:14**

And no wonder, for even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light.

**Ephesians 6:12**

For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the cosmic powers over this present darkness, against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly places.

**2 Thessalonians 2:9**

The coming of the lawless one is by the activity of Satan with all power and false signs and wonders.

**Revelation 12:12**

Therefore, rejoice O heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to you, O earth and sea, for the devil has come down to you in great wrath, because he knows that his time is short!"

**Joel 2:2** A Day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness! Like blackness there is spread upon the mountains a great and powerful people; their like has never been before, nor will be again after them through the years of all generations.

**Isaiah 13:5**

They come from a distant land, from the end of the heavens, the Lord and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

**Zechariah 5:1-11** Again I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, a flying scroll! And he said to me, "What do you see?" I answered, "I see a flying scroll. Its length is twenty cubits, and its width ten cubits." Then he said to me, "This is the curse that goes out over the face of the whole land. For everyone who steals shall be cleaned out according to what is on one side and everyone who swears falsely shall be cleaned out according to what is on the other side. I will send it out, declares the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter the house of the thief, and the house of him who swears falsely by my name. And it shall remain in his house and consume it, both timber and stones." Then the angel who talked with me came forward and said to me, "Lift your eyes and see what this is that is going out."

**Ezekiel 1:23**

And under the expanse their wings were stretched out straight, one toward another. And each creature had two wings covering its body.

**Ezekiel 1:22** Over the heads of the living creatures there was the likeness of an expanse, shining like awe-inspiring crystal, spread out above their heads.

**Ezekiel 1:14** And the living creatures darted to and fro, like the appearance of a flash of lightning.

**2 Kings 2:11-12**

And as they still went on and talked, behold chariots of fire and horses of fire separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. And Elisha saw it and he cried, "My father, my father! The chariots of Israel and its horsemen," and he saw him no more. Then he took hold of his own clothes and tore them in two pieces.

**Joel 2:5**

As with the rumbling of chariots, they leap on the tops of the mountains, like the crackling of a flame of fire devouring the stubble, like a powerful army drawn up for battle.

**Genesis 11:7**

Come, let us go down and there confuse their language, so that they may not understand one another's speech."



## Chapter 3: Worlds Upon Worlds



**Worlds upon Worlds, Inhabitants of Other Planets, Beings from Other Worlds, Contact Between Stars, Help From the Universe, Space Travel, Only God is Ruler of the Universe, Separation of the Planets, Space Exploration is not God's Will, Divine Truth - Science, Darkness - Knowledge - Truth - Light, Love of the World - Satan's Followers, Love of God - Overcoming Matter, Science and Religion are at War, Darwin's Theory of Evolution, Satan Knows that He Has Not Much Time Left, "I Am the Beginning of All Things. . .**

## Worlds upon Worlds

MVET:50

Jesus is speaking: "I would be a very small and limited God the Creator if I had created only the Earth *as an inhabited world!* With a beat of my will I have brought forth worlds upon worlds from nothing and cast them as luminous fine dust into the immensity of the firmament.

The Earth, about which you are so proud and fierce, is nothing but one of the bits of fine dust rotating in unboundedness, and not the biggest one. *It is certainly the most corrupt one, though.* Lives upon lives are teeming in the millions of worlds, which are the joy of your gaze on peaceful nights, *and the perfection of God will appear to you when, with the intellectual sight of your spirits rejoined to God, you are able to see the wonders of those worlds.*"

## Inhabitants of other Planets

BD 6065 26.09.1954

God the Father is speaking: "You only receive the kind of information that will benefit your soul. As long as you want to stay in contact with Me you will never be allowed to look into areas which will harm your soul. However, with the help of satanic strength you are also able to acquire knowledge unlawfully. But in that case, you do not belong to My Own whom I protect from damaging influences by My adversary. You are taught by My spirit and thus you receive knowledge which serves your higher development. You can work with this knowledge again, you can pass it on again to your fellow human beings and thereby guide them onto the right path, thus you can help to bring light into the darkness, as it is My will.

And as long as you are willing to spread the light you will be supported and the knowledge you receive will correspond to the use you make of it. Whatever is needed to kindle a light for a soul walking in darkness will flow to you, and the more questions you are asked the more abundantly you will receive from Me if you want to answer these questions. Yet I will not merely satisfy idle curiosity, I will not bestow knowledge which is neither needed nor suitable for spiritual development. But at the same time I will not remain silent either when a child pleadingly asks Me. For it should put its trust in Me and therefore it shall not be disappointed. There are secrets which the human intellect cannot grasp but which nevertheless have an entirely natural explanation. There are laws, natural forces, which can become active if the conditions for them are met: extraordinary, developed intelligence of people, who are thus able to calculate effects and then use these calculations for experiments by which natural forces apparently will be of service to them, thus people are more or less in control of these forces by using the known effects for their purposes.

To less intelligent people such undertakings seem impossible and what they cannot understand they gladly ascribe to the realm of the 'supernatural.' Then they are more willing to take this step into the spiritual kingdom than if they were advised to enter spiritual regions for the sake of their spiritual maturity. When human intellect reaches its limits the human being makes concessions, and he starts to consider possibilities. Yet his thinking goes astray; he combines earthly

with spiritual issues. And a gap remains between the two. No human being will ever be able to make contact with beings outside of earth in anything other than a spiritual way. Thus, the human being is indeed able to make spiritual contact with inhabitants of other worlds if this is intended for spiritual development; but such contact will never occur in a visible form, to the extent that inhabitants of those worlds will meet up with people on earth, this is completely impossible because every living being requires a different sphere, which is likewise determined by fundamental law.

Here, too, satanic influence is noticeable which confuses people's thoughts even more, for these wrong conclusions do not promote people's spiritual endeavor, who now also try to address the supernatural with intellectual reasoning, and who thus will purely scientifically utilize the alleged evidence of living beings on other celestial bodies but who are not willing to believe that these beings also develop or progress spiritually. In accordance with eternal law the celestial bodies are separate from each other, and they will stay separated, because their purpose is the development of souls and this happens on every single star under entirely different conditions. The explanation of unusual phenomena in this respect is also erroneous, but the fact that an unusual effect of strength is utilized in an as yet still inexplicable way should make you humans think.

For this is also a sign of the end, the fact that unusual powers are becoming active and that the reason for using these powers also betrays their origin. My adversary, too, has a lot of power in the end, and he uses it to his own advantage. If people succeed in utilizing as yet unknown powers for the benefit of their fellow human beings, then their effort will have My blessing. But if the reason is determined by dishonorable motives, then it is the work of the one who wants to ruin you. And he will not reveal what he is doing either, he will throw people into confusion, he will prevent everything that would help to clarify the situation. But what is divine, righteous and true will come to the fore and will not keep itself hidden."

## **Beings from other Worlds**

BD 6364 25.09.1955

God the Father is speaking:  
"There is spiritual contact between the earth and other worlds as long as it concerns beings of light which influence you on My behalf into taking the right path that leads to Me. The world of light constantly endeavors to influence you in a helpful sense. But the forces of darkness, too, use every opportunity to mislead you, to keep you from the path of truth in order to confuse your thoughts. And much will happen, especially during the last days before the end, which you humans will not be able to explain. Yet always remember that people have to take the path to Me without force, that My side will



And much will happen, especially during the last days before the end, which you humans will not be able to explain. Yet always remember that people have to take the path to Me without force, that My side will

never use phenomena to compel people into believing, even when people experience utmost spiritual distress. Always remember that the world of light works on My instruction, thus it would never do anything of its own accord which does not comply with My will and My wisdom.

Therefore, if 'beings of light' consider helping you they will never choose an appearance which will cause doubt, confusion and questionable results in human beings, but they will always express themselves to people in all clarity, and always such that they can be recognized as sources of light. And then they will always express themselves to those who want to establish spiritual contact for the purpose of spiritual ascent. But they will never exert a disturbing influence by using inexplicable means, for they want to drive out ambiguity, they want to give light and not increase the darkness which is spread by every unnatural phenomenon. Countless beings of light are concerned for your spiritual wellbeing. Countless spiritual beings want to help you to still find the light before the end. For the end will come without fail, because My love and wisdom also considers the spiritual substances bound in hard matter which one day shall also be released from the solid form. You humans willingly interfere with My natural laws and will thus cause the final work of destruction on this earth yourselves. Nor would the presentation of those who know dissuade you from your intention, even if the angels from heaven came down to warn you, otherwise I would not constantly have referred to the end through seers and prophets if I had detected even the slightest change of will.

Thus, your intention can no longer be prevented, the end will come without fail, and therefore the concern of the spiritual world only ever applies to your soul. And this is attempted by good as well as by evil forces, only in completely different ways. The world of light only ever appeals to your spirit, whereas the world of darkness appeals to your senses. The world of light reveals itself to you in various ways but always through mediators who, due to their spiritual maturity, are in contact with the beings of light, so that they are then able to pass these revelations on to their fellow human beings. In contrast, the world of darkness expresses itself directly. It addresses people at random, it finds belief with its own followers and causes confusion with others, and no positive results will come to light. No definite divine manifestation of strength will be recognizable but constant questioning; constant ambiguity can be observed wherever evil powers are at work. But whatever comes from above, whatever originates from Me or the world of light on My orders will always spread light. And only by the light will you humans be able to recognize the working of the light, but then you will no longer question but know."

## **Contact with Inhabitants of Other Worlds**

Ref: BD 17.5.1960

Jesus is speaking: "God's opponent takes advantage of people's gullibility by feigning that they can have contact with inhabitants of other worlds and that these, for apparently good reasons, also want to make contact with the inhabitants of earth. He intends to undermine the belief in an end of the old earth and thereby prevent people from preparing themselves for this end. But people should be informed that earth is a planet on its own which has no connection with other

worlds, and that any connection with other worlds can only be spiritually established. Hence the human being is, in fact, able to make contact with inhabitants of advanced worlds, with the kingdom of light, by way of good and appealing thoughts for help at times of spiritual hardship, which will then be given to him spiritually, but that it is not advisable for him to call on beings on other stars whose spiritual degree of maturity and their ability to offer spiritual help is unknown to him. Physical help is definitely out of the question, as God's adversary would like people to believe that these beings could exert their influence on the inhabitants of earth before a final destruction. Only God can provide the right kind of help when the time arrives which is feared by you humans, and if you believe it He will grant this help to everyone who asks for it.

And He truly has enough angels who exclusively comply with and implement His will, and they will also take care of people when the hour comes. But God's adversary has found fertile ground in people's gullibility onto which he can sow many bad seeds. People would rather accept his misguided instructions than pure truth, which shows the value of his seeds. Because error is always accepted over truth, the human being will always seek to gain advantage from error and reject the truth, which does not promise him any profits. The end is near, and it will come without fail. Every teaching is wrong which questions an end or provides people with a way out that does not correspond with God's will. For God Himself will lead everyone out of danger who entrusts himself to Him, who takes refuge with Him, who belongs to His Own who need not fear an end."

## **Contact Between Stars**

BD 7208 16.11.1958

God the Father is speaking: "There is no earthly-material world whose inhabitants could purely physically leave this world without losing their lives, irrespective of whether this concerns the earth or other planets which shelter beings whose physical consistency depends on the planet's properties, that is, it adapted itself to the planets nature. Therefore, it will never be possible for inhabitants from one planet to go to another, because natural law prevents it and because each planet only ever provides the living conditions for the living beings it was allocated by God's will. Although spiritual connections between different worlds exist, they only ever pursue and intend to achieve spiritual goals, but they would neither want nor be able to provide a planet's respective inhabitants with material advantages, as people imagine or hope for. Contacts between different stars do not exist unless a spiritual connection is established between the beings on spiritual creations who can emanate their light to all celestial bodies and who are thus also mentally connected to people on earth if people want such a connection, if people are receptive to their illuminations. Then these beings of light can indeed also offer advice about earthly matters, they can take care of people's every earthly need and in a truly divine sense exercise their influence on people. But to appear to people visibly will always be an exception in very special circumstances and for very special reasons, which should not be generalized by expecting or announcing a definite forthcoming mass appearance of such beings.

People should bear in mind that they live in the last days. They should think about what it means that God's adversary is nearing the end of his freedom, that

he will be bound again and that he knows he only has little time left. Nevertheless, in his delusion he still believes that his power will triumph. And therefore, he will stop at nothing in order to achieve his supposed victory. And if people know this then they will also be able to understand what seems strange or mysterious to them. And science will also provide much clarification. But unexplained events occur in areas outside the realm of science, which are of a more transcendental nature. And especially these areas are used by the adversary to make his exposure more difficult, to make people believe that they are approached by beings from the realm of light and then surrender to his influence. This influence always intends to divert people from the truth, to darken their thoughts with error, thus preventing their return to God. For people's thoughts will be redirected towards matter again which should be overcome during their earthly life.

The adversary will negate everything that is proclaimed by God as 'close at hand', everything that is related to the 'approaching end', and thus people are led into false expectations which result in indifference towards their souls and the great danger that the souls will experience the end unprepared and be lost again for eternity. Unworldly-minded people will not fall prey to the adversary's artful temptations, for their focus on God and their desire for truth also guarantees that they think correctly. And although they are unable to explain such appearances it will not seriously affect their way of life, they steadfastly continue on their path until the end, always protected by the beings of light that prevent God's adversary to seize them. For in the final analysis, it is a person's own will which determines whether and to what extent he lives in truth."

## Help from the Universe

Ref: BD 7043 15.02.1958



### **Beings of Light would never reveal themselves to you**

God the Father is speaking: "You, my earthly children, are chosen to achieve the highest degree of beatitude. You, who live on this earth, had to pass through the deepest abyss, because as originally created spirits you had thrown yourselves into the depth, but you were not banished there by Me. Now, that you have worked your way up again from utmost darkness, albeit with My help, now, that you have to travel the final journey on earth as a human being, your real self only needs to take the last test of will which determines your fate in eternity. But this test of will requires, especially from the being that had to pass through the



abyss, a substantial change of its former thinking and endeavor for which, however, it will be exceptionally highly credited, what you can better understand when you learn that My other schoolhouses are places of residence for the spiritual beings who had not sunk so infinitely low and who therefore do not have to struggle as much in order to return to the spheres of light again.

Thus, you humans were exceptionally burdened as a result of your former apostasy from Me, therefore yourself, that is, the once-fallen spirit, had to struggle considerably, and although the gradual development proceeded in the law of compulsion the final test of free will is still extraordinarily difficult, but not impossible, since the blessings of the act of Salvation are at the disposal of every once-fallen being. Besides, countless beings of light stand by you all who, due to their abundance of love, will do everything in order to help you make the right decision. Consequently, although the terms on this earth are hard, they can nevertheless be met, and the most glorious reward beckons those who will meet them. Yet all this takes place within the framework of My lawful order. Help cannot be arbitrarily given if it is not requested or rejected. Thus beings of light cannot help arbitrarily either; instead they will always work in harmony with My will, because My will is their will as soon as they are enlightened.

Hence My will either prompts or prevents them from working for the benefit of souls embodied on earth. You have to know that I govern and that My will is respected by all spiritual beings who serve Me and thus inhabit My kingdom of light. And now you can understand that the beings of light will also refrain from exerting a compelling influence because this does not comply with My will. For I want a voluntary decision of will. And just as I do not force people to accept My Word, which is given to them as greatest evidence of love and grace to assist their free decision, I do not consent that My messengers of light should provide people with compelling evidence of their work either. Nor will they ever do so because they clearly recognize My plan of love and Salvation and also know that coercion or proof cannot result in success.

But it would be proof of extraterrestrial activity if beings from the universe would approach your earth who are allegedly supposed to assist you on My instructions. Only I can bring help to you in earthly difficulties, and spiritual help does not happen in a faith-compelling way. Assistance in earthly difficulties, whatever they may be, can certainly also be carried out by My beings of light, but they will never visibly materialize themselves to you when they help. The beings of light don't need such materializations and also know that people may not be influenced such that they are compelled to believe in supernatural beings and supernatural might. Consequently, as soon as you humans hope for help it can indeed be given to you, yet always providing that you acknowledge and thus also allow spiritual activity, it will, however, never visibly take place. And if you then believe that the earth as such also needs the protection and help of the spiritual world, if you believe that the destructive influence through human will can be prevented or cancelled by these beings of light, then this belief will also guarantee you their help, but never in a way that inhabitants of other worlds will assist you, that they will be sent to you as the instruments of My will.

Consider how small you make your God and Father appear that He should need inhabitants of other stars to grant you protection. And consider who these

inhabitants of other stars are, that they, too, are spiritual beings in the process of higher development who, as My living creations, will in fact also achieve beatitude one day, whose deep desire for closeness to God makes them strive constantly, but who will always remain within the area of the star on which My love and wisdom have placed them. All virtuous beings can indeed send their thought emanations to other struggling, unhappy beings in the universe, and such mental transmissions can, in turn, affect these beings as strength. Yet these beings are unable to leave their sphere and neither do they need to because an infinite number of angels and beings of light are at my disposal who truly take the best of care of every single star. And every single star has an inexhaustible influx of strength: My Word, which sounds everywhere and which, as an emission of My love, also has the strength to facilitate the return of every individual being, of every once-fallen original spirit. But if My Word is not utilized, if it is ignored, then the being still shows its resistance which will never be forcibly broken either. Not even angels would be able to break it even if they would descend to earth, unless they expressed themselves so obviously as My messengers that people would be compelled to believe, which nevertheless is not My will and will never meet My approval.

If you humans believe that you can make contact with inhabitants of other worlds, then you thus intend to find the evidence that these worlds are inhabited. But if your spirit is awakened you will know this even without proof. And if you are still unenlightened, if you are completely devoid of spiritual endeavor and ignorant of the destined purpose of creation, then such evidence would not lead you onto the spiritual path either, but you would merely engage in earthly research and achieve no spiritual progress. For this very reason alone beings of light would never reveal themselves to you and give you information through 'messages' which are not in harmony with My eternal plan of Salvation, since the achieved purpose is by no means inconsequential. And all enlightened spirits working on My behalf in the last days in order to help you humans will only ever aim for spiritual advancement, that people turn to Me, their God and Father since eternity, that they detach themselves from the world which belongs to My adversary, that they achieve the highest goal on earth and entirely voluntarily take their final test in order to regain their original state which will bring them unimaginable beatitude in light and strength and freedom."

## Space Travel

Ref: BD No. 6323 of 07/31/1955 taken from book 68 and No. 7886 book 82



### **Human Space travel to other worlds will never happen!**

God the Father is speaking: "Your sphere of activity is and always will remain the earth, all attempts toward other spheres will fail, you will perish if you dare to enter regions which were closed to you by Me.

You will ask yourselves why I do not intervene with My might when humanity arrogantly dares to penetrate the universe. But a limit has been imposed on their projects; they will not be able to implement their experiments for long, for even these actions merely hasten the end, the forthcoming Judgment. I will let them have their way, so that time and again they will have to realize that their capability will never suffice in order to complete their projects."

### **Human Space travel to other worlds will never happen!**

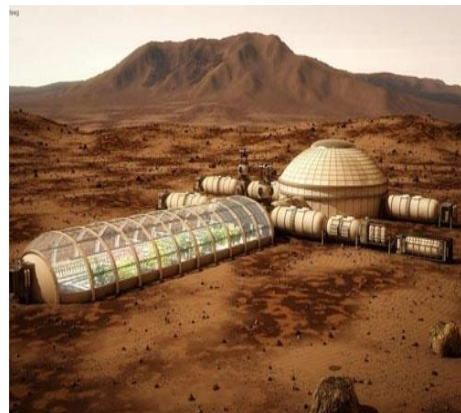
This is an interesting video that takes you to the end of space which is where you actually began your journey into creation!

[https://youtu.be/b\\_TkFhj9mgk](https://youtu.be/b_TkFhj9mgk)

## Only God is Ruler of the Universe

BD No. 8457 of 04/03/1963 taken from book 89

God the Father is speaking: "Another sign of the approaching end is that people will continue to make ever new attempts to penetrate the mysteries of creation but never in a spiritual way by which alone they can receive an explanation. They intellectually try to ascertain what is still concealed from them, they undertake experiments to explore what exists beyond earth, they want to discover natural laws and only make use of them again for the sake of earthly profit. They exclude Me Myself, the Creator and Provider, the Ruler of the



universe, and believe that they can conduct unauthorized research of creations which exist outside of earth.

They will carry on with their experiments despite the fact that they fail time and again because it will never be possible for people to occupy other planets without losing their lives. But even then, I will still respect their determination; I will not stop them so that they will recognize the futility of their projects themselves. And although they will believe that they can interfere with My creations they will lose sight of their own intellectual limitations.

They could gain unlimited knowledge by spiritual means but only the souls would benefit from this, people, however, only look for earthly advantages and for this reason will not chose the path which could lead them to correct understanding. But all their attempts will fail and only ever cause harm to people who will offer themselves as test objects. Humanity's place is and remains the earth; just as all other celestial bodies are self-contained. The beings who occupy every star, be it the earth or other celestial worlds, are subject to the natural laws I decreed to every star. They will be unable to cancel any of these natural laws or associate with beings from other planets, and any attempt will be paid for with their lives, because it is presumptuous to ignore My laws, common sense alone should tell them to refrain from such experiments. This is already a sign of the approaching end, it is a sign of total disbelief in a God and Creator, or they would not dare to destructively interfere with His creations in the belief that they will be able to create works which travel at speed through the universe. They will be dead works without purpose and goal, they will only prove how presumptuous people are on earth and how dark their spirit is despite their most astonishing calculations, which will nevertheless be wrong as they will have to experience time and again.

People already intervene in all existing laws of nature, yet never for the benefit of their fellow human beings, they only cause physical and spiritual damage, for with their experiments they also change their natural living facilities, they poison the air, the water and thus the purely physical living conditions, but with their godless actions also cause immense damage to the souls which will never be able to mature on earth in such great distance from Me, their God and Creator. This great distance, however, is demonstrated by them, for only satanic influence determines their thinking and doing, only Satan provides them with this thought, because he himself tries to exclude Me and exerts a thoroughly negative influence on people.

The attempt to reach stars beyond earth cannot and will not ever be blessed by Me, but until the end I will still show mercy to those whose souls have not yet completely fallen prey to My adversary, otherwise every attempt would soon be doomed. But I fight for every soul, and as soon as they turn to Me in heartfelt prayer at times of earthly difficulty I will also help them and let them seemingly succeed, yet always with the aim that people should find their way back to Me and let go of their intentions when they have to recognize that they are dependent on a higher Power, Which can never be understood by their intellect but nevertheless will be grasped by the heart.

You will still hear much more and perhaps even be surprised by the feats people are able to accomplish. But you should know that they receive their

strength from My adversary who, like Me, tries to create works amongst My creations which he himself is unable to do and therefore uses the will of people, whom he can easily influence since they have little or no faith at all. Yet they are his final attempts, for his time will have run out and he will instigate his fall into the abyss himself, for when he has caused utmost confusion amongst people I will put an end to his activity, and nothing will remain of the works which people accomplished under his influence. Everything will disintegrate and I will once again restore order on earth, so that it can continue as a school of the spirit and fulfill its purpose in accordance with My will."

**Jesus is speaking: "The attempt to reach stars beyond earth cannot and will not ever be blessed by Me"**

## **Separation of the Planets – Other Worlds**

BD 6323 31.07.1955

God the Father is speaking: "Vast distances separate the creations which you behold as stars in the firmament, distances, which you humans cannot estimate and therefore not conquer either, because every single star is a world in its own right and these worlds are hermetically sealed in so far as that they have entirely different atmospheres which are always appropriate to the consistency of the planet itself as well as



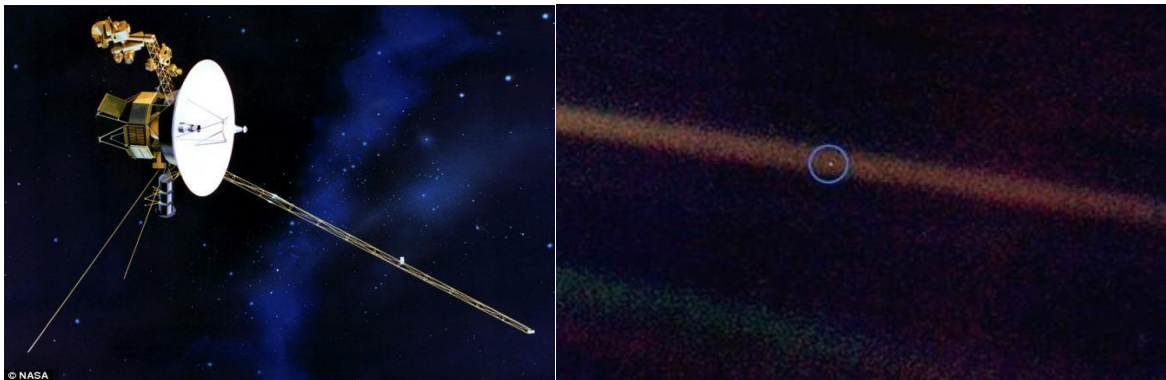
to their inhabitants. You humans should not believe that My creative spirit could not create and design versatile enough. You should not believe that you will find the same living conditions as on the earth you inhabit on other celestial bodies again, and you should even less believe that these celestial bodies could offer you the same living facilities that are necessary for your survival, if you ever reach the vicinity of such a star. Yet it would be a futile venture, you will never even succeed in establishing contact with other celestial bodies unless it happens on a spiritual level via thought transmissions from these worlds which will always only serve your spiritual progress but never concern humanly intended worldly research.

You humans can indeed develop considerable abilities, you can productively create and design on earth, you can ascertain the forces of nature and utilize them in every conceivable way; by virtue of your intellect, you can deeply penetrate the laws of nature and then become prominent with all your knowledge. Yet your sphere of activity is and always will remain the earth, and if you then try to utilize your intellectual findings for the benefit of your fellow human beings My blessing will also support your work, your activity, for then My law of eternal order will be upheld. But you also have to stay within this order, you have to observe the laws I Myself have decreed and which are distinctly recognizable in all works of creation. And this also includes the cosmic distance of celestial bodies from your earth; it includes the isolation of every single star from the other which is characterized by a vacuum, by the stratosphere, which makes it impossible to

support human life in this space and therefore should also make it distinctly obvious to you that I have isolated you Myself.

For even if you believe that you can overcome such 'obstacles', these attempts will fail, you will perish if you dare to enter regions which were closed to you by Me. Thereby you only prove that you are spiritually very arrogant in believing that you can render divine natural laws ineffective, you prove that you neither acknowledge these laws nor the Lawmaker, and you prove that you humans are ready for the total transformation of this earth because you lack the most important realization: that Someone is above you Who has the last Word, that you do not recognize this One or you would not undertake something that you, as inhabitants of this earth, are not entitled to do: to make other worlds the goal of your research, which are and will always remain totally inaccessible to you, because every star serves to mature the spiritual beings whose degrees of maturity are so different that they all need different creations. Creations, in which you humans cannot survive, and therefore there can never be contact between two worlds. My creative spirit and My creative will has truly done nothing without wisdom, but you humans will never be able to ascertain what exists outside your earthly sphere other than that the existence of countless celestial bodies and planets will be established by you with certainty, because this evidence is not harmful to your souls, but any further knowledge can only be spiritually disclosed to you."

### **Pale Blue Dot: when Voyager 1 looks back at Earth**



**On Feb. 14, 1990, the Voyager 1 spacecraft looked back at the solar system and took the first-ever picture of planet Earth from the depth of space. The captured Pale Blue Dot refers to the tiny planet Earth in a beam of sunlight. At that time, Voyager was 3.7 billion miles away from the sun.**

### **Space Exploration is not God's Will**

BD No. 7886 of 05/06/1961 taken from book 82

God the Father is speaking: "The strength which emanates from Me and My Word will touch your soul and you will find peace in Me. When you are ready to serve Me then the strength to accomplish My will, which I place into your heart Myself, will also flow to you. And you will think, want and act in accordance with My will. And thus you can always safely proceed on your way, My blessing will

always accompany you, I will take you by your hand and guide you such as it is right for you and your fellow human beings' salvation of soul. Just put your trust in Me and truly, I will never allow your confidence in me to falter. For although your body does not feel the evidence of this strength, but your soul receives it in abundance instead and is grateful for all support, the soul matures and unites itself with its spirit, and this strives towards the Father-Spirit, and the unity with Me will become ever closer. And if I Am then able to speak to My child My presence will be confirmed too and peace has to enter its heart, every worry has to vanish, and the child only has to listen to what his Father has to say to him:

And I still want to reveal much more to you, for the end is swiftly approaching. You will still experience things which will make you doubt Me and My Word. *You will ask yourselves why I do not intervene with My might when humanity arrogantly dares to penetrate the universe. But a limit has been imposed on their projects; they will not be able to implement their experiments for long, for even these actions merely hasten the end, the forthcoming Judgment.* I will let them have their way, so that time and again they will have to realize that their capability will never suffice in order to complete their projects. They have handed themselves over to My adversary who will constantly influence their mind and also give them a certain amount of strength which, however, will always have disastrous effects on people as well as the works of creation My adversary wants to destroy. It is the time of the end, which is merely emphasized by such actions, for people's spiritual state itself will give rise to the end. My adversary wants to destroy the belief in My existence and My might, and such people are already subject to him due to the fact that they have lost all faith, deem themselves masters of creation and try to prove it. Yet they will not have much time left for that, because they hasten the end themselves since they revoke the laws of nature themselves and thereby pave the way for a work of destruction which will encompass the whole world and every living creation in, on and above the earth.

People's actions oppose God and that will also result in appropriate consequences. But I allow My adversary's rage, yet people themselves could resist it and would then not become subject to his rule. Time and again people are reminded of Me and My might and could quite easily take the path to Me. Their will, however, is free and thus I do not prevent their actions, but My might and My will shall also reveal itself to those responsible for the anti-God activity that can be witnessed by all people. They, too, will repeatedly be shown that a divine Power keeps expressing Itself Which proves their wrong thinking, for until the body dies, I invite every soul to return to Me, but I will not force it. And since My adversary cannot force it either, he influences all bad characteristics in a person even more and gains the soul for his disgraceful plan, since the craving for power and recognition is particularly strongly developed in people who do not believe in Me. For these are My adversary's characteristics. It is his nature, which he passes on to them. But his time will soon be over, and My might, too, will soon visibly express itself. Yet I will never give you such obvious proof of Myself that you have to believe in Me. Time and again you have to bear in mind that I expect your voluntary faith which you should awaken through love. And then you will also recognize the signs of the time; you will understand that you live in the last days

when My adversary works in unusual ways, until the hour comes when he and his followers will be constrained, as it has been proclaimed in Word and Scripture.”

## **Divine Truth - Science**

BD No. 0242 of 12/30/1937 taken from book 5/6

God the Father is speaking: “Accept what you are offered, recognize God’s will and be careful never to lose your trust in the Lord, your love for the Savior, and His divine grace. The arguments about the divine truth will be endless and the one who does not desire divine knowledge or presumes that he can uncover the great mystery by himself will always be the loser. If he is to be successful, he must beseech God for enlightenment, and it will certainly be granted to him. The human being can investigate earthly subjects, yet regardless of how much he achieves, he will still not come closer to divine truth, for one is entirely separate from the other. It is only accessible to the one whose heart detaches itself from everything of an earthly nature, who considers nothing else worth striving for than the acceptance of eternal truths. Everything on earth will seem distant and unreal to him, and he will search full of yearning for the profundity of divine truth and be constantly permitted to receive it from the Father’s hand, but only if he turns his heart solely to the Father. So many attempts have already been made to penetrate this region, and yet, if only those with great knowledge at their disposal were successful, if they alone held the key to truth in their hands because of their knowledge, it would not benefit humanity. God has prepared His kingdom for all people and were the Lord not to judge the earthly children’s heart but only their knowledge instead, barely a tiny fraction would acquire His kingdom. And if God the Lord has ordained that all those of good will can acquire His kingdom, and then you are, after all, offered far more than only to serve the sciences on earth. All of you are aspirants, and onus rests entirely upon you as to whether you will reach the Father, indeed, science is more likely an obstacle to bliss. On earth it makes you great and powerful, yet often very unsuitable to contact the Lord as a small and humble person, and how can you enter the Father’s kingdom without His help? You only ever focus on the one goal of ascertaining the nature of Creation, you want to penetrate what is closed to you and inform the human race of it, even though you have so little knowledge yourselves, because you still have not understood the simplest fact, that you are small, if the Lord does not help you, that you will never understand the meaning and purpose of the universe with your own effort. You can only come closer to the true knowledge when you have found the path to God. And then you will gladly relinquish all fame on earth, for then you will know that all striving for earthly things is worthless, and that all earthly knowledge will not bring you closer to the eternal truth, for God distributes this only to those who desire deep down in their hearts to behold and experience God. The will to reach God elevates you far above all science. Where others make a lifelong effort to solve the mysteries of Creation, you will often receive it overnight, providing you have the desire and allow yourselves to be instructed by the divine Teacher.”



## **Darkness – Knowledge – Truth – Love - Light**

BD No. 8031 of 11/03/1961 taken from book 84

Jesus is speaking: "I will divulge significant knowledge to you if you allow Me to reveal Myself, for when I lived on earth I gave you the promise that I will guide you into truth, and that means that I want to convey the knowledge to you so that you will no longer need to live in spiritual darkness, that you will attain the realization, if only to a limited extent at first, which enlightens you about Me Myself and your relationship with Me. You enter the earth as a human being in complete ignorance, and this is a state of spiritual darkness which truly cannot make you happy. And in this darkness, you cannot find the path to Me; all the same, you should take this path during your earthly life because the only purpose for earthly existence is your return to Me. Thus, the darkness must first be dispelled; small sparks of light must flare up for you. You must slowly be introduced to the knowledge about your God and Creator and about your origin from Him. You need to be informed about His will and the consequences of fulfilling this will. You need to find out about the commandments of love for God and your neighbor and know that your salvation depends on your fulfilling them, that this is the purpose and goal of your earthly life, or you will never ever be able to return to Me. Hence you must also know that you're God and Creator is a Being which acts in supreme perfection, which is love, wisdom and might within itself, that this Being imposes requirements upon you during your earthly life and that you must comply with these requirements. If this knowledge is made accessible to you in all truth it will illuminate your course of life like a light. And then it will be up to each individual person's will to let this light shine ever more brightly within himself, which will happen by fulfilling My will, by fulfilling the commandments of love. For 'he that hath My commandments, and keep them, he it is that loveth Me and I will manifest myself to him. ' Then I will be able to broaden the field of his knowledge, I will be able to enlighten him in every way, he need only ever ask Me questions which I will answer for him, either directly or in the form of thought, which are conveyed to him from Me.

He will be able to receive extensive knowledge about Me and My Being, about My reign and activity, about all correlations which explain the origin of Creation, about the meaning and purpose of all works of creation and about the actual task of the human being who lives on earth. Through My revelations I can instruct the human being in detail and provide him with a considerable amount of knowledge so that he will be able to state that he has the right knowledge, that he has re-kindled the light within him which he himself had extinguished through his apostasy from Me, in which he fell into deepest darkness. And so, he will gradually approach his original state again, for the spiritual darkness only occurred through his apostasy and through his return to Me he will become enlightened again. Whether you humans have academic knowledge at your disposal is not decisive for your spiritual state, for it will remain incomprehensible to you even if it corresponds to the truth as long as love has not kindled a light within you which will be able to illuminate you from within, thereby enabling you to recognize the truth as such. However, you must attain the truth; otherwise, you will live your earthly life blindly and be incapable of grasping any correlations. Love grants you the light, that is, if love is in you then you will be in heartfelt contact with Me, and

then I Myself will enlighten you and you will not be able to help yourself but think correctly, you will understand everything and you will by no means be ignorant; however, without love you will never be able to be or to become knowledgeable, for only love is the light which guides you into truth, and without love you will forever remain in darkness.”

## **Love of the World-Satan's followers: Love of God-Overcoming Matter**

BD 5039 11.01.1951

God the Father is speaking: “Only a person desiring to reach God lives a spiritual life, whereas a follower of Satan lives a purely worldly life on this earth, even if he seems to be a representative of God. Overcoming the world also means overcoming Satan, who is lord of the material world insofar as that the still immature spiritual substance bound in matter belongs to him, even though his power over it was removed from him. It is certainly still part of him because it shares his spirit, yet it is inaccessible to his influence while it is bound in its form. Nevertheless, it is his means in order to draw people, the souls which have to make a decision between God and him, over to himself. For the human being, who starts off spiritually immature, desires that which the world presents to his eyes. Yet he should rise above it. Then he will belong to the Father of eternity but whose kingdom is a spiritual one. Therefore, anyone who loves the world and its pleasures, who strives for material goods and only lives for their acquisition, belongs to God's adversary, and also gives him authority over himself. But anyone who strives for God is no longer attracted to the world, he has surmounted the world, otherwise the desire for God would not have awakened in him. Consequently, turning away from the world is also a sign of a voluntarily aspired affiliation with God.

Satan uses the world to entice and therefore has a means of attraction which most people fall prey to because they love the world. Love of the world and love of God are not possible at the same time, and love of the world and neighborly love will also rarely be found together as the latter would indicate a lessening of the former, and thereby you recognize the followers of God and the followers of God's adversary. And as long as a person still pays attention to worldly possessions and still yearns for them, he will be unable to find inner peace, the peace of soul; for peace of soul comes from God, and God is only with someone who turns his back to the world. The human being is certainly placed into the world and has to fulfill his earthly task, and that will also force him to keep in touch with the world. Yet it concerns the desire of the heart, it concerns the innermost attitude towards the world's treasures which will completely lose their appeal if a person is imbued with the need to strive for the spiritual kingdom and its treasures. In that case he will indeed continue to exist in the world yet only to fulfill the duties which earthly life imposes on him. The world, however, will no longer attract him, and that is the sign that he has overcome the world and with it its lord, that he has detached himself from God's adversary so as to be able to establish contact with God. No-one can serve two masters, and his desire clearly demonstrates to which lord a person is of service. The earthly world and the

spiritual kingdom are so far apart from each other that what a human heart desires is easily distinguished. And Satan can never dominate a person who, through his will, has already been taken possession of by God”

## Science and Religion are at War

Once you deny the Creator, you eliminate: the very existence of a soul, life after death, ethics, morality, meaning of life, and the full omission of free will. Your only purpose in life is to exist – you live and then you die. You can only have a purpose if you were created. And the purpose of our existence is to know, love, and serve the Creator during one’s life so we can be with Him for all eternity in His heavenly Kingdom.



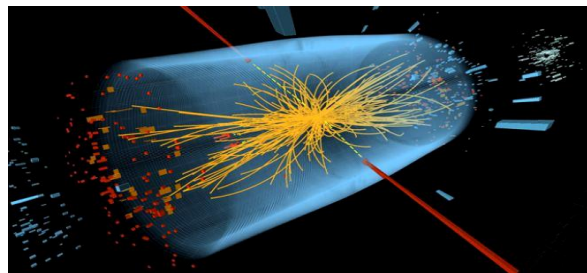
The path of science has chosen to eat from the Tree of Knowledge – good and evil which leads to the valley of death for the spirit. Science embraces intellect and knowledge to discover many things about the universe, life, and man while their pride and ego boldly deny the existence of the Creator and His creation. **“Apart from God their labors are worthless.” (Psalm 127)** How much credibility can be given to scientific theories and findings if they are not discovered with the wisdom of the Creator? **If the Lord does not build the house, in vain do its builder’s labor! (1 Corinthians 3:9)**

The conflict of Evolution and Religion has become more of a religious war than defending Darwinism; it is no longer about scientific investigation. Evolution has now switched from defending Darwinism to a direct attack on religion. Science believes it must stamp out Intelligent Design at the source because it may lead to the Creation theory. In the end, one has got to win, and it’s got to be science. It’s the world view that comes first and thus shapes the interpretation of science. Our world views are becoming more and more godless which opens the door for greater science which would literally lead to an erosion of religion which eventually would fade away and more and more science would replace it. Utopia! We have already seen where Darwinism leads those who follow it, into the valley of death – the death of the spirit! Now, science is heading down the same path of destruction and little by little *removing our freedom* to explore science to its fullest. Scientist must conform to the set direction established by the Academy of Science which leads to a world without God.

## The Creation Willed by the Creator

MV - Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans: 135 -141

**Scientists close in on God particle, studies confirm: Published March 07, 2012, Associated Press - Researchers working at the world’s largest atom smasher in Geneva have found tantalizing hints of the tiny, elemental bit of matter that has been labeled “the brick that built the**



**universe" and "the god particle" -- but stopped short of announcing the discovery of the tiny particle.**

God the Father is speaking: **"And to think to have had the infinite (amount of) species from the autogeny of a single cell is an impossible absurdity.** Ref: MV - Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans: 135 -141

"There was no autogenesis and there was no evolution, but there was the Creation willed by the Creator. The reason, of which you are so proud, should convince you that the initial thing cannot form itself from nothing, and from a unique and initial thing cannot come everything.

Only God can put chaos in order and populate it with innumerable creatures which form the Creation. And this most powerful Creator did not have limitations in His creating, which was manifold, nor in creating already perfect creatures, each perfect according to the purpose for which it was created. It is foolish to think that God created, wanting to give a Creation of shapeless things and expecting to be glorified by these, when individual creatures and all creatures would have reached, the successive evolutions, the perfection of their nature so that they would be suited for the natural or supernatural end for which they had been created.

And if this truth is certain for the lower creatures, with a natural end and limited in time, it is even more certain for man who was created for a supernatural end and with an immortal destiny of celestial glory. *Could one think of a Paradise whose legions of Saints, exalting around the throne of God, be an end product of a long evolution of beasts?*

Present man is not the result of an ascending evolution, but the sorrowful result of a descending evolution, as the sin of Adam has forever marred the physical-moral-spiritual perfection of the original man. He so marred it that not even the Passion of Jesus Christ, though restoring the life of Grace to all those baptized, can annul the residues of the sin, the scars of the great wound, that is, of those foments that are the ruin of those who do not love God or who do not love Him much, and is the torment of the just who would want not to have even the most fleeting thought drawn from the voices of the foments and who combat the heroic battle all their life in order to remain faithful to the Lord.

Man is not the result of an evolution, just as Creation is not the product of an autogenesis. In order to have evolution, one always needs to have a first creative fount. And to think to have had the infinite (amount of) species from the autogeny of a single cell is an impossible absurdity.

In order to live, the cell needs a vital ground with elements that allow for and maintain life. If the cell formed itself from nothing, where did it find the elements in order to form, live, and reproduce itself? If it did not exist even when it began to exist, how did it find the vital elements: air, light, heat, and water? What is not yet cannot create. And how then did the cell find the four elements at its formation? And who gave them to it, which fount had the seed of "life?" And when, supposing that this non-existent (cell) had been able to form itself from nothing, how, from its unique unity and species could there have come from it so many diverse species, as many as there are to be found in the sensible Creation?

Stars and planets, clouds of earth, rocks, minerals, the varied and innumerable species of the plant kingdom, the even more diverse and numerous

species and families of the animal kingdom, from vertebrates to invertebrates, from mammals to the oviparous (producing eggs that develop and hatch outside the maternal body), from the quadruped (four-footed) to the quadrumanes (two feet), from amphibians and reptiles to fish, from ferocious carnivores to docile o'vines, from those which are armed and covered by hard offensive and defensive armors to insects that even the slightest thing is enough to destroy, to the gigantic inhabitants of the virgin forests, to the assaults to which none resist but those of their own equal colossal (counterparts), to all the classes of anthropoids up to the protozoa and bacillus; all having come from a single cell? Everything from a spontaneous generation! If this were the case, the cell would be bigger than the Infinite One. Why did the Infinite One, the Without Measure in His every attribute, work for six days, *six epochs*, to make the sensible Creation by subdividing the creative work into six ascending, evolving orders of creation, this yes, towards an always greater perfection? Not so that He could learn how to create even more, but for the order which governs all of His divine operations.

This order would have been violated – and this would thus have made the survival of man, the last creature to be created, impossible – if man had been made first and before the Earth had been created in all her parts and made inhabitable through the order placed in its waters and in its continents, and made luminous, beautiful and fertile by the beneficent sun, from the shining moon and the innumerable stars, made into a home, a dispenser, a garden to man for all the plant and animal creatures which cover and populate it.”

## **Darwin's Theory of Evolution**

MV-N 1943:591

Jesus says: “One of the points at which your pride founders in error-which, above all, degrades precisely your haughtiness by giving you an origin that, if you were less corrupted by pride, you would repudiate as degrading, is that of Darwin's theory.

In order not to admit God, who, in his power, was able to have created the universe from nothing, and man from the already created mud, you take the paternity of a beast as your own.

Don't you realize you are diminishing yourselves, for-consider this - won't a beast - no matter how exemplary, selected, improved, and perfect in form and instinct, and, if you wish, even in mental formation - always be a beast? Don't you realize this? This testifies unfavorably regarding your pride as pseudo-supermen.

But if you fail to realize, I will not be the one to waste words to make you aware of it and converted from error. I ask you only one question which, in your great numbers, you have never asked yourselves. And if you can answer Me with facts, I will no longer combat this degrading theory of yours.

If man is a spin-off from the monkey, which by progressive evolution has become man, how is it that over so many years in which you have maintained this theory you have never succeeded, not even with the perfected instruments and methods at present, in making a man from a monkey? You could have taken the most intelligent offspring of a pair of intelligent monkeys and their intelligent offspring, and so on. You would now have many generations of selected, instructed monkeys cared for by the most patient, tenacious, and sagacious

scientific method. But you would still have monkeys. If there happened to be a mutation, it would be this: the beast would be physically less strong than the former ones and morally more degenerate, for with all your methods and instruments, you would have destroyed that perfection of the monkey which my Father created for these quadrumanes.

Another question: If man came from the monkey, how is it that man, even with grafts and repugnant forms of cross-fertilization, does not now become a monkey again? You would be capable of attempting these horrors if you knew that it could give a privative sanction to your theory. But you do not do so because you know that you would not be able to turn a man into a monkey. You would turn him into a real ugly son of man, a degenerate, perhaps a criminal, but never a real monkey. You do not try to because you know beforehand that you would get a poor result and your reputation would emerge in ruins.



For this reason, you do not do so: For no other. For you feel no remorse of horror over degrading a man to the level of a beast to maintain a thesis of yours. You are capable of this and of much more. You are already beasts because you deny God and kill the spirit, which distinguishes you from the beast.

Your science causes Me horror. You degrade the intellect and like madmen do not even realize you are degrading it. In truth, I tell you that many of the primitive's are more men than you are."

## **Satan knows that He has not much Time Left**

BD No. 5572 of 01/09/1953 taken from book 61

God the Father is speaking: "The present time is very much influenced by My adversary, although it doesn't mean that I withhold My might, My love and mercy. Yet people themselves grant him more right through their will, their attitude, their actions and words. Hence, they distance themselves ever more from Me and are unable to feel My emanation of love, which could release them from My adversary's influence. It is the time of the end, the time of which it is written he knows that he hath but a short time. And this is why he rages particularly conspicuously and yet will not be recognized by people. And My adversary fights especially vehemently where people quite clearly strive for Me. This should always be an explanation for you when the spiritual aspirants come into conflict with themselves or their environment. Spiritual aspiration, that is, looking towards Me, is an abomination to My adversary, it fills him with hatred and a fury of annihilation, it inspires him to carry out the most shameful plans and the consequences can clearly be felt amongst My Own, amongst those who loyally want to serve Me, amongst those who receive light and shall spread it throughout the world. For he will interfere with his deceptive light, the light from above irritates him and he tries to extinguish it. He fights for every soul he is at risk of losing, and since the majority of people follow him voluntarily every soul which recognizes and detaches itself from him makes him very angry.

This sign of the times is understandable to the person who knows the reason and purpose for bringing this earthly period to an end, who knows about the battle between light and darkness and the approaching end. And the closer it

gets to it the more vehemently will he rage and cause confusion amongst My Own, for he uses every trick, every lie, he makes unscrupulous use of all weapons even if they result in the death of the soul he fights for. He will appear wearing a mask and will often be difficult to detect, he will also turn up in the midst of My Own and deceive all those who allow themselves to be deceived by his disguise. And I will not stop him, for he has power and strength until the end of this world and can put it to the test, yet to the same extent I, too, Am on hand with My gifts of grace which, if they are used, will ensure victory over him on the day of Judgment. What has been proclaimed to you humans long in advance has to come true. And this includes the raging of Satan in the last days before the end. But there is always a path for all of you which will lead out of the confusion; there will always be a refuge for you to which you can hasten whenever you are in peril. Come unto me, all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Bring all your suffering, your anxious questions, your fears and problems, your considerations to Me. I Am always available to you, I want to help you and give you strength if you are weak, I want to lead you out of the tribulation of your souls. Anyone who seriously seeks Me need not be afraid to fall into My adversary's hands, since I Am already present to someone who desires Me.

Just a little time longer and the flame ignited by My adversary in order to conceal himself in this blaze will flare-up high; his time is not over quite yet, thus he will still work to the utmost extent, and he will make good use of this time. All the same, it will come to an end when it is My will. For I truly reign over heaven and earth, over the good and the bad world of the spirit and nothing can happen without My will or My permission. And it is My will that he shall be bound for a thousand years, that his power and control over the human race will be taken away from him for a period of time; it is My will that people shall live in peace one day, that those who have proven themselves to be My Own will be released from his domination; it is My will that My Own shall be victorious over him, thus I will not abandon them even in times of fiercest battle, I will always be present and not allow you to be pressed by him above and beyond your strength. I only ever want to be allowed to be present to you, that is, you should always continue to love despite all temptations from his side, because then I Myself can be with you and he will have to retreat from you, whom he then will have lost to Me for good."

## **"I Am the Beginning of all Things"**

BD No. 0750 of 01/21/1939 taken from book 15

God the Father is speaking: "I Am the beginning of all things. Take this to heart when you are moved by the slightest doubt about the creation of everything you see around and above yourselves. If My power is thus sufficient to call every life form into being, what kind of strength would then be necessary to oppose this creative will? An equally destructive will perhaps? In that case a second Deity would have to be at work next to Me, whose expression of strength would run contrary to My own activity. Anyone who imagines the Deity as an imperfect Being can truly place many such gods next to this One, yet he will not have the right kind of concept about the one true Deity, which has created everything and controls all. Anyone who wants to recognize Me must believe and subordinate himself as a creation to the Creator. And he will become enlightened, and in this light, he will

see Me as the Ruler of the universe. He will realize that no opposing force is able to counteract Me by working destructively where I Am creating.

Only the physical transformation of the earth's surface has been left to the human being's free will, so that people's creative urge, which I likewise have placed into their hearts, can occupy itself. Thus, they can more or less act at their own discretion, but they nevertheless will always have to recognize their own inadequacy and always be dependent on the omnipotence of the Creator and the activity of natural forces and cannot oppose them arbitrarily. Thus, nothing is more understandable than wanting to ascertain the almighty Creator and yet nothing is more impossible. Human intellect is not sufficient by far to fathom Me in My full elementary power, and it will be even less possible to categorize Me, that is, to put My Being and Becoming into any kind of form which seems acceptable to the human mind. This is a hopeless undertaking which could never produce a satisfactory result, for I was, I Am, and I forever will be an inscrutable Spirit Who harbors within Himself everything that can be found in the entire universe, to Whom creation is subordinate because it originated from Him, and Who is the beginning and the end of all things, the Spirit of Love from eternity to eternity."



**"I Am the beginning of all things. Take this to *heart* when you are moved by the slightest doubt about the creation of everything you see around and above yourselves."** BD No. 0750 of 01/21/1939 taken from book 15

**"Science should be used with great modesty, it is a gift of God in your hands, treat it well and exalt me always."** Ref: Conchiglia Nov 30<sup>th</sup>, 2013



## Chapter 4: The Huge Red Dragon



**The Great Silence – The Battle of Faith – The Woman and the Dragon, The Woman Clothed with the Sun, The Seventh Trumpets, The Judgement of the Three Woes, The Announcement of the Three Angels, The Huge Red Dragon – Marxist Atheism, The First Target of the Red Dragon, The Red Dragon Brings Unimaginable Devastation and Suffering, Christian Battle of Faith, The Days Leading to the Antichrist, End Time Warning, The Darkness Thickens, The Law of Man Will not Respect the Divine Law, The Unity of Power is With You Now, Warning to America, The Spiritual Meaning of the Three Days of Darkness, Flight to Mt Hored, We Are Proceeding Towards the 5<sup>th</sup> Trumpet...**

## The Great Silence



### Man Enters the Tomb of Jesus

Ref: Maria Valtorta "The Book of Azariah":103-107 (Summary)

Azariah the Guardian Angel of Maria Valtorta is speaking: "Every man, regardless of Religion or Faith, has within himself a door that is always open to receive the Truth. What he does with this truth, is up to him. When the End of Time comes and one stands before God, ignorance of the Truth will not be an option. As mankind continues to embrace the darkness and God begins to withdraw His graces, the door within, will begin to close. Once closed, the time of the "great silence" that was prophesied to St. Theresa of the Child Jesus will begin. This means that the period of evangelization has come to an end. You and they now speak two different tongues. Man has had his time to seek, hear, and accept the Truth, but has chosen not to accept the truth or change his ways. Those with a doubtful spirit will no longer be able to understand the Word. Those with the True Faith will now be silent, as if to enter into the tomb of the Lord. In the tomb there is solitude and silence. Only those who are witnesses to the sacrifice and the glory falling upon it, enter the tomb. To them you can narrate all the things the Lord has done for your soul. As for the others; silence, silence, silence. 'When the Consoler comes, He will convince the world regarding sin, justice, and judgment.'"

## Prevalence of Sin - Battle of Faith - the End

BD No. 5860 of 01/23/1954 taken from book 64

God the Father is speaking:  
"When sin gets out of hand, when there is no more faith in God's justice among people, when people irresponsibly live their lives to the full and give their instincts free reign, when no love whatsoever is found among humanity, when all desires purely concern the world and its possessions, then the end will have come and the Scripture will come to pass, the prophesies of



of the seers, having always announced the end on God's instruction, will come true. And if you humans look around yourselves, if you keep your eyes open and observe everything that happens on earth, then you will know, providing you are of good will, which hour you live in. You will recognize that these are all signs of the near end, that humanity itself gives rise to the end because it lives in sin and pays no more attention to God. As yet there are still people who are not entirely corrupted, who as yet do not belong to the adversary completely but who have no faith either and therefore thoughtlessly go on living, nevertheless, the closer it gets to the end there will also be increasingly fewer of these people. They will partly descend further and become subject to the adversary's power and partly be recalled from this life into the kingdom of the beyond. The number of depraved and evil people will increase, and only a few will remain faithful to God and live on earth as it is His will. They will have to suffer greatly under the former, because they will be hated and persecuted on account of their faith. And as soon as open actions are taken against all those who profess God in Jesus Christ, the end is imminent for you humans. This, too, was announced to you humans a long time in advance so that you will have to justify yourselves and be judged for the sake of Jesus' name. So as soon as all spiritual aspiration is treated with hostility, as soon as God's servants are prevented from working for the kingdom of God, as soon as they are ridiculed and laughed at because of their faith, the time will have come when satanic forces are at work which, at the end, will rage against everything that points to God. And all those who are weak and not entirely evil will be recalled from earth, so that they will not fall into the hands of God's adversary when the final days dawn, when the believers are treated in such a way that only people with strong faith and absolute trust in God will stand firm, because their faith will give them strength and because they can be manifestly helped by God on account of their faith. Then Satan's activity will reveal itself, for he will embody himself in all people who belong to him as a result of their disposition. And the works done by each one of them will scream for retribution. And retribution will come. The day will come which will put an end to this activity, when God's righteousness will come to the fore and every person's actions will be revealed. The Day of Judgment will come as it is written, when everyone will receive the reward he deserves, when the Word of God will come to pass because it is the eternal Truth."

## The Woman and the Dragon - Revelation 12:1-6

A great sign appeared in the sky, a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars. She was with child and wailed aloud in pain as she labored to give birth. Then another sign appeared in the sky; it was a huge red dragon, with seven heads and ten horns, and on its heads were seven diadems. Its tail swept away a third of the stars in the sky and hurled them down to the earth. Then the dragon stood before the woman about to give birth, to devour her child when she gave birth. She gave birth to a son, a male child, destined to rule all the nations with an iron rod. Her child was caught up to God and his throne. The woman herself fled into the desert where she had a place prepared by God, that there she might be taken care of for twelve hundred and sixty days.



•A great sign appeared in the sky, a woman clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet: MV Volume 1:19 - This verse refers to the Blessed Mother – God the Father is speaking: “The Virgin Mary was embraced by the holy Trinity before time ever existed. She was the Trinity's Tabernacle. She contained the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit in her womb, because She contained the blessed fruit of Her virginal womb, Jesus, in whom was found the unity of the Word with the Father and the Holy Spirit. She was thus the Beloved of the One and Triune God. Revelation is Her treasure, and She is the kind and beloved Queen of Revelation. She distributes Wisdom and gives the Word. She is the virginal Fountain made life-giving by God. She gushes forth with streams of living water, that is, eternal life, for whoever drinks of it.

Come, My joy, have the worlds as a plaything as long as You will be the dancing light of My thought: have the worlds for your smile, have wreathes and necklaces of stars; place the moon under Your gentle feet; make Galatea Your stellar scarf. The stars and planets are for you. Come and enjoy looking at the flowers that will be a childish joy for Your Baby and a pillow for the Son of Your womb.”

•and on her head a crown of twelve stars: Ref: MMP414 – The Blessed Mother is speaking: “*The crown of Twelve stars* represent the twelve tribes of Israel, which compose the Chosen People, selected and called by the Lord to prepare for the coming into the world of the Son of God, the Redeemer. The *twelve stars* also signify the twelve Apostles, who are the foundation upon which Christ has founded his Church. The *twelve stars* also signify a new reality. Indeed, the Apocalypse sees me as a great sign in heaven: the Woman Clothed with the Sun who does battle with the Dragon and his powerful army of evil. And so, the stars about my head indicate those who consecrate themselves to my Immaculate Heart, who form part of my victorious army, and who allow themselves to be guided by me in order to fight this battle and to attain in the end our greatest victory.”

The descent of the Holy Spirit upon the Blessed Mother (MV Vol. 5:882) – “And, after that moment in which all the Fire of the Holy Spirit, all the Love, is

collected in His Spouse, the Most Holy Globe splits into thirteen canorous (Rare pleasing in sound; melodious) very bright flames, of so bright a light that no earthly comparison can describe, and descends to kiss the forehead of each apostle.

But the flame that descends upon Mary is not a tongue of a straight flame on Her forehead that it kisses, but it is a crown that embraces and encircles the virginal head like a wreath, crowning as Queen the Daughter, the Mother, Spouse of God, the Incorruptible Virgin, the Wholly Beautiful, the Eternally Loved, the Eternally Maiden Whom nothing can humiliate, and in nothing, Whom sorrow had aged but Who has revived in the joy of the Resurrection, sharing with Her Son an accentuation of beauty and freshness of bodies, of looks, a vitality... having already an advance of the beauty of Her glorious Body received into Heaven to be a follower of Paradise.

The Holy Spirit makes His flames shine round the heads of His Beloved. Which words does He speak to Her? Mystery! Her blessed face is transfigured with supernatural joy and smiles with the smiles of Seraphim, while blissful tears shine like diamonds on the cheeks of the Blessed Virgin, struck as they are by the Light of the Holy Spirit."

•**She was with child and wailed aloud in pain as she labored to give birth:**

represents the World that is about to be re-born. "Mary, the Mother of Jesus, reveals in the vest of Our Lady of Guadalupe, prodigiously shows to Humanity Her Face, her whole Image, and her Habit. Royal Habit covered with stars, the Cosmic Map given to the humble, where the constellation results to be as in Heaven as on Earth. The starded Mantle of Mary is a precious "Map" on which is necessary to study deeper to gain the "cosmic knowledge" and not only the spiritual one. Mary, in the vest of Our Lady of Guadalupe is "The Lady Clothed with the Sun" because the Sun, by the Will of God, determines the Life on the Planet Earth. Mary in the vest of Our Lady of Guadalupe is the Lady of the Apocalypse, the Lady of Revelations who intervenes and helps. Mary



is the help given to the "pure of heart" who with faith believe and love God. On her Mantle one can read and decipher that which is about to happen in the heavens and that will involve the whole Earth. But in order to do so the passage of one's own sufferance's as that of a woman giving birth is obligatory. Now the Earth in this past century, and even today, is living the labor of birth. And the Earth moans and suffers together with the children of our époque for all the evil that upsets everything. Look with "intelligent eyes" at all the disastrous events that have followed one after the other: earthquakes, seaquakes, overflows, floods, avalanches, and volcanoes that have modified the face of the Earth and still: accidents, droughts, cyclones and typhoons and then wars, robberies, and killings. But after the suffering, when they reach the top and to men it will seem that everything is lost, God will intervene and will give birth to the New Earth. And it will be the Woman Clothed with the Sun, the Virgin Mary, to be the protagonist of the event. On the "Tilma" of Saint Juan Diego had impressed her Miraculous

Image, so that the wise men of the World and the Church of Jesus Christ would better understand the signs of the time.

But if a woman suffers so much to give birth to a child, how much does the Earth suffer to be renovated? A lot, really a lot. That which you have seen and suffered till today, is only a small part of sufferance, because that is also the labor of birth. But then, arrives the real and true birth and like the womb of the woman that breaks and pours forth together with the child, so it will be for the Earth. It will be a breaking and pouring forth of everything, above and underground.

Everything will be upset! Nothing will be left in its place, and you will feel lost. And you will see that which you wish you would never see, that is the sufferance of man and the Earth at the maximum level of tolerance, so much that you would like to close your eyes and die, die a hundred times, in order not to see nor hear.”

Ref: Movimento D'Amore, San Juan Diego – C.P. 126-38062 Arco-Trento-Italia

**•Then another sign appeared in the sky; it was a huge red dragon, with seven heads and ten horns, and on its heads were seven diadems. Its tail swept away a third of the stars in the sky and hurled them down to the earth:**

The Blessed Mother is speaking: “The huge Red Dragon, Satan, has the diabolical task of taking all humanity away from the dominion of God, from the glorification of the Most Holy Trinity, from the full actualization of the plan of the Father who, by means of the Son, has created it for his glory.

The seven heads represent the seven capital sins which counter the seven theological and cardinal virtues, which are the fruit of living in the grace of God, the Dragon counters with the diffusion of the seven capital vices, which are the fruit of living habitually in the state of sin. To faith it opposes pride; to hope, lust; to charity, avarice; to prudence, anger; to fortitude, sloth; to justice, envy; to temperance, gluttony.

Whoever becomes a victim of the seven capital vices is gradually led to take away the worship that is due to God alone, in order to give it to false divinities, who are the very personification of all these vices. And in this consists of the greatest and most horrible blasphemy. This is why on every head of the beast there is written a blasphemous name: pride, lust, avarice . . . etc.

The Horn, in the biblical world, has always been an instrument of amplification, a way of making one's voice better heard, a strong means of communication.

The Lord has communicated his law with Ten Commandments, the Dragon, spreads everywhere, through the power of its ten horns, a law which is completely opposed to that of God.

In this way souls become driven along the perverse and wicked road of disobedience to the law of the Lord, becoming submerged in sin, and are thus prevented from receiving the gift of grace and of the life of God.” Ref: MMP 404-406

“Man cannot altar the Commandments, they are always New, A constant present, they are not subject to free interpretations, but what does this generation do? It has abolished sin and works and acts contrary to life, to the Salvation of the Soul, contrary to obedience, modesty and purity, and has given itself over to debauchery, opening the mind to lust so that base human instincts spring up and reproduce themselves in an environment constantly favorable to this.

My Son's people remain inert, they refuse to recognize the instant in which they are living, and the enemy of the soul, with his cunning, is taking hold of humanity at every instant." Ref: message from the Blessed Virgin Mary given to Luz De Maria July 7<sup>th</sup>, 2017

•**Then the dragon stood before the woman about to give birth, to devour her child when she gave birth. She gave birth to a son, a male child, destined to rule all the nations with an iron rod. Her child was caught up to God and his throne:** This refers to the birth and life of Christ, and His victory over death, followed by His ascension into heaven and the birth of the Church.

•**The woman herself fled into the desert where she had a place prepared by God, that there she might be taken care of for twelve hundred and sixty days:**

This verse reminds us how God used Moses to deliver His people from the slavery of the Egyptians and brought them into the desert where God took care of them for forty years. Now, projecting ahead in time, it refers to mother Church, God's people. When the church was consummated by the Holy Spirit, it was given full protection by God against the assaults of Satan. Then the dragon, Satan, became angry with the woman (the church) and went off to wage war against the rest of her offspring, those who keep God's commandments and bear witness to her son, Jesus.

"During this period of painful labor, the Church will be persecuted by Hell's forces. Like the mystical Woman spoken of by John, the Church will flee to save herself, by taking refuge within the best members and losing the unworthy ones in a mystical flight." Ref: MV ET:99 The spirit of God will leave the Church when the abomination of desolation of the Holy Eucharist begins. "Peter the Roman, is My Peter, the original apostle who will rule My Church from the Heavens under the command of My Eternal Father." Ref: MDM message of April 12, 2012, In essence, St Peter will be the last Pope and will prepare and deliver the Church militant to Christ at His second coming.

## The Woman Clothed with the Sun

MESSAGE FROM THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY TO HER BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 21, 2017

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart:

"MY LOVE KEEPS PROTECTING EACH ONE OF MY CHILDREN. AS **THE WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN**, so I come at this instant to open the eyes of those who do not want to see the Truth of the instant.

Evil has taken possession of My Son's People, who have surrendered without qualms to the suggestive word 'pleasure.'

Evil continues to deceive man, and the latter surrenders unreservedly to the deceptions with which it drew past generations towards it.

My children are persecuted without mercy; this persecution is spreading quickly. Every sign of goodness is an offense to those who are lovers of Satan.

MAN'S MALEVOLENT OPRESSOR, THE ANTICHRIST, WILL NOT PRESENT HIMSELF TO HUMANITY REVEALING HIS IDENTITY; ON THE CONTRARY, HE WILL BE A WOLF IN SHEEP'S CLOTHING, WITHIN WHICH THE MOST SINISTER PLANS



ARE BEING HATCHED. He will feed the hungry, he will heal the sick, supply man's basic needs, he will perform miracles so that you see him as the savior of Humanity, and when he presents his true face, he will be the murderer of My Son's People.

THE ANTICHRIST WILL PENETRATE THE MINDS OF MEN, CAUSING THEM TO FIGHT AGAINST ONE ANOTHER; HE WILL RAISE PARENTS UP AGAINST CHILDREN AND CHILDREN AGAINST PARENTS - FAMILIES WILL PERSECUTE THEIR OWN MEMBERS. Terror will seize society until it leads to denial of the Faith and blasphemy against God. Those who are followers of the Antichrist will be deprived of thought, for their thinking will be engulfed by the force of the psychic power of the evil oppressor of Humanity.

The worst instincts will awaken in men, all disrespecting one another. Scarcity will be the trigger for the weak to profess their faith in the antichrist. That is why I call you to know My Son and to recognize Him so that you will not be deceived by evil.

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart, retain the knowledge of what pertains to the Antichrist, before he takes complete control of Humanity. (1)

DO NOT FEAR; INSTEAD, LOOK INSIDE YOURSELVES AND RECOGNIZE THE SIN YOU HAVE COMMITTED. TAKE THE DECISION TO CHANGE AND BE RENEWED INTERNALLY WITH A GENEROUS SPIRIT; ENTER INTO THE TRUE LIFE IN ORDER TO RESIST EVIL.

Do not reject My Words so as not to regret what you have left behind as something worthless. I do not announce to My children what they will not suffer, I announce it so that you prepare and convert.

My beloved, purification is man's choice in the face of such decadence, abomination and heresies with which the People of My Son offend the Most Holy Trinity.

The wrath of God will descend to Earth. What has not been seen before will be suffered by the human race; unbelief will be the lament of the lukewarm. BELOVED CHILDREN, I THEREFORE OFFER YOU, MY PROTECTION. THIS IS AN INSTANT FOR DECISION: YOU CANNOT CONTINUE BEING LUKEWARM BECAUSE EVIL WILL DRAG YOU OFF, WITHOUT YOUR BEING ABLE TO FLEE FROM IT.

Humanity must change before the devils take it as their possession. You need to pray. You need to offer penance. You need to ascend spiritually; you cannot continue being mediocre, you should not content yourselves with calling yourselves Christians without giving EVERYTHING for My Son.

Do not say 'Father' if you are not true children, do not say that you 'forgive those who sin against you' if you do not forgive do not be like the hypocrites. God knows about everything, knows everything, and no human creature is ignored by the Father.

Humanity is given over to complete disorder; My Son suffers because of it.

Pray My children, pray for **France**, it will be scourged more severely, again and again.

Pray children, pray for the People of My Son, pray for yourselves.

Pray My children, pray, the volcanoes make their power felt, shaking the earth, pouring their fury over the earth, ravaging peoples.



Pray My children, pray for **Spain**, it will be taken by surprise, pray for Spain.  
Pray My children, the **United States** will continue being scourged by Nature and terrorism will come to cause uncertainty.

You, My beloved:

I CALL YOU NOT TO DECREASE IN THE FAITH, BE THOSE WHO SHINE IN THE MIDST OF THE GREAT DARKNESS THAT REIGNS ON EARTH. DO NOT FORGET THAT WEAKNESS IS COMBATTED BY THE FORCE OF THE EUCHARIST: TREASURE THIS INSTANT WHILE YOU CAN RECEIVE MY SON EUCHARISTICALLY.

Remain in expectation; **Russia** will make a decision that will affect all of **Europe** directly and the whole world indirectly.

Unite in the Name of My Son; be fraternal, do not seek the individual good but the common good.

Invading churches and destroying them will be an everyday occurrence to frighten My children and so that they renounce the faith.

Beloved children do not be silent about your sins; acknowledge that you are sinners, examine yourselves, do not deny yourselves Salvation, do not condemn yourselves for not acknowledging sins committed.

I HEAR PREACHING ON DIVINE MERCY, YET YOU ARE NOT BEING WARNED ABOUT DIVINE JUSTICE. The sinner is not rewarded if he does not repent. Children, you are being led to lose your soul: **the sinner has to convert** - this is the Truth.

My Requests have not been obeyed; the times would be different if Humanity had obeyed me, if My Son's Church had complied with My Requests that I made in the Name of the Most Holy Trinity, the destiny of all Humanity would be different.

BELOVED, THE ANGEL OF PEACE WILL COME FROM THE FATHER'S HOUSE WITH THE DIVINE WORD IN HIS MOUTH, TO PACIFY THE TURMOIL OF HUMANITY, WHICH IN DESPAIR WILL MAKE SOME RISE UP AGAINST OTHERS, LOSING ALL CONTROL, SURRENDERING TO THE WILDNESS CAUSED BY DESPAIR. IT WILL BE THE INSTANT OF THE ANGEL OF PEACE, THE INSTANT OF THE RESCUE, OF THE UNITY OF THE REMNANT CHURCH, THE FLOCK WILL CALM DOWN. (2)

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart:

I protect you; I constantly bless you: listen and do not continue without action - be constantly practicing the Divine Word written in Sacred Scripture.

DO NOT CONTINUE IN INERTIA! WAKE UP, MY CHILDREN, WAKE UP! Take My Calls seriously. The instant will come when you will see the fulfillment of what I have revealed to you, and how you will regret your disobedience.

I CALL YOU TO HEED THIS WORD OF MINE. I BLESS YOU.

DO NOT FEAR, I KEEP WATCHING YOU AND DELIVERING YOU FROM GREATER EVILS. Mother Mary."

## **The Seven Trumpets - Revelations 10:1-9**

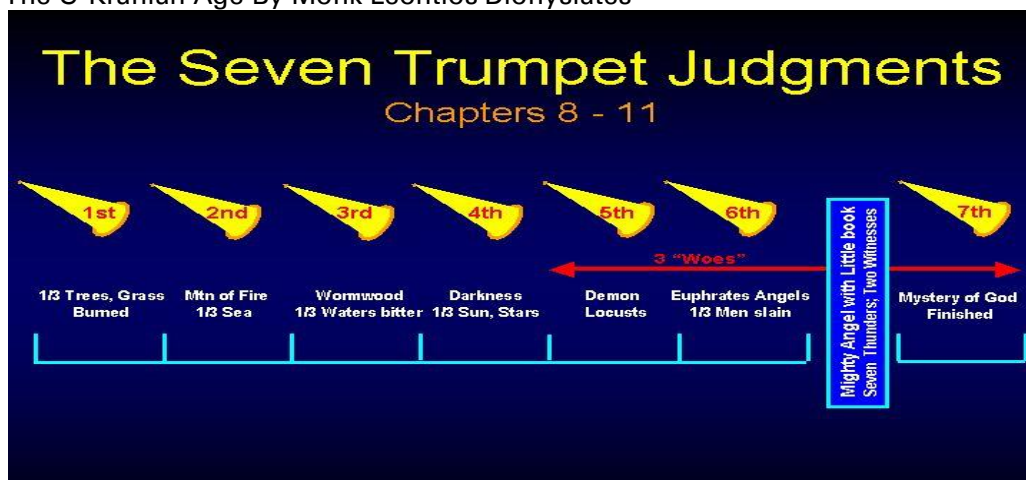
**I, John, saw another mighty angel come down from heaven wrapped in a cloud, with a rainbow about his head; his face shone like the sun and his legs like pillars of fire. In his hand he held a little scroll which had been opened. He placed**

his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, and then gave a loud cry like the roar of a lion. When he cried out, the seven thunders raised their voices too. I was about to start writing when the seven thunders spoke, but I heard a voice from heaven say, "Seal up what the seven thunders have spoken and do not write it down!"

Then the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven and took an oath by the One who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and earth and sea along with everything in them: "There shall be no more delay. When the time comes for the seventh angel to blow his trumpet, the mysterious plan of God, which he announced to his servants the prophets, shall be accomplished in full."

## The Seven Trumpets of Judgment & Three Woes

Ref: The U-Kranian Age By Monk Leontios Dionysiates



Revelation 8:2-6 "And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets. Then another angel, having a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense that he should offer it with the prayers of all the saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, ascended before God from the angel's hand. Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and threw it to the earth. And there were noises, thundering, lightning, and an earthquake. So the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound." These come from the Golden Altar where the incense & prayers of the saints come before the Throne.

**Trumpet 1 / Revelation 8:7 "The first angel sounded: And hail and fire followed, mingled with blood, and they were thrown to the earth. And a third of the trees were burned up, and all green grass was burned up."**

**Trumpet 2 / Revelation 8:8-9 "Then the second angel sounded: And something like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea, and a third of the sea became blood. And a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed."**

**Trumpet 3 / Revelation 8:10-11 "Then the third angel sounded: And a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water. The name of the star is Wormwood. A third of the waters**

became wormwood, and many men died from the water, because it was made bitter."

**Trumpet 4 / Revelation 8:12** "Then the fourth angel sounded: And a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them were darkened. A third of the day did not shine, and likewise the night."

**The Last 3 Trumpets are Also the 3 Woes / Revelation 8:13** "And I looked, and I heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, "Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!"

**Trumpet 5 / Woe 1 - Revelation 9:1-12** "Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. So the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit. Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. And they were not given authority to kill them, but to torment them for five months. Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man. In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them. The shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle. On their heads were crowns of something like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots with many horses running into battle. They had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails. Their power was to hurt men five months. And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon. One woe is past. Behold, still two more woes are coming after these things."

**Trumpet 6 / Woe 2 - Revelation 9:13-21** "Then the sixth angel sounded: And I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." So the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released to kill a third of mankind. Now the number of the army of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision: those who sat on them had breastplates of fiery red, hyacinth blue, and sulfur yellow; and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths came fire, smoke, and brimstone. By these three plagues a third of mankind was killed--by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone which came out of their mouths; for their power is in their mouth and in their tails and their tails are like serpents having heads, and with them they do harm. But the rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons, and idols of gold, silver, brass, stone, and wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk. And they did not repent of their murders or their sorceries or their sexual immorality or their thefts." (Holy

interruption begins now at Revelation 9:21 and ends at Revelation 11:14) 4 Special Angels were released, who were previously bound at the Euphrates river & killed 1/3rd of mankind. They used an army of 200 million that emitted 3 kind of plagues; fire, smoke & brimstone, from their front and back ends.

**Trumpet 7 / Woe 3** - Revelation 11:15-19 "Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!" And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying: "We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was and who is to come, because You have taken Your great power and reigned. The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy those who destroy the earth." Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there were lightnings, noises, thundering, an earthquake, and great hail."

## The Announcement of the Three Angels

Jesus is speaking: "The wind that you hear is not your imagination but the sound of the battle between the principalities. If it wasn't for Michael the Archangel, the earth would have been destroyed years ago. The growling sound that you have previously heard is of him who roams the earth to devour all in his path. There will be an enormous multiplication of evil coming to the world 'in the next moon and half-moon', though hidden from the world. I could then see many devils rise out of hell." Ref: CG February 10th 2017

MMP: 478 - Revelation 14:6-12:

"This final period of the purification and the great tribulation corresponds with a particular and powerful manifestation of the angels of the Lord. (Rev 14:6-12)

You have entered into *the most painful and difficult phase of the battle between the spirits of good and the spirits of evil, between the angels and the demons. It is a terrible struggle, which is taking place around you and above you.* You, poor earthly creatures, are caught up in it, and thus you experience the particularly powerful force of those snares, which are set for you by the wicked spirits, in their attempt to lead you along the road of sin and evil.

And so these are the times when the action of your guardian angels must become still stronger and continuous. Pray to them often; listen to them with docility; follow them at every moment. The cult of veneration and praise offered to the angels of the Lord must become more widespread and solemnly observed in the Church; for indeed, to them is reserved the task of making to you the much awaited announcement of your proximate liberation.

The *announcement of the three angels* should be looked forward to you with confidence, received with joy, and followed with love.



• **Your liberation will coincide** with the termination of iniquity, with the complete liberation of all creation from the slavery of sin and evil. What will come to pass is something so very great that it will exceed anything that has taken place since the beginning of the world. It will be like a judgment in miniature, and each one will see his own life and all he has done in the very light of God.

• **To the first angel** there befalls the task of making this announcement to all: Give to God glory and obedience; praise Him because the moment has come when He will judge the world. Go down on your knees before Him who has made heaven and earth, the sea and the springs of water. (Rev 14:7)

**Your liberation will coincide** with the defeat of Satan and of every diabolical spirit. All the demons and spirits of the damned, who, during these years, have been poured out into every part of the world for the ruin and damnation of souls, will be cast into hell, from which they came, and they will no longer be able to do harm. All the power of Satan will be destroyed.

• **To the second angel** there befalls the task of making this announcement; Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, she who made all the nations drink of the intoxicating wine of her prostitution. (Rev14:8)

**Your liberation will coincide**, above all, with the reward granted to all those who have remained faithful during the great trial, and with the great chastisement meted out to those who have allowed themselves to be drawn away by sin and evil, by faithlessness and godlessness, by money and pleasure, by egoism and impurity.

• **To the third angel** there befalls the task of announcing the great chastisement: Anyone who worships the beast and its image, and accepts its mark on forehead or hand, will drink the wine of God's wrath, poured full strength into the cup of his terrible judgment, and will be tormented with fire and sulfur, in the presence of the Lamb and of the holy angels. The smoke of the fire that torments them never ends. Anyone who worships the beast and its image and whoever accepts the mark of its name has no relief day or night. (Rev 14:9-11)

At this final time of the great tribulation, announced as that of the end of the iniquity, of the defeat of Satan, and of the chastisement of the godless, the constancy of those who belong to the Lord, who put into practice the commandments of God, and who remain faithful to Jesus, is put to a hard test.

For this reason, I urge you today to be particularly united with your guardian angels, in prayer, in harkening to their voice, and in accepting with docility their sure guidance, along the road of goodness and holiness.

In these stormy times, when Satan is ruling with all his dark power, the task of the angels of light of my Immaculate Heart is that of leading you all along the road of constancy and of fidelity to Jesus, in the observance of the commandments of God and in the practice of all the virtues."

## The Huge Red Dragon – Marxist Atheism

MMP 404

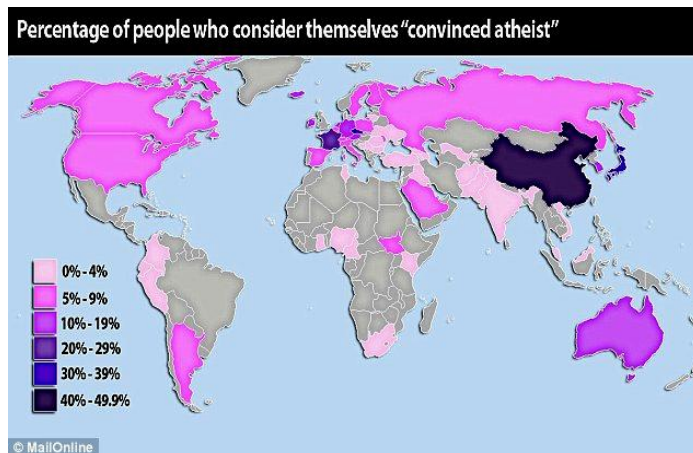
The Blessed Mother is speaking: “The huge Red Dragon, which, in this century of yours, has broken loose everywhere, in a formidable way, to seduce and ensnare all humanity.



The huge Red Dragon is atheistic communism which has spread everywhere the error of the denial and of the obstinate rejection of God. The huge Red Dragon is Marxist atheism, which appears with ten horns, namely with the power of its means of communication, in order to lead humanity to disobey the Ten Commandments of God, and with seven heads, upon each of which there is a crown, signs of authority and royalty. The crowned heads indicate the nations in which atheistic communism is established and rules with the force of its ideological, political and military power.

The hugeness of the Dragon clearly manifests the vastness of the territory occupied by the uncontested region of atheistic communism. Its color is red because it uses wars and blood as instruments of its numerous conquests.

The huge Red Dragon has succeeded during these years in conquering humanity with the error of theoretical and practical atheism, which has now seduced all the nations of the earth. It has thus succeeded in building up for itself a new civilization without God, materialistic, egoistic, hedonistic, arid and cold, which carries within itself the seed of corruption and of death.



The huge Red Dragon has the diabolical task of taking all humanity away from the dominion of God, from the glorification of the Holy Trinity, from the full actualization of the plan of the Father who, by means of the Son, has created it for his glory.

The Lord has re clothed me with his light and the Holy Spirit with his power, and thus I appear as a great sign in heaven, a Woman Clothed with the Sun, because I have the task of taking humanity away from the dominion of the huge Red Dragon and of bringing it all back to the perfect glorification of the Most Holy Trinity.”

## The First Target of the Red Dragon

Ref: MDM Tuesday, February 14th, 2012

Jesus is speaking: "Know this, though, the Red Dragon you were told about some time ago has now raised his head coyly but with a deadly intent of devouring Christians all over the world. Patient for so long in waiting he will now swoop down and, with fire from his mouth, destroy everything that represents homage to Me, God of the Most High and My beloved Son, Jesus Christ. Europe will be his first target and then the United States of America. Communism will be introduced and woe to those who oppose the reign of the Red Dragon.



All prophecies given to My prophets Daniel and John will unfold layer by layer. Details will be given to you, My daughter, to help build the remnant of My church on earth. They, My children, will need to be consoled through My messages of love and I will reassure them of this. Lean on Me, children, your beloved Father, and I will give you the graces you need to defeat the enemy.

They cannot win and their power will not only be short-lived but the Red Dragon and his blind allies will be thrown into the fires of eternal damnation. Pray for their souls because you can help them through your prayers in order to save them.

*The Warning will matter little to Satan's followers, the Red Dragon and his armies. So hardened are their hearts that they will deliberately side with the evil one. **Their allegiance is to the false paradise he promises them.** So close is their commitment to the evil one that many of Satan's followers would rather die than acknowledge Me, their Almighty Father.*

My promise is this, children. I will protect all of My children who have the seal of My love embedded in their souls. You will be spared the persecution so that you remain strong to pray with all your might for these wicked people. This will help dilute the terror and avert war, famine and religious persecution. Prayer to Me, your Father, must now be included in your daily prayers with this special Crusade Prayer (30)."

### **Prayer to avert war, famine and religious persecution:**

O My Eternal Father - God the creator of the Universe - In the name of your precious Son - I beg you to make us love you more - Help us to be brave, fearless and strong in the face of adversity - Accept our sacrifices, sufferings and trials as a gift before your throne to save your children on earth - Soften the hearts of unclean souls - Open their eyes to the truth of your love So that they can join with all of your children - In the Paradise on earth you have lovingly created for us. According to your Divine Will - Amen.

## The Red Dragon brings Unimaginable Devastation and Suffering

Christina Gallagher: warning message on January 5th, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "O you foolish men, o you foolish men, can you not see all I have told you being fulfilled?"

The more I withdraw My arm from the world, the more you will witness the calamities increase. Soon the Catholic Church will endure severely its birth pangs and with it all who teach and preach My Word.

The man of the Red Dragon/Serpent will rise up and crush many. There is much evil already planned to come through China, Russia, the United States and the heads of some European countries. This will bring about great devastation and pain beyond your ability to understand or imagine. Pray, pray for yourselves.

(Jesus then explained in a private message the deep endurance of suffering which has been inflicted upon Christina and her spiritual director, especially by the deceptive activity of others)

I, the Lord am permitting this great suffering as I draw everything from you for the souls of mankind for the times ahead. Do not question the many trials you endure. Thank Me and pray for the ability to unite in My wisdom and recognize the enormity that I draw from you. I want you to know and take to heart that the more I permit you to suffer, the more I love you and the more you become one in My life.

The more My Hand withdraws from the world, the more you will see calamities increase and the more all people will recognize what I have told you. I want you to be at peace and know that I am with you so that when trouble encroaches upon you, you will not doubt that I am with you and that I am merely drawing from you the fullness of what you have endured in union with all the little suffering souls throughout the world. This I do through My mercy, love and thirst for all souls.

My people listen and hear. Through My messenger I will guide you in the times that are now upon you and in the time to come. Otherwise you will drift into darkness where only confusion reigns. The deeper you drift into darkness, the greater is the danger to your soul and body."

## **Christian Battle of Faith**

Ref: Holy Love message Nov 16, 2015, 2 Maccabees 6:18-31

Our Lady comes as Refuge of Holy Love with a globe in front of Her. She says: "The world will not be safe or at peace so long as radical Islam is in hearts. This ideology promotes terror and the annihilation of all who do not share their beliefs. This is the personification of evil and the enemy all must recognize and combat.

There can be no compromise or negotiation with such evil. It is critical that all understand this. Pray that those who follow such error be converted. The terrorists are My children too. They are misled in their beliefs and certainly do not distinguish good from evil.

This is why during these times the Consecration of the heart of the world to Our United Hearts is so vital to peace and security. It is why your rosaries for discernment are necessary against the propagation of false teachings. Each one of you has a role in the future of the world through your prayers and sacrifices.

If you do not recognize *the enemy of your soul*, you cannot combat him. If you do not combat him, your path of personal holiness is obstructed. Therefore, teach yourself to avoid anything which opposes Godliness and Holy Love. Avoid such people or situations. Pray against any such temptation.



I must add, many vocations are destroyed when souls do not pay heed to what they lend credence to in the present moment.”

In the *Book of Maccabees*, it gives a clear example of how we are to fight this battle of faith:

**Eleazar, one of the foremost scribes, a man of advanced ages and noble appearances, was being forced to open his mouth to eat pork. But preferring a glorious death to a life of defilement, he spat out the meat, and went forward of his own accord to the instrument of torture, as people ought to do who have the courage to reject the food which it is unlawful to taste even for love of life. Those in charge of that unlawful ritual meal took the man aside privately, because of their long acquaintance with him, and urging him to bring meat of his own providing, such as he could legitimately eat, and to pretend to be eating some of the meat of the sacrifice presented by the king; in this way he would escape the death penalty and be treated kindly because of their old friendship with him. But Eleazar made up his mind in a noble manner, worthy of his years, the dignity of his advanced age, the merited distinction of his gray hair, and of the admirable life he had lived from childhood; and so he declared that above all he would be loyal to the holy laws given by God.**



He told them to send him at once to the abode of the dead, explaining: “At our age it would be unbecoming to make such a pretense; many young people would think the ninety-year-old Eleazar had gone over to an alien religion. Should I thus pretend for the sake of a brief moment of life, they would be led astray by me, while I would bring shame and dishonor on my old age. Even if, for the time being, I avoid the punishment of men, I shall never, whether alive or dead, escape the hand of the Almighty. Therefore, by manfully giving up my life now, I will prove myself worthy of my old age, and I will leave to the young a noble example of how to die willing and generously for the revered and holy laws.”

Eleazar spoke thus and went immediately to the instrument of torture. Those who shortly before had been kindly disposed, now became hostile toward him because what he had said seemed to them utter madness. When he was about to die under the blows, he groaned and said: “The Lord in his holy knowledge knows full well that, although I could have escaped death, I am not only enduring terrible pain in my body from this scourging, but also suffering it with joy in my soul because of my devotion to him.” This is how he died, leaving in his death a model of courage and an unforgettable example of virtue not only for the young but for the whole nation.

## **The Days Leading up to the Arrival of the Antichrist**

MDM April 27, 2014 fatherofloveandmercy.com

Mother of Salvation speaking: “My dear children, allow the Light of God to descend over you, as the plans to prepare the world for the Second Coming of my Son, Jesus Christ, have been completed. All things will now be according to the

Holy Will of God and I ask that you use prayer as your greatest armor, as the battle for God's children will intensify. ***Unlike previous wars, the battle for souls will be very confusing, because the enemy will be perceived as the friend, while the true Church of Christ will be declared to be the enemy.***

How strong you will need to be, if you are to become a true Christian soldier. You must never bow to pressure to utter the profanities, which you will be asked to participate in, in public and before the altars of my Son. When you see men elevated to positions of power, in my Son's Temples, and who demand that you bow in reverence before them, but where there is no sign of the Cross, then run, for you will be drawn into error. You will know that the time for the antichrist to enter my Son's Church has arrived, when the tabernacles have been adjusted and, in many cases, replaced with wooden versions.

Children, please be aware that many of you will turn your backs on the Truth, because you will find the Truth almost impossible to accept. The days leading up to the arrival of the antichrist will be days of great celebrations, in many churches, of all Christian and other denominations. All the rules will have been changed; the Liturgy recreated; the Sacraments tampered with; until, finally, the Mass will no longer be celebrated according to Holy Doctrine. By then and on the day the antichrist sits proudly on his throne, the Presence of my Son will be no more. Then, from that day onwards, it will become difficult for those who love my Son to remain loyal to Him, as they should, because every abomination will be presented before you. When enough distractions surround you and when it will become an offense to question the new hierarchy, you will be tempted to give up and accept the one world religion, for fear of losing friends and family.

God's Army – the Remnant – will grow and spread and the Crusade Prayers will provide great strength to all. My Son will intervene and carry you through the challenges, which lie ahead, and you will know that it will be His Power that will give you courage and perseverance. For only the strong amongst you will remain true to the Holy Word of God, but even if the Remnant Army is but a fraction of the size of the army of the beast, God will fill it with the power of a lion. He will strengthen the weak and give them great Graces. He will weaken the power of those who will become devotees of the antichrist. All of these events will seem frightening, but, in truth, these events will seem too many as a new era of unity and peace in the world. People will applaud the new one world church and say: "what a great miracle has been created by God." They will be in great awe of the men, both from within the church and from outside of it, who have brought about such unity. Great praise and honor will be lavished upon these men and then they will be greeted by loud chanting, as well as a special sign of recognition, in every public gathering.

There will be rejoicing, celebrations and honorary ceremonies, where heretics will be awarded great accolades. You will see great wealth, unity among different creeds and men of honor being treated like living saints – all except one. The one I refer to is the antichrist and they will believe that he is Jesus Christ."

## **End Time Warning – Teacher, when will all this happen?**

Ref: Luke 21:5-19

**While some people were speaking about how the temple was adorned with costly stones and votive offerings, Jesus said, "All that you see here – the days will come when there will not be left a stone upon another stone that will not be thrown down."**

**Then they asked him, "Teacher, when will this happen? And what sign will there be when all these things are about to happen?" He answered, " See that you not be deceived, for many will come in my name, saying, 'I am he,' and 'The time has come.' Do not follow them! When you hear of wars and insurrections, do not be terrified; for such things must happen first, but it will not immediately be the end." Then he said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be powerful earthquakes, famines, and plagues from place to place; and awesome sights and mighty signs will come from the sky.**

**"Before all this happens, however, they will seize and persecute you, they will hand you over to the synagogues and to prisons, and they will have you led before kings and governors because of my name. It will lead to your giving testimony. Remember, you are not to prepare your defense beforehand, for I myself shall give you wisdom in speaking that all your adversaries will be powerless to resist or refute. You will even be handed over by parents, brothers, relatives, and friends and they will put some of you to death. You will be hated by all because of my name, but not a hair on your head will be destroyed. By your perseverance you will secure your lives."**

## **The Darkness Thickens**

BD No. 8889 of 12/01/1964 taken from book 93

God the Father is speaking: "All your thinking has to correspond to the truth as soon as you put yourselves completely at My disposal, as soon as you only want to serve Me and entirely hand yourselves over to My direction and guidance. Then you no longer need to worry that you will fall into My adversary's hands, that he can use you for his own ends, for then I Myself, the eternal Essence of light, will stand between you and him. And then you will also be My true servants who speak in My name and advocate the truth. Yet you should know that there are still many errors amongst people, that wrong ideas had asserted themselves for decades and centuries which simply could not be removed because they were too firmly anchored, and which could only have been rectified if I had directly revealed Myself from above, and then such revelations would have had to be believed. However, due to your freedom of will I was unable to do this and the tools I used were condemned as servants of Satan, for dignitaries of the church had also deliberated on problems and no-one was allowed to contradict them without endangering their life. And since they maintained that I Myself decide which people would gain beatitude or be condemned, no ordinary human being, through whom My spirit was able to work, would have been listened to, if only because the process of the 'working of the spirit within the human being' was unknown to them. For if a person supported such a wrong doctrine, his thinking had to be completely mistaken, and thus he would have been without love which could have

enlightened his spirit. And they also presented My nature such that people received a totally distorted image of Me and were unable to love Me but only able to fear Me and My might.

And so, they distanced themselves constantly further from Me, because they did not recognize a loving Father in Me and searching for the truth by themselves was forbidden, or they would have confided in Me and I would have revealed Myself to them. Yet time and again I have spoken to those who wanted to hear Me through their spirit and have revealed secrets of creation to them which only I as the eternal Creator was able to impart to them, and I informed them about the meaning and purpose of creation and their earthly existence. But only a few ever accepted this knowledge since it was decried as misguided teaching and no-one wanted to acknowledge its divine influence. And so many misguided teachings were spread that in the end every thinking person lost faith and together with the misguided teachings also rejected the right teachings, so that he soon lost all religious contact, unless he was a thinker who pondered about himself and his existence and thereby enabled Me to enlighten his thoughts. Nevertheless, My adversary's influence greatly contributed towards the fact that the number of those who desired light kept decreasing, that there are only a few individuals to whom I can reveal Myself, and these individuals will have great difficulty in rectifying the widespread error which was accepted by the broad masses.

If humanity knew the truth, conditions in the world would never be what they are now. Harmony and peace would reign, since they are the results of truth. *However, the light does not force its way and therefore it is also a misguided opinion that the light will suddenly break through and light up the entire darkness, for the darkness will get even thicker until the end, and only isolated sparks of light will shine forth and enlighten the hearts of those who desire it. Until, at the end of the days, the Eternal Light Itself will shine upon the earth, but only visible to those who are and want to remain My Own, while the others will descend into the darkness, for light cannot exist where it is resisted. The world, however, is full of resistance and, therefore, engulfed by densest darkness.* Yet the light will shine brightly on the new earth. Then the adversary's power will have been crushed, he will be bound again for a long time and during this time there will be truth on earth, presented by My angels who will be in constant contact with the people on the new earth. Then the light will have penetrated and dispelled all shadows, but it cannot happen on this earth anymore while the adversary is still active, and people won't oppose him. But anyone who is already enlightened here on earth will also retain it, for the light from above cannot be extinguished anymore once it has broken through somewhere. This is why I admonish all bearers of light to continue drawing into their midst all those who are willing, who do not resist the light when it shines for them. For the time draws to a close and anyone who doesn't find the light here anymore will irrevocably be devoured by the darkness. He will meet with the same fate as My adversary, he will be bound again for an infinitely long time."

## **The Law of Man will not Respect the Divine Law**

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA **APRIL 29, 2017**

Ref: [See Luz de Maria Website <http://www.revelacionesmarianas.com/index.htm>]

Jesus is speaking: "MY HEART OVERFLOWS WITH LOVE FOR MY CHILDREN. Every human creature that constantly keeps me in their life is that Treasure for which My sacrifice constantly continues to perpetuate itself.

I do not turn away from any of My children. At this instant I am closer to everyone so that they accept conversion in a radical way.

You cannot be lukewarm, but at this instant less so than in others.

Beloved, describing the time to come for you, with pain I see these developments for Humanity.

Evil will accelerate in the final instants of the instant and the action of evil will be greater in order to keep My People from My side, confusing them everywhere and in all the areas in which it can influence the life of man, and in the environment in which each person finds themselves: social, political, educational, religious and economic.

My children will find their faith weakened by the constant to and fro of all the worldliness that will have taken total control of the means of communication, thus imposing a continual to and fro of ideas, styles, tastes and thoughts, trapped by everything that is contrary to My Will.

Evil will weigh more heavily and the good will be less known. The interaction of evil with man will lead man to regard evil as something natural, and therefore he will not detect that evil because the devil has crushed conscience in man so that he will not be able to distinguish what would lead him to lose the Eternal Life.

Not all men will have given themselves over to evil, but those who are strangers to My Love will be so many, that they will not want to know of My Temples, nor My Images, or My Words. Therefore, WHOEVER WANTS TO STAY CLOSE TO ME WILL ALMOST HAVE TO LOVE ME IN SECRET.

That is why I call you insistently to go within yourselves and meet with Me, because you have to grow spiritually now! Otherwise, you will not find out how to grow in the midst of the great harassment to which you will be constantly subjected by the forces of evil.

**THE LAW OF MEN WILL NOT RESPECT THE DIVINE LAW. MAN WILL BE EVEN PROUDER, CONCEITED, AND WILL FILL HIMSELF WITH FALSEHOODS IN ORDER TO CONTINUE IN LUST, UNTIL HE WILL FIND HIMSELF DRUNK WITH EVIL, SEEING THE GOOD AS WRONG, AND WHAT IS WRONG AND INDECENT AS GOOD.**

I see My children strangely dressed: men dress like women and women use men's wardrobe; they have lost their modesty and do not know what shame is. This is a Humanity that has gradually been regressing in values and good sense; it is not strange that there should be crisis within it. Humanity will come to know that the devil has power over the highest positions in the world: great thinkers tell humanity not to listen to Me, great scientists have given dangerous weapons to the powers for them to use and intervene by threatening to destroy much of Humanity, thus entering into an escalation of tensions that will culminate with the

use of arms that will reduce the world population. You will look at one another and not recognize each other. Each person will look like a leper, the skin will be reduced to nothing, and pain and weeping will creep across the earth because of the continuous stream of poisonous air.

In this instant man's heart is like stone. I GRIEVE AT THE FAILURE TO MAKE KNOWN THE COMPLETE MESSAGE THAT MY MOTHER GAVE IN FATIMA, SINCE IT IS SO PAINFUL BUT SO TRUE THAT, HAD MY CHILDREN KNOWN ABOUT IT, IT WOULD HAVE CHANGED MAN AND THE LATTER'S DESTINY.

In the face of man's repeated disobedience, there will come defeat, looting, destruction, anguish, horror and famine everywhere. The few who are not prey to this should raise their gaze to Heaven and pray, remaining centered on Me, otherwise the vandals will seize them, for the evil one is constantly bringing conflict among My own, sowing discord, planning in the most minute detail in order to pre-empt some good action by My People.

My people, pride will come and take hold of all nations; the most powerful will use power to fight the less powerful nations, earth will tremble, hell will rejoice in seeing My children taking one another's lives like animals.

Humanity will not want to know about this or anything that would make him lose sleep; this is why it is easier for evil to enter and do what it wants with My children. Man's foolishness causes him to fall and injure himself. Friendly nations will be great enemies; they will rise up against one another, doing evil without remorse.

Children, know that war has been started and that it will be slow. But the spiritual warfare with which evil has eaten away the heart of man will cause him to forget that he is My child, and Humanity will burn with the desire to attack one another, since evil has poured out its anger throughout the earth in order that Love be banished from hearts.

The great error of this generation will touch what is Mine. Luxury and personal comfort coupled with a lack of faith has entered the very heart of Christendom.

How forgetful My Church has become; how I am constantly desecrated! And the eyes of the curious celebrate it out of ignorance, in the constant maintenance of anti-Christian ideologies supported by the Masonic hordes that hold power.

MY PEOPLE, I MISS YOU: YOU ARE SO FAR AWAY FROM ME THAT BEING ACCUSTOMED TO EVIL HAS CAUSED YOU TO FORGET ME.

I am a God of Mercy, but out of Love I must allow man himself to continue in his free will, doing what will lead him to the greatest pain that Humanity has ever faced. YOU NEED TO PURIFY YOURSELVES IN ORDER TO RECOGNIZE ME AGAIN.

Pray children, pray for man to repent.

Pray children, pray for United States, pride comes back against it, Nature will cause it to suffer.

Pray children, pray for North Korea, pride will bring it to grief.

Pray children, pray for France and Italy, Nature will surprise them.

My people, you will be alive on earth, but the latter will lament even more over decadent Humanity and will shake continually.

MY BELOVED PEOPLE, STAY BESIDE ME, EVEN THOUGH THEY LOOK AT YOU WITH RELUCTANCE, EVEN THOUGH THEY CALL YOU CRAZY, CONTINUE AGAINST THE WORLD'S CURRENT, CONTINUE BEING THAT HOLY REMNANT OF MINE WHO LOVE ME IN AS MUCH AS THEIR BROTHERS DO NOT LOVE ME.

Be more spiritual, be more spiritual, do not continue with the tatters of the past: be children renewed in the spirit of Truth.

'HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL PASS AWAY, BUT MY WORDS WILL NOT PASS AWAY'" (Mt. 24:35)

## **The Unity of Powers to Destroy is With You Now**

Message to Christina Gallagher from Jesus Christ -10 May 2015

Jesus is speaking: "My little one, your heart gives Me joy.

If only others were able to experience the love you bear in your heart. The generosity and love that flows from your heart is a cause of great joy to Me." ( A private message followed here.)

"Your surrender to My Will in this work has pleased Me. Due to the weight of your cross, you are so weakened you find it so difficult to continue. It takes so little to make you run back to the safe haven in Me. I have drawn much from you, but I continue to thirst for souls as the raging waters draw close. Many are in great danger not just in body but, more importantly in soul. How close My Hand is to your world. How it grieves My Heart to see this, such a lack of reparation in so many souls. I have called so many times and My Beloved Mother has called Her children in so many countries throughout the world, only to be ignored.

The world will experience so much turbulence and suppression. Many will be crushed. That is the way of him who is antichrist. He roars so loudly and devours many. That is why I permit you so much suffering not because you have done anything wrong. You are more deeply united in My Heart now than ever before.

You truly bear the heart of a child: it knows no bounds in kindness and generosity, all flowing from your heart filled with love and pain. I am saving an endless number of souls in all you endure and surrender to. I desire the whole world to see your child-like heart, not the outward exterior. It gives some people an excuse only to criticize you, My little one.

The world draws close to many painful calamities. The apostasy is very close; disasters will befall many parts of the world. How your suffering has held back My Hand and saved many in your isle, but for many to no avail. The very sky will roll, and fire will fall from the heavens but first I will show My Hand and allow the call of My Mother to be heard once again but just for a short time before this takes place – as a final opportunity, all through the love of My Heart.

**There is only one major hurdle left for those promoting a "one world government"**

Powers in union with antichrist, through their signatures, have left you powerless. Poverty and suppression is planned for many. The air and food are poisoned to bring about sickness pain



and death for many. The unity of powers to destroy is with you now. Their blindness is great through their failure to see the greater powers at work in darkness. ***World War 3 is already being prepared.***

My little one, you endure beyond what is desired by Me, but all I will make fruitful for souls.

My Hand... Look... see it... it is close to the world.

Your banks will be restricted, and great loss will take place. I desire all to recognize the meaning of the word, "My vessel". Its importance is that it means I can fill and empty it as I wish, in the freedom given by My little one even as she is unsure of what this can mean. How Heaven rejoices!

I desire that all become aware of the grave dangers your world is in. Its darkness is so great. The time is drawing close when My Church will be robbed of all that I give of Myself to souls. Hearts have become cold and withdrawn far from Me which will lead to the doors of many churches being closed. There will be no voice heard to uphold Truth: its silence will reach Heaven.

The wormwood will come as in an explosion of poison and bring forth death to many. Danger, danger for the world!

The people who have received great gifts through My vessel and who have rejected them will receive greater death than that of the body.

My little one, you bear many burdens. I will tell you no more tonight. I impart upon you great blessings; Father, Son and Holy Spirit."

**You hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky; why do you not know how to interpret the present time? Luke 12:56**

## **Warning to America**

The following message was given to Christina Gallagher by Our Lady Queen of Peace on *March 29<sup>th</sup> 2009*

"Civil war will break out in the United States, and many will fight and kill each other. 'Nests' of foreigners have already been placed in the US. Christina was shown a scene of what will take place, the weapons being used and the blood flowing. The horror was overpowering for her. Christina was then allowed to witness the explosion of a bomb, which will be dropped on America. Its impact was horrific. She was shown that an earthquake will follow sometime later. (She, herself believes that the earthquake will be a direct consequence of the bomb.)

**Christina was then allowed to witness the explosion of a bomb, which will be dropped on America. Pray, children, the United States will be left alone: its allies will forsake it.**



[What If A Nuclear Weapon Hits New York Tomorrow? \(youtube.com\)](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=...)



I cannot emphasize strongly enough the devastating danger that awaits New York and the pain I feel at the deafness of people to the merciful call of God who wishes to protect you.

**Listen in humility to My Wisdom through My messenger regarding the existence of New York (the abortion capital of America) for it will be disintegrated to a non-existence while you are asleep, and it is too late to awake you.** Time is NOW. Your time is short. As I said, I will not call again. The choice is yours. My people, I love you. Turn to Jesus while you have time. Accept Him as your Lord and Savior." Ref: CG Visit to Minnesota 9/2018

The events in the U.S. will also filter throughout Europe and then throughout the world. A great suppression will come about.

Many, including Church authorities, will go willingly in union with the Antichrist because of the control he wields. Christina was shown how God desired to protect the handing on of the Faith throughout the times that are to follow. Christina was shown how the Holy Father (Pope Benedict) is suffering. There is much rebellion and hatred against him even within the Church. She was then shown the global Church descending into a great blackness and exuding misty vapor. This scene was surrounded by a multitude of angry demons wanting to get rid of the Church and Christianity.

Christina was then shown Blessed Michael, clad in red and gold and a multitude of angels in red, in haste to do battle with the adversary.

Pestilence will accompany the civil war and the suppression. Mosquitoes will carry all kinds of new diseases. Locusts such as have never been seen before will form a plague; it will seem as those themselves have an evil intent, almost as if they have an awareness that they are to wreak destruction.

Christina understands that if people in the U.S. wish to gain the grace of protection as invited by Our Blessed Lady, they should be in the state of grace and draw from God's grace through Her promise by praying frequently the Holy Rosary and upholding them - now, beforehand - as it will be too late for them when these events have begun to happen."

## **The Hand of God will use the sun to alert the world**

MDM Friday, October 24th, 2014 @ 22:50

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, the sun is one of the greatest signs when divine intervention is about to be unveiled. ***When you see changes in the sun; when it seems larger; shines longer and out of season; know that the time is getting closer for My Second Coming.***

The Hand of God will use the sun to alert the world that its activity is unusual. Scientists will be unable to give a reason for sudden movements in the sun and for the unusual behavior of this star, which brings you light. Without the light of the sun the earth would be plunged into darkness. ***So, as the sins of man increase and sin is embraced as simply part of human nature, the earth will be covered with the spirit of darkness. As sin envelops the world, the sun will slowly lose its luster and become dull. As man loses his sense of love for others and becomes immune to the pain he inflicts upon others, because of sin, the world will become darker - darker of the spirit, darker by day.***

I will continue to lead God's children up to this time. I will show you the way to My Kingdom and you will see My Light. Nothing will distract you along the way because you will see clearly how evil brings with it a terrible darkness.

***\*The sun will dissipate until finally; no light will cover the earth for three days. The only light will be that which comes from the Truth. And, on the fourth day, the skies will burst open and the light – the likes of which you will never have believed possible will pour from the Heavens. Then I will be seen by every person in every country, at the same time, in all My Glory, as I come to reclaim the Kingdom promised to Me by My Father.***

Never fear the preparation that is required so that each of you is ready to meet Me. You must ensure that you are well prepared for Me because that will be the day when I will hand you the Keys to My Kingdom and there will be great celebrations. Evil will no longer exist in My New World to come, and the righteous shall join in union with Me and all the angels and saints.

You must look on this mission as if you are on a journey. Every part of your journey brings new discoveries – ways in which you will learn what is needed to prepare you for the next stage. As you climb each hurdle you will become stronger. Even the weakest amongst you will complete this journey, for I will lead you on every step you take and soon it will be complete. Rejoice, for My Kingdom awaits and the time will be short."

## **The Spiritual Meaning of the Three Days of Darkness**

When we study the meaning of the three days of darkness we should be careful not to take the messages literally, for example, in Genesis 1: The Seven Days of Creation – we know that creation took a lot longer than seven days, in fact, it took millions of years. In essence, the days of creation represent different stages of the creation process. It's the same way with the three days of darkness; in this case, they represent the three stages of the reign of the Antichrist. However, we should only seek the spiritual meaning that can only come from Jesus. Our Lord has revealed many teachings that will give an in-depth meaning to the three days of darkness and how we are to understand this prophesy. Let's begin:

## **The Three Days of Darkness – Marie-Julie Jahenny**

Ref: Marie-Julie Jahenny "The Brenton Stigmatist" **Julie Marie Jahenny** (born 12 February 1850 in Coyault, near Blain, died 4 March 1941) - French mystic and stigmatist.

Marie-Julie was born on 12th of February 1850 at Blain in the hamlet of Coyault. Daughter of Charles Jahenny and Marie Boya, she was the eldest of five children. From the time of her first Communion, Marie-Julie was strongly attracted to the divine Host of the Tabernacle - and she joyfully complied to the desire of Jesus who said to her, "Stay a little longer with Me."



Marie-Julie Jahenny possesses at this moment the most numerous stigmata that have yet been seen: the five wounds, the crown, the stigmata of the shoulder, of the scourging and of the ropes that tied Our Savior, the stigmata of the ring finger and the epigraphic and figurative stigmata.

She received the five wounds on 21st of March 1873; the crown of thorns on 5th of October, on 25th of November the stigmata of the left shoulder, on 6th of December the stigmata of the extremities of the back, on 12th of January 1874, the stigmata of the wrists appeared representing the ropes which bound the hands of Our Savior and the same day an epigraphic stigmata over the heart, on 14th of January, other stigmata appeared on the ankles, legs and forearms as signs of the scourging; a few days later two stigmatic stripes on the side; on 20th of February, a stigmatic ring on the ring finger of the right hand, a sign of her engagement ; later various inscriptions on her chest ; and on 7th of December 1875, the inscription - O CRUX AVE - with a cross and a flower.

The **three days of darkness** also represents the three-year test of faith. ***God the Father is speaking:*** "It will take three complete years for Christianity as a whole to pass its test of faith, to either become strong within itself or to completely abandon its faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world. And during these three years a clear separation will be distinctly noticeable because the world and its follower's endeavor to achieve a total separation from faith, whilst the others unite ever more firmly and devote themselves ever more deeply to their Savior and Redeemer. The Lord is without mercy when His Words and advice are no longer heeded and are ridiculed and laughed at. It is of vital importance to realize that time after time the Lord seeks to approach the human being with love and kindness and that He meets ever more hardened hearts, that His intention always concerns the return of His fallen children and is not understood, thus leaving only one way to soften their hearts, and all clemency and mercy would be in vain, as these are ignored. Human beings can only return to their Creator by way of much grief and distress, even then it has to come from the heart because the Lord takes no notice of empty prayers, and after that there will be another separation which can yet deceive the ignorant in the final hour. A heartfelt sigh towards the Father of infinity suffices to deliver a child from gravest peril. But those who are not praying in spirit and in truth will call in vain as their call cannot be heard; and thus, there will not be many who acknowledge their relationship with the Father in the last hour, but for the few it will truly be a blessing." (BD No. 0754 of 01/24/1939 taken from book 16)

• **"Marie-Julie announced that three quarters of the population of the globe will disappear in the last crisis; terrible earthquakes, epidemics of unknown diseases whose ravages would be frightful, terrible famines, inclement weather, cyclones, rising seas that would cause terrifying tidal waves – this represents the tribulation period that leads up to the reign of the Antichrist. The last crisis, represents the reign of the Antichrist, will be divided in three parts/stages:**

**1. The Three Days of Darkness - First Stage represents Holy Thursday: *The first, long and painful when divine vengeance will be manifested during which the guiltiest will be destroyed. This blow of justice will only irritate them.***

This event will lead to WW III: ***Jesus is speaking:*** "The ***darkness of man's soul*** reaches all creation and unleashes great events that cause humanity to live in great tribulation.

Great nations are grouping together in order to create alliances against other nations to invade them, and thus to dominate, among others, the great nation of the north.

The action of one of the great leaders of the world will be silenced and humanity will go into a panic; the opponents will take advantage of this instant to take action. I want you to understand that you are inflicting your own punishment on yourselves, within which are diseases, natural events, man's rebellions against Me and against My Mother.

THE WAR THAT YOU ARE EXPERIENCING IN SILENCE WILL BECOME THE DREADED AND DEFINITIVE THIRD WORLD WAR." MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019, My Beloved People:

***The Blessed Mother is speaking:*** "Beloved children, evil needs the Third World War to be present in this generation in order to extinguish the greater part of Humanity. Therefore, I call you to be in constant prayer, and that this prayer be in action with the fulfillment of the commandments, especially of the first commandment, and to impart the blessing of knowing my Son to your brothers and sisters." Ref: Luz De Maria April 8, 2018

"The War of the great Superpowers will be in full swing, once you see the Northern Sky alight, with the Super Borealis. This will be your sign to prepare your household, know that the Warning will follow not long after." Ref: Our Lady of Sorrows message NO.750 12/3/ 2017

***God the Father is speaking:*** "I will invalidate everyone's expectations and provide a solution which no-one expects, and which is not welcome by anyone either, *for I will end the battle such that it cannot be continued even if people were willing to do so. For I will spatially separate the fighting parties from each other, I will let natural obstacles arise which cannot so easily be overcome, and thus I will deprive people of every possibility to continue fighting each other.*

And so, the battle of the nations against each other will be brought to a halt, it will not be a decision, it will not be the defeat of one power, but humanity will realize that its power has reached its limit and that the divine Power has to be acknowledged, which is only to distinctly recognizable in this outcome. I will bring about the end and yet severely punish the guilty parties in doing so, for they will realize that they were misled in their certainty of victory, they find themselves weakened and unsuccessful and are confronted by great misery and immense poverty. And this end was announced by Me a long time ago, so that the truth of My Word would thereby be demonstrated to you who still doubt it. I will put a stop to it when people's cruelty has reached its peak, so that the world will realize that there is a God in heaven Who punishes the sin which so evidently comes to light, so that it will realize that it is not people but I Myself who determines the outcome, and this in a different way than people expect. And the hour is not far away. Hence, I reveal Myself to those who believe in My intervention and know My intention, whom I instruct to draw people's attention to it and whom I send as prophets amongst humanity. For it shall be warned in advance because *I will never let such an event come upon people without informing them of it*, so that they will sincerely consider their souls' and prepare themselves. For no-one knows who will be affected. My intervention will claim countless victims wherever it happens. "Ref: BD No. 3371 of 12/17/1944 taken from book 44

**2. The Three Days of Darkness - Second Stage represents Good Friday:**  
*The second, will be shorter but more formidable, more sinister: My Divine Son, seeing that all these blows cannot bring back His people to pardon and mercy – lost souls – will strike again more fearfully... This is the period of the Antichrist which will last for 3 ½ years . . . They are preparing the Antichrist now, for His Grand Entrance.*

***God the Father is speaking:*** My dearest daughter, the world must prepare for the arrival of the greatest enemy of humanity since My children were placed on this Earth.

The Antichrist is now ready to reveal himself and his plan is this. *He will wait until wars rage everywhere.* Then he will step in and create a false peace in the state of Israel by joining them with Palestine in an unlikely alliance. Everyone will lavish praise on him. He will not stop there, for he will move at a pace which will astonish many and he will negotiate peace agreements in many war-torn nations. Again, he will be praised and then be admired, with an extraordinary devotion by billions all over the world.

Then all will seem well. Very soon he will become involved with philanthropy and he will link up with the main world banks to create a new, powerful, financial institution. Many businesses and political leaders will become embroiled with his many plans. Soon a new monstrosity will be created, in the name of kick-starting the world's economy. This will be the new Babylon, the centre of all power, from which the world's elite and rich will trade. It will be seen to be the source of great news, so that people will benefit in every way from jobs to the homes they live in and to the food they feed their families with.

All glory will surround the Antichrist. Then he will, along with the false prophet, create a global partnership, which will be presented as the greatest humanitarian initiative. The world will applaud this new Babylon, and everyone will clamor to try and gain even just a tiny foothold within its Centre.

The new Babylon, all will be told, is to glorify the great one, to promote the environment, to embrace mother earth and to rid the world of poverty from the riches, which will pour from its vile mouth. *When this takes place, the Hand of My intervention will turn the world on its axis.*

I Am not going to stand by without warning My children of the consequences of embracing this abomination, created in the depths of Hell and inflicted upon humanity. My great signs will be given to show all those who embrace and accept this insult in My Holy Name." MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019 My Beloved People:

***Jesus is speaking:*** "In the final battle for souls, Satan and his cohorts have taken up position against God's two witnesses. This has taken many years to orchestrate, but God's children must know who the two witnesses are first, before they understand how the plan has been devised.

The enemy has now taken up position in My Church. He does this as the enemy hidden inside a **Trojan horse** (see my article on the Trojan horse that explains how the enemies of God have entered into His Church). The enemy – and remember there are many and they all pay homage to the beast – has also taken root in the Middle East. The real target is Israel, home to the second witness.

*The two witnesses are the Christians and the House of Israel.* Christianity is the first target, because it came from Me. Israel is the second target, because I was born a Jew and it is the land of the chosen people of God – home to Jerusalem.

It is no accident that Satan wants to destroy these two, because he hates them and, by wiping out all traces of them, he is making the greatest statement – that he is above God. How these two witnesses will suffer in the Name of God. They will not die but will appear to be bereft of all life.

The Sacraments will be the first to be destroyed – then the Mass – then the Bible and all traces of God’s Words. During these times, many will fight to proclaim the Word of God. It will be during these times that My Graces will be poured everywhere, through the Power of the Holy Spirit, so that God is never forgotten.

So many cannot see this wicked plan, so carefully concealed, but which is unfolding before your eyes, as foretold. Holy Scripture never lies. *My Word is the Truth. The Truth is your lifeline towards salvation.* If you accept the lies, given to you in My Church, by those who do not come in My Name, then you will fall into great darkness and you will be devoured by such wickedness, that should you partake in such occult practices – presented to you in My Name – you will be lost to Me.

If this Message strikes fear in your souls, then know that it is My intention not to hide anything from you, which could destroy you. All that is important is that you remain true to My Teachings and pray for My Protection. When you surrender to Me, your Jesus and ask Me to guide you, all will be well.

I will keep you within My Protection – all those of you, who do not deviate from the Truth.” Ref: MDM - Sunday, July 21st, 2013

***God the Father is speaking:*** “My Will, will be done. Nothing can, nor will, stop the Final Covenant where My Son will Reign in Peace from being fulfilled.” Ref: MDM Wednesday, August 7th, 2013

### **3. The Three Days of darkness - Third Stage represents Holy Saturday:**

***The third, everything must be lost from top to bottom. That, my dear children, is when Saint Michael the Archangel, who is waiting orders from Heaven, will descend with his armies to fight with my good children, THE TRUE AND GOOD CHILD REX OF VICTORY...***

***Jesus is speaking:*** “The archangel (Michael) who defeated Lucifer, and who watches over My Kingdom and its children, is the one who will rise as a heavenly sign in the *last time*. (The *last time* refers to a short period of time at the end of the 3 ½ year reign of the Antichrist) This shall be the time when Israel is joined again to the Rome of Christ: there no longer will be the two branches of God's people, the one blessed and the other cursed for its decide; there shall be only one tree trunk known as *of Christ*, because it will be alive in Me.” Ref: Ref: MV ET: 114

- **THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY 02.17.2018**

**You are well aware through these Calls that the elements will be increasingly altered, telluric movements will be violent, and these will arise from one end of the Earth to another, going hand in hand. The inversion of the poles will be among the final events that this generation will experience. .” MESSAGE FROM the Blessed Mother TO LUZ DE MARIA 2.17.2018**

***Jesus is speaking:*** "I will shake the world and it will tilt. No man will be able to ignore My intervention. Then I will throw fire upon one third of the Earth. Soon, famine will be seen, but not by My Hand – it will be by the deliberate contamination of the Earth by the Antichrist. As he and his cohorts inflict wickedness upon unsuspecting people in many nations, I will strike back.

While this suffering will be hard to endure, have no fear, children, for it will be short. My Love is great for all of you, but My Justice is swift and My punishment great.

You must not accept what is brought before you. When you see the man of peace, the Antichrist, receive accolades and awards for his great works in war-torn countries; know that My Intervention is close. (BD No. 0754 of 01/24/1939 taken from book 16)

***Jesus is speaking:*** "A violent quake will shake the earth; spiritually as well as physically the earth will be faced by a tremor the likes of which will never before have been experienced by people since the start of this epoch. But *this is predicted because it is the beginning of the end that will follow not long afterwards.*

Do not consider these predictions lightly, do not let yourselves be misled by the apparent work of progress which you can observe in the world, but understand that the shadows of destruction are already emerging, that not much time will elapse until you receive knowledge of the approaching disaster in the form of a star which will be hurled from its orbit, because it is God's will that the earth shall be stricken by a tremor which shall and will be able to save people who are of good will." Ref: BD No. 7421 of 10/03/1959 taken from book 78

**JUSTICE WILL PASS EVERYWHERE. DURING ALL THIS TIME YOU WILL NOT HAVE THE BREAD OF THE STRONG... NO APOSTLES, YOU WILL HAVE ONLY YOUR FAITH as food, MY DIVINE SON AS SOVEREIGN PRIEST TO FORGIVE YOU...**

***Jesus is speaking:*** "So, as the sins of man increase and sin is embraced as simply part of human nature, the earth will be covered with the spirit of darkness. As sin envelops the world, the sun will slowly lose its luster and become dull. As man loses his sense of love for others and becomes immune to the pain he inflicts upon others, because of sin, the world will become darker – darker of the spirit, darker by day." MDM Friday, October 24th, 2014 @ 22:50

***Jesus is speaking:*** "The *last time* of three years and six months will be more awful than what mankind ever experienced. Satan shall be inflamed with utmost spite, because even the split between the two branches of God's people will be over, and with it the cause of so many material, moral, and spiritual evils. Satan, through his son, shall use his absolute ultimate wiles to harm, ruin, kill Christ within hearts and kill hearts belonging to Christ. The wise will understand Satan's pitfall, Satan's countless pitfalls, because whoever possesses true Wisdom is enlightened, and by their faithfulness to Grace they shall become pure and tried like fire, worthy of being chosen for Heaven. The godless will follow Evil and will do Evil, unable as they are to understand Good, because of their own free wills they shall have filled their hearts with Evil." Ref: BD 8017 13.10.1961

**My dear children, all the souls living in *His Divine Heart* will run no danger; they will only have a faint knowledge of His anger. They will be enclosed in this**

**immense sea of prodigies and power, during these great blows of divine justice. (17th of August 1905).**

*The Refuge is the Sacred Heart of Jesus. **Jesus is now speaking:*** "But you must voluntarily have entered the kingdom of My light, you must accept My Word, which is conveyed to earth from above, in your heart and thus open it of your own accord, so that the light from above can shine in and brightly illuminate you from within. Then you truly need no longer fear My adversary's game of deceit, then you will ward off the adversary himself through the light, which the latter avoids.

The light, however, exposes My adversary, and people try to detach themselves from him, for they see the cross of Christ light up and turn to the divine Redeemer for help to release them from the enemy of their souls. For this reason, he leaves no stone unturned to extinguish the light from Me. Yet he will have little success, for those who belong to Me are also capable of offering him resistance. And they also receive the strength from Me to take their path as bearers of light, they protect the light themselves, because they are faithfully devoted to Me and thus the adversary has no power over them. It is the time of the end where My adversary's activity emerges ever more fiercely, but I, too, will reveal Myself remarkably and My Own will recognize Me and remain loyal to Me, precisely because they are enlightened, because they know about the battle between darkness and light." BD 8103 16.02.1962

***Jesus is speaking:*** "My second coming to earth will not take place physically, such that My feet will touch this earth, instead **I will appear with an entourage of the most elevated beings of light and will be visible to all who are My Own**, for no human being having devoted himself to My adversary will ever be able to behold Me in all My glory, for the darkness cannot see the light since people would completely cease to exist, being unable to endure the radiance coming forth from Me. Hence, I will come to earth and also to My Own still concealed in the clouds, yet they will be able to bear an abundance of light and thus they will highly delightedly rejoice when they see Me with the great host of angels, **for I will open their eyes to see.**

And this jubilation by My Own will be heard by other people who are at first unable to understand it since they won't see anything themselves. Consequently, they will merely be seized by a certain apprehension, which will turn into extreme fear and horror when they see My Own suddenly disappear, when they can't understand why they are no longer able to reach the people they had pursued with their hatred, why they are no longer amongst them and cannot be found.

There will certainly be radiating brightness, but the pursuers will find it intolerable. Yet they will not have much time to think about it because the end will follow soon. And the radiant brightness will give way to an almost impenetrable darkness that will drive people to despair." BD No. 8743 of 02/03/1964 taken from book 92

**•And Marie-Julie talks more about the events in stage three of the three days of darkness during which the infernal powers will be loosed and will execute the children of God. THE EARTH WILL BECOME LIKE A VAST CEMETERY. The bodies of the wicked and the just will cover the ground. The famine will be great; everything will be thrown into confusion. THE CRISIS WILL EXPLODE SUDDENLY;**



**THE PUNISHMENTS WILL BE SHARED BY ALL AND WILL SUCCEED ONE ANOTHER WITHOUT INTERRUPTION. . . (4th of January 1884).**

**Jesus is speaking:** "It is contemplated, the false Ecumenism and it is planned, the fight of the Muslims against the Christians. When the blood covers the Earth the Muslims will think to have won, and the blood will not only be living blood but also spiritual blood of equal value and even superior in regards to sufferance and instead it will be too late when they realize, that they were pawns and tools to do the dirty work against the Christians exactly like the Hebrew Heads did when putting Me to death, by using the Romans." Ref: Conchiglia – San Juan Diego Sept 22, 2013

**God the Father is speaking:** "Here the divine will provide visible proof that it is stronger than worldly power, it will guard each earthly child irrespective how it confesses the Lord and Savior. Consequently, the human being need not worry that he could be harmed by the earthly power if he is a supporter of the true Christianity. Jesus Christ can never be eradicated from the world of hatred and heartlessness even when the fight is openly conducted. Anyone who loves his earthly life will find his heart beating anxiously and will observe the worldly power's law and hence betray his Lord and Savior for the sake of earthly success. However, anyone who does not fear death will openly confess the name of Him, who has redeemed the world from its sins. And worldly power wants him to do penance for this. But the Father in heaven shields the earthly child with His hands and to the adversary it now appears as if superhuman forces are fighting against him, and by the unmistakable calm in spite of threats he recognizes the strength of the divine Word and the loving care of the heavenly Father Who protects His Own if they confess Him before the world." Ref: BD No. 1567 of 08/14/1940 taken from book 25

**•The End of Stage Three - The three days of darkness - WILL BE ON A THURSDAY, FRIDAY AND SATURDAY: Days of the Most Holy Sacrament, of the Cross and Our Lady... Three days less one night. THE EARTH WILL BE COVERED IN DARKNESS, says Our Lady on 20th of September 1882, AND HELL WILL BE LOOSED ON EARTH. The thunder and lightning will cause those who have no faith or trust in my Power, to die of fear.**

We have already discussed the three days of darkness which represent three stages of the Antichrist and are referred to as – Thursday, Friday and Saturday.

**THE EARTH WILL BE COVERED IN DARKNESS AND HELL WILL BE LOOSED ON EARTH** – represents the time of the Antichrist and the release of demons over the earth. **Jesus is speaking:** "At the end of his 3 ½ years, the Antichrist *oversteps his authority by trying to completely displace Me from people's memory and thus he will find many followers who implement his will: to wage open battle against faith.* And you humans live on earth in order to choose between two lords, hence you must also know about both lords. He, however, aims to prevent the knowledge about your God and Creator, he tries to deprive you of all faith and his method of force is to impel the earthly authorities to rigorously fight against faith and thus against My Own who profess My name before the world. And therefore, he will not have much time left, for he will be bound on the Day of Judgment." BD No. 7778 of 12/21/1960 taken from book 81

**During these three days (stages) of terrifying darkness, no windows must be opened, because no one will be able to see the earth and the terrible color it will have in those days of punishment without dying at once."**

**'No windows must be opened'** – represents the window of the soul. During this time of great darkness and evil, you must remain strong in Christ and remain in Truth because it is the Truth that will set you free from the claws and lies of the devil.

It is during the time of the Antichrist when the children of God will have to go into hiding, or stay within their homes and pray, pray, pray.

**Jesus is speaking;** "When the End of Time comes and one stands before God, ignorance of the Truth will not be an option. As mankind continues to embrace the darkness and God begins to withdraw His graces, the door within, will begin to close. Once closed, the time of the 'great silence' that was prophesied to St. Theresa of the Child Jesus will begin. This means that the period of evangelization has come to an end. You and they now speak two different tongues. Man has had his time to seek, hear, and accept the Truth, but has chosen not to accept the truth or change his ways. Those with a doubtful spirit will no longer be able to understand the Word. Those with the True Faith will now be silent, as if to enter into the tomb of the Lord. In the tomb there is solitude and silence. Only those who are witnesses to the sacrifice and the glory falling upon it, enter the tomb. To them you can narrate all the things the Lord has done for your soul. As for the others; silence, silence, silence. 'When the Consoler comes, He will convince the world regarding sin, justice, and judgment.'" Ref: Maria Valtorta "The Book of Azariah":103107

**•On 24th of March 1881, She added: Those who have served Me well and invoked Me, who have my blessed picture in their house, who carry my rosary on them and say it often I WILL KEEP INTACT ALL THAT BELONGS TO THEM... The heat from Heaven will be unbearably hot, even in the closed homes. The whole sky will be on fire, but the lightning will not penetrate into the houses where there will be the light of the blessed candle. This light is the only thing that will protect you.**

Jesus is speaking: "It is important to note that the house represents man's interior, which is man's true gathering point of life, strength, power, and all wisdom. We are in need of inner, spiritual rest, and this is a proper home. It shelters the light of the soul that only the heavenly realm will see and protect. As long as you dwell in the Refuge of the Lord you will be protected by His light." Ref: Gospel of John by Leopold Engel

**A vision of Luz de Marie on the Three Days of darkness:** "God promised us that this purification will be of fire, but this fire will have the power to penetrate the flesh and reach all the way to the bowels of the being. It is not a fire as we know it. This fire will enter through the mouth, and it will be like a burning that will cleanse the flock from what is deceitful and impure. It will be a test of faith for the faithful. (This purification is for those who have taken shelter in the Refuge of the Lord and not for those who have embraced the darkness.)

It will be such a dense darkness over the world that nothing will be seen. This darkness will enter the soul (of those who have not taken shelter in the Refuge of the Lord.) I know that there is a promise that only the Blessed candles will give light; but **there is a light that is inextinguishable, the light of the good**

**and faithful soul.** There are a lot of people who have blessed candles, but their lives are a disaster. To these creatures the candles will not light up: their soul will not give them light.

Sin will appear as terrifying apparitions. For example: lust will come as a demon. The demons of intense sexual desires of the flesh, of abortion, of drugs, of blasphemy, will appear in the most frightening forms.

I saw the demons' shouting profanities and taking over the bodies of those in sin to knock on the doors of the houses, simulating the voices of their families. In this way they can enter and snatch the people that are inside and take them to hell, which will open up making the earth shake and there will be an overflow of streams and seas, until the waters submerge most of the earth, it will be such that whoever is left alive will feel alone.

You should always bear in mind that you need only desire the light for it to shine for you, that you should only have Jesus as your goal and that you will safely reach this goal, for only your will decides whether you live in light or in darkness. My side will always kindle a light for you, My side will impart the truth to you and in its bright radiance you will also find the right path. I Myself radiate the light to earth by sounding My Word, I Myself speak to you and that also signifies the illumination of your hearts with My light of love. And then only your will determines the degree of realization, for My Word is instructive and informs you of My will. If you comply with it, the light will become increasingly brighter, and you will recognize My adversary's activity and offer him resistance. And he will leave you alone, because he avoids the area of light you occupy now because you have become My Own."

**The above paragraph refers to those that have a living faith** which means you must have a heartfelt love for God and a passion for Truth. These are the ones who practice the two commandments of love and have activated the divine spark within themselves. This divine spark is the light of the soul that will be seen by the heavenly realm and will receive divine protection. In essence, your soul is the blessed candle!

**•The sky will be on fire, the earth will split. . . During these three days (stages) of darkness LET THE BLESSED CANDLE BE LIGHTED EVERYWHERE, no other light will shine. NO-ONE OUTSIDE A SHELTER, will survive, THE EARTH WILL SHAKE AS AT THE JUDGEMENT and fear will be great. Yes, We will listen to the prayers of your friends; NOT ONE WILL PERISH. We WILL NEED THEM TO PUBLISH THE GLORY OF THE CROSS. (8th of December 1882). THE CANDLES OF BLESSED WAX ALONE WILL GIVE LIGHT DURING THIS HORRIBLE DARKNESS. ONE CANDLE ALONE WILL BE ENOUGH FOR THE DURATION OF THIS NIGHT OF HELL... In the homes of the wicked and blasphemers these candles will give NO LIGHT.**



**'Let the Blessed candle be lit everywhere; no other light will shine. No-one outside a shelter will survive.'** *Meaning of the Blessed candle:* No one outside the shelter (the shelter is the refuge of the Sacred Heart of Jesus) will survive. Let the light of the children of God be seen everywhere, no one who has not activated the divine spark within themselves will reflect the light of the spirit which dwell deep

within the soul. These people will remain in darkness and will not survive because they have positioned themselves outside the shelter of the Lord.

***The Blessed Mother is speaking:*** "You must bear in mind that the sacramental protects when the human creature keeps its soul burning like a candle filled with the fire of the Holy Spirit. Keep your soul burning like a candle filled with the fire of the Holy Spirit. Come to bless candles and come to cleanse the candle of your thought, mind, memory, sight, hearing, palate, smell, touch, and cleanse the spiritual senses so that they burn in Love and Truth before My Son."

Ref: Luz De Maria Feb 1, 2018

**•And Our Lady states:** 'Everything will shake except the piece of furniture on which the blessed candle is burning. This will not shake. You will all gather around with the crucifix and my blessed picture. This is what will keep away this terror. During this darkness the devils and the wicked will take on **THE MOST HIDEOUS SHAPES...** red clouds like blood will move across the sky. The crash of the thunder will shake the earth and sinister lightning will streak the heavens out of season. The earth will be shaken to its foundations. The sea will rise; its roaring waves will **SPREAD OVER THE CONTINENT...** The wicked will commit all kinds of horrors. The Holy Hosts will be dispersed on the roads. They will be discovered in the mud. The priests as well as the faithful will pick them up and **WILL CARRY THEM ON THEIR BREASTS** (17th of October 1883).'

All these events will take place during the three stages of darkness: Ref: Luz de Marie

**Luz de Marie is speaking:** "The earth will be covered with corpses and a plague of wolves will come that will eat the corpses so they will not contaminate. The good people will be protected.

We must have a small altar in the house with prayer books and blessed candles. The Lord allowed me to see the darkness, I heard terrible wailings. I looked towards the North and saw a great dark cloud advancing towards the South, but it was something terrifying. With the darkness came demons and fire that advanced and snatched everyone that was on their path. I saw the Angels of God in front of the darkness, removing the good people and taking them to their homes in matters of minutes and the innocent were taken to another place.

As the darkness spread, dense, very dense; with a nauseating odor that came from the bodies from the creatures that the demons were taking out their entrails and scattering them all over the earth. The demons shouted with terrible howls, words that I did not understand. **They wanted to enter the houses of the faithful, where there were people praying with blessed candles, but it was not possible for them. The demons fled, desperately.** (Remember, you are the house that shelters the light of the soul and because you dwell in the Refuge of the Lord the demons have no power over you. Those in the light will pray together and will have power over the demons that will flee because of the light.)

From one moment to the other I saw all the Earth dark (The time of the Antichrist which will last for 3 ½ years), the whole Earth was convulsed. The earthquake did not diminish its intensity and the waters swept the earth. I saw a blessed candle burn for three days and more (These are the souls in the state of grace during the time period of the Antichrist). In the same way I was able to see, how the homes (the souls in the state of grace) of the good people did not fall, but

remained standing, and also the consecrated places to the Blessed Virgin Mary and to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.”

**‘I understood that the angels would carry away many tabernacles from the churches to shield the Holy Sacrament from the outrages.’** (23rd of December 1881). This event represents the protection of the Bread of life, which is the Word of God - Truth that will be given to the children of God by the angels to combat the lies of the devil during this time of great darkness.

***Jesus is speaking:*** “When I have cleansed the flock from what is deceitful and impure, in My period as King of Peace, I will teach those who remained for the last instruction. They will know me as now only the elect know Me. There will not be twelve, but twelve thousand times twelve thousand creatures called to know the King. Heresies and wars will vanish. Light and peace will be the sun of the Earth. They will feed on the live seed of My Word, and they will no longer be pining away from spiritual hunger. They will worship Me in spirit and truth.

The world is not to die without Christ’s army being gathered together under his command. Dispersed, stricken, knocked down, and rendered like sand; which the wind scatters over the shores of the sea, you will hear the command and come to Me, for a time will come when I will be the King of these poor kingdoms without a crown and of these subjects without a king. I already see the spirits of that time turning to call and coming to fight against all the obstacles sown by centuries of error, coming towards the Light and towards the Truth. *I say ‘spirits’ because only the spiritually alive will be able to know the Voice which calls them.*” Ref: MV ET: 63, 78  
Ref: MV1943:489

**•29th of September 1877 (Documents Charbonnier—Roberdel p. 37): The Cross of Saint Michael lights up like a torch. Saint Michael, standing up and dressed in all his glory holds his sword. Jesus orders him to separate the good from the wicked. The Holy Archangel descends, his face shining and places a barrier between the good and the wicked. I see that the battle will begin between Saint Michael and Hell, between good and evil. Mary Immaculate watches over us, what have we to fear?**

***Jesus is speaking:*** “My Beloved People: By Divine Will, our ANGEL OF PEACE will come after the appearance of the antichrist so that you do not confuse him with evil. He will be a comfort to My People and will minister the Divine Word to you so that you do not forget the strength of Our Love and do not surrender to evil out of desperation. Like a Precious Pearl, Our Angel of Peace stays in Our House in order to go to My People at the precise instant.” Ref: MESSAGE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA AUGUST 20, 2017

***Saint Michael says:*** After God, I am your protector and your support. Have recourse to me. If you knew my power, you would be more eager to address your prayers to me each day.”

**‘Everything must be lost from top to bottom.’** Means - ***Jesus is speaking:*** “The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, the day when I will reveal Myself to humanity with a voice of thunder which will be heard by everyone and which no human being will be able to avoid. For sooner or later the act of transforming the earth will have to take place, sooner or later order must be established once again; the earth must again become a place of education for the souls which should mature fully and reach perfection. And this day has been

planned for eternity, My plan is based on the fact that a transformation like that will occur one day because the human race itself will provide the reason for it, which was certainly recognized by My wisdom. And thus, My power will also implement the plan and you can expect this day with certainty, it will bring one period of Salvation to an end and a new one will start, as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture. Time and again I point this out to you, but since you humans don't believe, since you don't take My Words seriously, it will take you by surprise, for even if My adversary reigns on Earth in the last days, even if he brings people so completely under his control that they lose all faith and in the end are true devils which oppress My Own and cause them utmost distress, they will nevertheless be equally horrified when My Own are lifted up before their eyes and they realize that they cannot be saved anymore, that they will fall prey to an act of destruction themselves, that there is no way out anymore and that the earth will devour them." Ref: BD No. 8066 of 12/21/1961 taken from book 85

**Jesus is speaking:** *"The sun will dissipate until finally; no light will cover the earth for three days.* (Jesus has already mentioned that the three days represent the three years for Christianity as a whole to pass its test of faith, to either become strong within itself or to completely abandon its faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world. And during these three years a clear separation will be distinctly noticeable because the world and its follower's endeavor to achieve a total separation from faith, whilst the others unite ever more firmly and devote themselves ever more deeply to their Savior and Redeemer.) The only light will be that which comes from the Truth. And, on the fourth day (the coming of the Lord), the skies will burst open and the light – the likes of which you will never have believed possible will pour from the Heavens. Then I will be seen by every person in every country, at the same time, in all My Glory, as I come to reclaim the Kingdom promised to Me by My Father." Ref: MDM Friday, October 24th, 2014 @ 22:50

**Jesus is speaking:** "People rarely accept a correct explanation especially about these last events because they have already formed their own concepts about it and don't want to let go of their ideas. The rapture cannot possibly take place a longer time in advance because such unlawful occurrences would force people to change their mind. And the end of this earth in any case means the end of everyone who is still alive, for even My Own will experience it, only they will be in a state devoid of all suffering, even though they will be able to follow the process, because this is My will. Since they will then be completely devout, they shall also experience My might and glory, and thus **they will also be able to behold My great host of angels surrounding Me**, and then they will also be suitable ancestral parents to populate the new earth, which indeed will also be the work of an instant for Me when I want to give the liberated spiritual essence a new external shape for further maturing.

But the people themselves will have lost all awareness of time until they are returned to the new earth again. **Nevertheless, they will still possess their old body of flesh albeit it will be quite spiritualized already.** This, too, has to be said in order to refute the misguided opinion that the new earth will be populated by completely spiritualized beings. For the new earth is intended to become a place for higher development again and the old laws will be applicable to the new earth too." BD No. 8743 of 02/03/1964 taken from book 92

**NOTE:** When the Lord returns and you have taken shelter in the Refuge of the Lord your body will be quite spiritualized which means it will radiate a soft light because you will be full of the Holy Spirit that gives you good health, a stronger and younger body and your vision is restored so you can behold your guardian angel and the great host of angels that surround the Lord upon His return. You will also see the demons that engulf the world but will have no power over you because you possess the light of the Lord and they flee from this light. The flock of the faithful will witness the end of the old earth; the divine work of destruction will take place before their eyes, while they will have escaped and will be safe and secure in a place of peace, as promised by God. This will be the end of one period of Salvation and the start of a new one as soon as the old earth is shaped anew through God's will. You, however, will be raptured into the kingdom of peace where you will live as if you were in paradise, until I return you to the new earth which you then shall populate according to My will." BD No. 4531 of 01/04/1949 taken from book 52

### **What happens to the souls left on earth?**

**Jesus is speaking:** "You are constantly admonished by seers and prophets, who proclaim this near end to you, to consider your real purpose of earthly life, so that the end will not catch you unawares and you will have to step before God's judgment seat laden with sin if you have done nothing to fully mature in the final form, as a human being, even if you are not yet released from your original sin by having taken this guilt under the cross and prayed to Jesus Christ for redemption from it. Only he can take all guilt from you, and then you can step before God's judgment seat free of guilt, and you will not have to fear the Last Judgment, then you will be able to exchange your stay on earth with the spiritual kingdom, which is your true home. You will be able to enter the kingdom of the blissful spirits and neither have to fear the end of the old earth nor new banishment, for the eternal God is not a strict but a righteous Judge, who will give to you all in accordance with your own will.

At present you humans still do as you want and please, and you are not prevented from doing so, irrespective of how God-opposing your actions are. But the end will come soon, and you will no longer be able to do as you want, because the time will have passed when you were able to work for your soul's salvation. For you will not have used the time in accordance with God's will but strengthened your soul's cover even more and thereby will have prepared your own fate by becoming increasingly enslaved by matter, and thus you will become matter again yourselves, which you had already long overcome. Yet the law of eternal order will have to be fulfilled again one day. Every spiritual essence, which lived on earth as a human being, will have to receive new forms, since higher development has to continue where it was interrupted. And the spiritual essence which had failed in its embodiment as a human being has to be given a new opportunity to integrate itself in the process of return. This could indeed be called an extremely harsh judgment, but it only ever corresponds to the human being's own free will, which he had misused on earth, with the result that his soul will gain **banishment into matter**, it will be dissolved again and will have to take the infinitely long path through the creations until it once again enters the stage of a human being." BD No. 8219 of 07/21/1962 taken from book 86

## **The Star that fell from My Army and the Seven Thunders**

Ref MV NOTEBOOKS 1943, August 20th.

Jesus is speaking: "If one were to observe closely what has been going on for some time, and especially since the beginning of this century preceding the conclusion of the second millennium, one ought to think that the seven seals have been opened. Never before as at present have, I gone into action to return among you with My Word to gather together the multitudes of My chosen ones so as to set out with them and My angels to do battle against the hidden forces working to bore open the gates of the abyss for mankind.

War, famine, pestilences, the instruments of military homicide--which are more than the ferocious beasts mentioned by the Beloved one--earthquakes, signs in the sky, eruptions in the entrails of the earth, and the miraculous calls towards mystical ways of little souls moved by Love, persecutions against My followers, the loftiness of souls and the lowness of bodies--nothing is lacking among the signs whereby the time of My wrath and My judgment may seem to you to be near.

In the horror you experience, you exclaim: 'The time has come; it cannot get more tremendous than this!' And you loudly call for the end which will free you. The blameworthy call for it, mocking and cursing, as always; the good call for it who can no longer bear to see Evil triumphing over Good.

Peace, My chosen ones! A little while longer, and I shall come. The sum of sacrifice needed to justify the creation of man and the Sacrifice of the Son of God is not yet fulfilled. The marshaling of My cohorts is not yet finished, and the angels of the Sign have not yet placed the glorious seal upon all the brows of those who have deserved to be chosen for glory.

The disgrace of the earth is such that its fumes, not very different from those issuing from Satan's dwelling, rise to the feet of God's throne with a sacrilegious impetus. Before the appearing of My glory, it is necessary for east and west to be purified so as to be worthy of the appearance of My Face.

Purifying incense and oil consecrating the great, boundless altar where the last Mass will be celebrated by Me, the Eternal Pontiff, served at the altar by all the saints which heaven and earth contain in that hour, are the prayers and sufferings of My saints, of My Heart's beloved, of those already marked with My Sign--of the blessed Cross--before the angels have marked them.

It is on earth that the sign is engraved, and it is your will which engraves it. Then the angels fill it with incandescent, indelible gold which makes your brows shine like the sun in My Paradise.

Great is the present horror, My beloved; but how very, very much it still has to increase to become the Horror of the last times! And if it truly seems that wormwood has been mixed into man's bread, wine, and sleep, a very, very great deal more wormwood must still drip into your waters, onto your tables, and onto your couches before you have reached the total bitterness which will be the companion of the last days of this race created by Love, saved by Love, which has sold itself to Hatred.

For if Cain went roaming over the earth because he had shed innocent blood--though still blood contaminated by original sin--and found no one to deliver him from the torment of the memory for God's sign was upon him for his



punishment--and he begot in bitterness and in bitterness lived and saw others live and in bitterness died--what is the race of man to suffer, which in fact shed, and sheds, the most innocent Blood which has saved it?

Go right on thinking, then, that these are the warning signs, but it is not yet the hour.

There are forerunners of the one I said could be called Negation, Evil Incarnate, Horror, Sacrilege, the Son of Satan, Vengeance, and Destruction: and I could go on giving him names designating him clearly and fearfully. But he is not yet present.

He will be a very lofty person, as lofty as a star. Not a human star shining in a human sky. But a star from a supernatural sphere that, yielding to the flattery of the Enemy, will experience pride after humility, atheism after faith, lust after chastity, the hunger for gold after Gospel poverty, and a thirst for honors after concealment.

To see a star plummet from the firmament is less fearful than to see this creature, already chosen, plunge into the coils of Satan--this creature will copy the sin of his elective father. Lucifer, out of pride, became the accursed and Dark One. The Antichrist, out of the pride of an hour, will become the accursed and dark one after having been a star in My army. *(The false Prophet who has taken over the seat of Peter in Rome)*

As a reward for his denial--which will shake the heavens with a shudder of horror and make the pillars of My Church tremble in the dismay his fall will occasion--**he will obtain the complete assistance of Satan, who will give him the keys to the pit of the abyss in order for him to open it.** But let him open it altogether so that the instruments of horror will come out which Satan has concocted over millennia to lead men to complete despair, in such a way that they will invoke Satan as King by themselves and run after the Antichrist, the only one who will be able to open wide the gates of the abyss to make the King of the abyss come out, just as the Christ opened the gates of the Heavens to make grace and forgiveness come out, which make men similar to God and kings of an Eternal Kingdom in which I am the King of kings.

As the Father has given Me all power, so Satan will give him all power, and especially all power for seduction, to drag after him the weak and those corrupted by the fevers of ambitions, as he, their chief, is. But in his unbridled ambition he will still find Satan's supernatural aids to be too scanty, and he will seek additional aid in the enemies of Christ, who, armed with increasingly deadly weapons which their lust for Evil led them to create to sow despair in the masses, will help him until God pronounces His 'Enough' and burns them to ashes with the splendor of His appearance.

There has been much--too much--speculation over the centuries--and not out of a good thirst and honest desire to remedy the insistent evil, but, rather, only out of futile curiosity--regarding what John says in chapter 10 of the Apocalypse. But you should know, Maria that I allow what may be useful to know to be known and conceal what I find to be useful for you not to know.

You are too weak, poor children of mine, to know the proper names of the apocalyptic '**seven thunders**'. My angel said to John: 'Seal what the seven

thunders have said and do not write it down'. I say that it is not yet time for what is sealed to be opened, and if John did not write it down, I will not say it.

Besides, it is not your lot to taste that horror and therefore...It only remains for you to pray for those who will have to undergo it, that strength will not fail in them, and they will not come to form part of the mob of those who, under the lash of the scourge, will not experience repentance and will curse God instead of imploring His help. Many of these are already on the earth, and their seed will be seven times more demoniacal than they are.

I not My angel, I Myself swear that when the thunder of the seventh trumpet is finished and the horror of the seventh scourge is fulfilled, without the race of Adam recognizing Christ as King, Lord, Redeemer, and God, and, with the invocation of His Mercy, his Name, in which there is salvation, I, by My Name and by My Nature, swear that I shall halt that instant in Eternity. Time will cease, and the Judgment will begin, the Judgment eternally separating the Good from Evil after millennia of coexistence on earth.

Good will return to the fount from which it came. Evil will fall to the place to which it was previously cast down at the moment of Lucifer's rebellion and from which it emerged to disturb the weakness of Adam in the seduction of the senses and of pride.

Then the mystery of God will be fulfilled. Then you will know God. Every man on earth, from Adam to the last man born, gathered together like grains on the dune of the eternal beach, will see God the Lord, Creator, Judge and King.

Yes, you will see this God whom you have loved, cursed, followed, mocked, blessed, insulted, served, and escaped from. You will see Him. You will then know how much He deserved your love and how meritorious it was to serve Him.

Oh, the joy of those who have consumed themselves in loving and obeying Him! Oh, the terror of those who have been His Judases, His Cain's, those who have preferred to follow the Adversary and Seducer instead of the Word made man, in whom there is Redemption--the Christ: the Way of the Father; Jesus: the most holy Truth; the Word: true Life."

## **Signs of the Last Days - Battle of Faith - Chaos**

BD No. 3209 of 08/02/1944 taken from book 42

God the Father is speaking: "To specify (know?) The moment of spiritual change would not benefit humanity since the precise knowledge is an interference with free will, because at the approach of the predicted time the human being would feel obliged to change his way of life. But it is not God's will that people shall receive knowledge of the day and hour when He sits in judgment over them; they shall only know that the end is near and by the signs of the time become aware of this end. However, if devout human beings ask Him for clarification, He will answer them in a manner that is helpful for the salvation of their soul.

The Last Judgment is preceded by the last days, which last just a *few months* and are characterized by an exceptionally rigorous battle of faith. As soon as this battle of faith is carried out quite openly, as soon as all secrecy is ignored and all spiritual aspirations are bluntly and recklessly attacked, as soon as laws and decrees are endorsed which prohibit people's spiritual pursuits, as soon as all divine commandments are no longer observed, as soon as all believers are

persecuted and have no more rights, the last days have entered into their final phase and the Last Judgment can be expected daily and hourly.... However, before this battle of faith flares up, humanity will find itself in a spiritual and worldly chaos; there will be noticeable regression in every respect. And this regression will be initiated by people who are dominated by Satan. He will show himself in earthly devastation and destruction, in heartless laws, in a God- opposing way of life, in civil disobedience and rebellion against the governing powers and in brutal oppression by the latter, in restriction of freedom and in evasion of law and justice.

These conditions will ensue after a huge earthly tremor, which takes place in accordance with God's will in order to terminate a conflict between nations that human will fails to end. For the people who are affected by this earthly tremor it will denote a change of their accustomed way of life, it will be a time of greatest deprivation and most difficult living conditions, and although this time will be favorable for the spreading of the divine Word it will not signify a revival of a worldly-clerical power. People will indeed eagerly strive to improve their earthly living conditions, but these efforts will not be compatible with spiritual aspirations, with the belief in an Authority which holds them to account and with the divine commandments that require love. And that is why everything that interferes with the return to the former good living standard comes under attack. Thus, the battle of faith will start soon after the divine intervention which turns global affairs into a different direction. The events will follow each other quickly as they are hastened by people's low spirit, and this spiritual low shows itself in people's heartless actions, in their thinking, which shows extreme depravity, and which prepares deeds that can only be called satanic. And thereby you can identify the moment in time when God's intervention can be anticipated. The global affairs themselves shall be a timetable to you, by the actions people are capable of doing you can see that they have totally distanced themselves from God and this clearly contradicts the opinion that this human race can still expect a spiritual renaissance.

The people who faithfully remain with God will indeed intensify their intimate relationship with Him, they will be in truth His church which will stand firm amid misery and affliction, but it is just a small group. The world, however, denies God, it is hostile towards all who support God, and this spiritual need signifies that the end is near. Therefore pay attention to the signs of the time, pay attention to humanity's conduct, to their desertion of God and their preference of the world, when people are evidently influenced by Satan, when they are enslaved by him and do everything to disobey the divine commandments, when nothing is sacred to them any longer, neither the life of their fellow human beings nor their possessions; when lies triumph and the truth is treated with hostility you know that the end is not far. Then you can watch the events unfold as they are revealed to you, because it will all take place during the lifetime of a man who, in a manner of speaking, hastens the disintegration, who pays homage to the destructive principle, who is not constructively but destructively active. And this man's end is also the end of the world, i.e. the end of the world in its present form and the end of those people who presently inhabit the earth, which are separate from those who belong to God. *And now you know that there is not much time, that you are not given a long period of time and that the end is upon you shortly.* And for this reason, you have to prepare yourselves, you have to live as if every day is your

last because you don't know when you will be called back and whether you will live to see the end of the earth. If, however, you are needed as defenders of God during the time of battle before the end, God will also guide your thoughts correctly and you will know when the time has come, the time of the divine intervention by means of unleashing the forces of nature, the time of the battle of faith and the time of the Last Judgment. It is God's will that you make people aware, thus He will also enlighten your spirit and guide your thoughts in a manner that you understand correctly and only voice and reveal to your fellow human beings what you have understood properly."

## **We are Proceeding Toward the Events of the 5th Trumpet**

Ref: The U-Kranian Age By Monk Leontios Dionysiates

"The sign that we are proceeding towards the events of the 5th Trumpet of the Apocalypse was given by the undersea oil spill in the Gulf of Mexico (April 20, 2010). It was then when the 'star' that opens the abyss, reaches its horizon, something which is revealed in its name: 'Deepwater Horizon'. Spiritually, the well (or abyss) represents Hell, which is truly bottomless, **and the 'star'**



**that opens it, is the bishop who falls from one deception into another and who, according to St. Kosmas of Aetolia, St. Justin Popovich and according to fact, is none other than the Pope of Rome.** (Read the three warnings in the book of Revelations, which are also called the "Three Woes", in Greek).

After the 4th trumpet, when the passions (of rulers and people) increase, we see according to the event foreshadowing the 5th trumpet i.e. the undersea well explosion in the Gulf of Mexico, that the situation has reached the last step before the (spiritual) Abyss is opened. We are, as the well is called, at the 'Deepwater Horizon'! During the 5th trumpet this star, now darkened, takes the keys and unlocks the Abyss, and not Heaven: 'and to him were given the keys of the Abyss which releases the Locust five months before WW III begins.'

Events are occurring quickly, though not so quickly that people cannot discern them and, in turn, be brought to repentance. The rate at which evil progresses is limited by God. In this manner, all will be held accountable for all that occurs before the final reckoning, and all will be judged, with the faithful being the only ones who will be saved. In the final phase no one will have time to repent, and this is why Elder Lavrentios warned that the Third World War will not be for repentance but for eradication! (16-Epitome by LMD in Greek, p. 208)"

## Chapter 5: The Fifth Trumpet - Revelation 9:1-12



**The Fifth Trumpet – Rev. 9:1-12, The Key that Opened the Pit of the Abyss, The Fifth Trumpet and the First Woe – Locust from the Abyss, Preparing for WW III, Preparing Your Soul before WW III Begins, They Have Wounded My Will, The Death of a Worldly Ruler - turn of events, Two Countries Will Join Together – Russia and China, China Will Send Forth it’s Army and Russia Will Join its Enemy, China Will Push Forward Making Greater Presence Upon America, Warning to NY City, Battle Between Heaven and Hell, End of the Battle of Nations, Warning Before You See The Cross in the Sky, Cloud Formation in the Sky – Christ’s Suffering and Death, Warning – Luminous Appearance in the Sky. . .**

## **The Fifth Trumpet - Revelation 9:1-12**

**"Then the fifth angel sounded: And I saw a star fallen from heaven to the earth. To him was given the key to the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit, and smoke arose out of the pit like the smoke of a great furnace. So, the sun and the air were darkened because of the smoke of the pit. Then out of the smoke locusts came upon the earth. And to them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. They were commanded not to harm the grass of the earth, or any green thing, or any tree, but only those men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. And they were not given authority to kill them, but to torment them for five months. Their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it strikes a man. In those days men will seek death and will not find it; they will desire to die, and death will flee from them. The shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle. On their heads were crowns of something like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. They had hair like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots with many horses running into battle. They had tails like scorpions, and there were stings in their tails. Their power was to hurt men five months. And they had as king over them the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, but in Greek he has the name Apollyon. One woe is past. Behold, still two more woes are coming after these things."**

### **The Keys that open the Pit of the Abyss**

The announcement of the false prophet to create a united Catholic Church by linking up with all faiths and other religions will take place in the very near future. On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken, and a great thunder will descend upon the Earth. This is when the keys that were given to the false prophet open the pit of the abyss. All those caught spiritually unprepared will fall victim to the demonic locusts, which will increase the natural feeling of fear of impending destruction by thousands of times, bringing about despair to the point of hysteria. This will last for approximately **"5 months"** because this is how long the transition period will last, the period in which the final preparations will be made just before the final conflict between the superpowers WW III. It's this release of demonic hatred that will bring about the death of a world ruler.

### **The Fifth Trumpet and the first Woe - Locust from the Abyss**

Ref: The U-Kranian Age By Monk Leontios Dionysiates

"The first woe is revealed after the fifth trumpet judgment. This woe is involving something like locusts that have the ability to sting like a scorpion (Revelation 9:3). Generally, these are not accepted as literal locusts because of their description and because they come from the Abyss and have a demonic overlord (Revelation 9:3, 7-8, 11). These creatures are permitted to harm only those people who do not have the "seal of God on their forehead" (Revelation 9:4). Those bearing God's seal are the 144,000 (Revelation 7:3-4) or, possibly, all

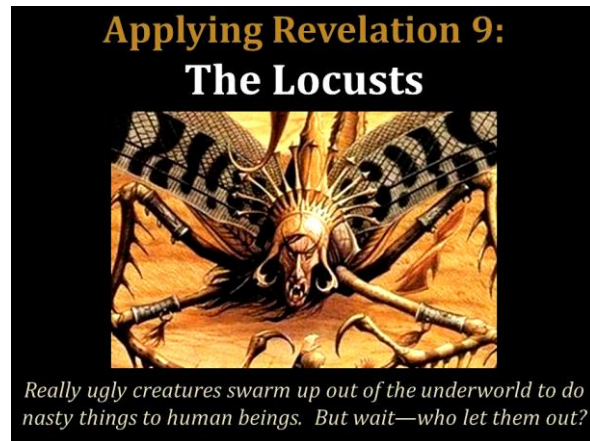
believers during that time (Ephesians 4:30). These demonic locusts are allowed to torment unbelievers for five months (Revelation 9:5) with painful stings. Although victims will long for death (Revelation 9: 6) they will not be granted that release.

The locusts in the 5th trumpet are neither natural nor artificial. They are not the flying insects that destroy agricultural crops, nor are they the result of human technologies such as chemical, biological or even something advanced as, for example, nanotechnology. It is evident that they act according to spiritual criteria: **"They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, or anything green or any tree, but only those people who do not have God's seal on their foreheads."** (Rev. 9:4) For this reason, they have to be spiritual powers and definitely evil i.e. demons, if we discern the manner and results of their actions. In the Prophets, the locust is a symbol of the soul, and at the end of the world "the locust will be fattened"; that is, it will receive the soul to which it belongs, according to St. Cyril of Jerusalem.

It is consistent, therefore, for spiritual powers to be characterized as "locusts" in the book of Revelation, since their actions will be on the souls of people. They will not be able to act on those who have the seal of God on their foreheads, because God's grace will rest upon those in whom the chrism of the gift of the Holy Spirit has been maintained with the aid of the Holy Mystery of Repentance, the other Holy Mysteries of the Church and by good works.

The demonic locusts, whose name in Greek also means 'extreme' (acris: locust, edge, extreme), will have extreme effects upon those who are distant from God and the Church. They will cause those people to suffer so much that they will seek to die, but they will not be able to. In contrast to the demonic locusts there are godly locusts: the leading edge of virtues which nourish the righteous. For example, the man characterized by the Lord Jesus Christ as being the greatest of all the Prophets is St. John the Baptist and Forerunner. The Baptist's spiritual food was like nectar with the edge of young shoots, i.e. extreme virtue. The Scriptures say that he fed on **"locusts and wild honey"** (Mk. 1:6) Scriptural terms can have either a good or evil meaning, depending on their context. This is why, after examining the deeds of the locusts of the 5th trumpet we characterized them as demonic.

The form of the locusts is not irrelevant to historical events. And they are but a gigantic preparation for a destructive war. This is why their description symbolizes the war machines of the rival powers: **"The shape of the locusts was like horses prepared for war."** Of course, every country and warrior of the opposing powers expects a glorious victory and a golden profit from such a military venture: **"On their heads were crowns of something like gold."** And the idea of the continuous (political and economic) conflict and military build-up between rivals, leading to the increased development of weapons of mass



destruction and the final showdown, is revealed as a being clearly man-made: **"and their faces were like the faces of men"**. (Rev. 9:7)

And this is because there always were real people who promoted all these things, but ultimately carrying out the will of the murderer Satan and his demons. It is not by chance that many politicians are involved with occult organizations such as the Skull and Bones, the Illuminati and the Freemasons, and peripheral organizations and clubs such as the Rotarians, the Lions, etc. In actuality, they will all struggle to bring about these destructive events, already knowing from Revelation that only by the weapons of a new (3rd) world war will one third of humanity be killed.

All those caught spiritually unprepared will fall victim to the demonic locusts, which will increase the natural feeling of fear of impending destruction by thousands of times, bringing about despair to the point of hysteria. This will last for approximately **"5 months"**, because this is how long the transition period will last, the period in which the final preparations will be made just before the final conflict between the superpowers."

## **The Number 5 Symbolizes our 5 Senses**

Ref: The U-Kranian Age By Monk Leontios Dionysiates

"People afflicted with these demonic wounds will be those who did not use their minds to exercise control over their senses in order to correctly discern between good and evil, according to God's Law. This is why they are chastised without being destroyed for "5 months", during which time their senses are bombarded with news of total destruction by the mass media. This time, they will not be lulled by 'infotainment', since the war mentioned will be employing nuclear bombs and other hyper-weaponry.

People will be watching the feverish war preparations from their televisions, thus receiving a visual image of the situation. St. John the Theologian also gives us a visual representation of events through the depiction of the locusts.

We must not, therefore, confuse the nature of the locusts, which are demonic spirits, and which act psychologically, with their external appearance as described in Revelation. The locust's depiction in Revelation explains the worldly motive (preparation for war) and the context of their actions (upon those who place their hope only on this life, during the period of war preparations).

The «star» (THE FALSE PROPHET), which in the iconography is shown to have fallen into the Abyss, leaves behind so much smoke that the air and the sun are darkened. As we mentioned regarding the 4th trumpet, the smoke that hides the sun and the starlight shows the extent to which the passions have darkened people's souls by one third, i.e. more than the limits endured up to that time.

In the 5th trumpet the darkening of people's souls by the passions becomes total. This is why they are driven towards a world war. And «war is a sin par excellence», according to the holy Elder Sophrony the Hagiorite and founder of the Monastery at Essex in England. This same elder said "while praying for the whole world, even in the most fervent and prolonged manner, the soul quickly perceives a heavy cloud of opposition that, just as before, hangs over the Earth: There is an immense number of people who love the darkness (of hate) more than the light (the love) of God". The time of cleansing, therefore, is near...



As we said earlier, the 'well of the abyss' is related to the well in the Gulf of Mexico because it is a prefiguring of the events that will follow. The drawing of oil from the Aegean Sea definitely takes its cue from that well, containing in its name the Greek word 'horizon'. This shows us where we are in the progression of events: We are (2010) at the horizon of the abyss, one step before its unlocking, from which total destruction, instead of profit, will be reaped by certain people, along with a psychological conditioning by the 'locusts'."

## **The Fifth Trumpet: preparing for WWII**

Ref: Luz De Maria April 8, 2018



The Blessed Mother is speaking: "Beloved children, evil needs the Third World War to be present in this generation in order to extinguish the greater part of Humanity. Therefore, I call you to be in constant prayer, and that this prayer be in action with the fulfillment of the commandments, especially of the first commandment, and to impart the blessing of knowing my Son to your brothers and sisters." "The War of the great Superpowers will be in full swing, once you see the Northern Sky alight, with the Super Borealis. This will be your sign to prepare your household, know that the Warning will follow not long after." Ref: Our Lady Of Sorrows message NO.750 12/3/ 2017

## **WWIII – Warnings from Heaven**

Ref: Luz De Marie – Summary

### **OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 08.02.2019**

Children, you are not thinking about a Third World War because you see an apparent peace, but the Third World War began some time ago and is advancing stealthily, from one place to another, enflaming men, raising the flames of war.

### **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 30.11.2018**

They do not respect Me, but on the contrary, they mock Me; they do not see the state of this decadent generation transparently, nor in the light of the Truth. For this reason, they are not afraid of offending me, denying me, ignoring me, desecrating me, and the war of man against man is coming so close that it will take them by surprise...

"Just as it was in the days of Noah, so too it will be in the days of the Son of Man. They were eating and drinking, and marrying and being given in marriage, until the day Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed all of them.

Likewise, just as it was in the days of Lot: they were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building, but on the day that Lot left Sodom, it rained fire and sulphur from heaven and destroyed all of them—it will be like that on the day that the Son of Man is revealed.” (Lk 17, 26-30).

**OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 23.02.2018**

My beloved People, like combustible fuel stocked throughout the Earth, so is the apparent peace at this instant. Uprisings around the world presage what will come as a spark to set off the atomic fire of the Third World War, which will advance, exterminating lives. It is a hand that will rise up with the most damaging speed ever known by man. It would be better for the man who decides to devastate a great part of Humanity not to have been born! **I DO NOT FORGET MY PEOPLE: MY CELESTIAL LEGIONS WILL INTERVENE SO THAT THE INNOCENT DO NOT PERISH.**

**SAINT MICHAEL ARCHANGEL - 20.05.2016**

Pray; the Third World War has begun, and you do not recognize it.

**OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 13.03.2016**

**THERE WILL BE WAR; THE GREAT BLOODLETTING OF MY CHILDREN WILL EXCEED ALL EXPECTATIONS; THE ATMOSPHERE WILL BE DIRTY BECAUSE OF THE DEVILS** that fill it with so much of their impurity that it will fall on Earth with all its dirtiness and all the demonic freedom that man’s heart attracts with his irreverence and his rejection of all that is Divine.

**OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 18.01.2016**

Children, the uncontrolled desire for power over the whole world leads to an open declaration of war. War is beneficial to the great nations when they sell weaponry to other countries, and this is what happens without most of My children being aware of it. Previous wars devastated nations with great cruelty, with famine, and genocide, but at this instant, war will be ruthless without measure because of the great advances in technology used incorrectly. Man has no love for his fellow men, the devil is inside a great deal of men, there is a thirst for vengeance and a struggle for supremacy: **THIS IS THE SCENARIO THAT SATAN NEEDS IN ORDER TO FULFILL HIS PLAN TO IMPOSE HIMSELF ON HUMANKIND WITHOUT DELAY.**

**OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 03.08.2014**

Pray for the Middle East, from there the war the will expand through the Earth will be born.

**OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 04.09.2014**

The Sun wishes to divert man’s stubbornness and the suffering of man by man himself. Before a strong indication of war, the Sun will act but man will not stop.

**OUR BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 24.09.2014**

How many of you keep a written list regarding the events previous to the end of the Great Tribulation, regarding the previous events before the arrival of

the antichrist, regarding the events preceding World War III! How many are still waiting for the signs! **MY CHILDREN, THESE SIGNS ARE RIGHT IN FRONT OF YOU, BEFORE THE EYES OF ALL HUMAN CREATURE, PERHAPS YOU HAVE FORGOTTEN THAT MY SON IS OMNIPOTENT, AND THAT THE SIGNS AND THE EVENTS THAT I HAVE REVEALED TO YOU CAN HAPPEN ONE RIGHT AFTER THE OTHER IN THESE INSTANT.**

### **Warning – Preparing Your Soul before WWill begins**

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019 My Beloved People:

Jesus is speaking: MY BLESSING SHOULD BE TAKEN MORE SERIOUSLY. YOU ARE LIVING IN A PERIOD THAT HAS TO BE LIVED IN THE SPIRIT SO THAT YOU THEN LIVE WITHIN MY LOVE AND BE A FAITHFUL PART OF MY PEOPLE.

After these Words, Our Lord Jesus Christ - imposing, with a white Tunic and some shining yellow embroidery, with His wavy and light chestnut color hair and deep honey-colored eyes, says to me:

"My Beloved: SEE MY HEART - DRY BECAUSE OF THE LACK OF LOVE OF MY CHILDREN, SEE HOW MY HEART BEATS AT THE INSOLENC OF MY CHILDREN IN DEMANDING THAT I DEPART FROM THEIR LIVES!"

At that moment, the Most Sacred Heart of our Beloved Lord goes through His Tunic and out over the Mantle, and I watch with awe at how, given this dryness of His Most Sacred Heart of which He is telling me, it shines with total Light; I see it alive, the light combining with the Blood; it is an impressive and inexplicable component of the Divine Majesty.

Our Lord tells me: "See how the nature of the human being is no longer respected, and man, in his eagerness to defy me, creates an immoral form of relations between man and man, and woman and woman.

### **War and Threats of War**

Ref: Fatima Crusader – Summer 2016

"These are the Headlines from leading Newspapers and Journals around the World. Time is running out.

Only by the fulfillment of Our Lady of Fatima's command for the Pope and bishops to consecrate RUSSIA to the Immaculate Heart of Mary will these wars and threats of wars be mitigated.

- **Italy Uncovers Plot to Attack Vatican:** Italian authorities arrested four people suspected of extremism on Thursday and issued arrest warrants for two more operating in Syria, according to the Milan prosecutor. Authorities said one of the suspects is a Moroccan-born national living in Italy who had received orders from the Islamic State militant group (ISIS) to conduct an attack in Rome during the Holy Year.

- **China Successfully Test Launches New DF-41 ICBM into the South**

**China Sea:** China's recent test launch of its newest nuclear capable Inter-Continental Ballistic Missile, the DF-41, seen to have been intended to send multiple messages to Washington, whose Defense Secretary Ashton Carter, only days prior to the launch, had visited the disputed waters where the missile splashed down. Clearly, China is ready and willing to fight the U.S., whether in the South China Sea or on American soil.



- **China paper says U.S., South Korea will 'pay the price' for planned**

**missile system:** A Terminal High Altitude Area Defense (THAAD) interceptor is launched during a successful intercept test BEIJING, Oct 1 ,2016 (Reuters) The United States and South Korea are destined to "pay the price" for their decision to deploy an advanced missile defense system which will inevitably prompt a "counterattack", China's top newspaper said on Saturday. (9/30/16)



- **War in the Arctic:** First Russian Line

**of Defense is Ready:** Russia's new Arctic military base, Alexandra Land Inspectorate, which will house a permanent aviation squadron, is nearing completion, representing yet another step toward the multilateral militarization of this desolate and forbidding – but resource rich – region of the world. Russia is thus well prepared to fight for its claim in the territorial disputes between Norway, Russia, and the U.S. over this "land" of ice.



- **Japan Dispatches Record Number of Jets as E. China Sea Tensions**

**Flare:** With increasingly aggressive rhetoric and posturing, China and Japan are pursuing their conflicting claims over an island group in the South China Sea. Recent legislation authorizing Japan to engage in armed conflicts abroad (forbidden to them since the conclusion of the Second World War) has further set the stage for an eruption of hostilities.



- **Germany Will Deploy Troops in Lithuania to “Contain” Russia:**

According to a German media report, the German military will soon be deployed in Lithuania as part of NATO’s mission aimed at “containing” possible Russian aggression, Russia’s Permanent Representative to NATO, Alexander Grushko, warns, however, that NATO’s misplaced insertion of itself



in Eastern Europe is creating a dangerous situation, imposing a confrontational scheme which will lead to retaliation from Moscow.

- **World War III Has Begun:** A Third World War is already underway, writes Dr. Paul Craig Roberts, in the covert economic and propaganda warfare being waged by Washington against Russia, China, Brazil, and South Africa. We may soon find ourselves involved in a hot war of open, armed conflict when those countries realize that going to war is their only recourse to prevent further destabilization and to defend their sovereignty.”

## **Russia’s Arctic maneuvers**

Ref: Patrick Wintour Diplomatic editor in Oslo Mon 13 Mar '17 03:00 EDT Last modified on Mon 27 Nov '17 22:50 EST

“Norway. The appearance of calm does not mask the fact that the Russian posture in the high north has changed.

Moscow has developed a fleet of increasingly sophisticated submarines and aircraft, which are being tested in the north Atlantic alongside new high-precision long-range missiles. The fear is that Nato could lose the ability to deny Russia naval access to the north Atlantic, and Russia could block or disrupt US reinforcement to Europe.



Cyber-attacks on government offices and the Norwegian Labor party are attributed by Norwegian intelligence to official Russian actors. Last month the annual threat assessment issued by Norwegian intelligence described Russia as Norway’s biggest threat alongside terrorism, saying it could possibly influence the forthcoming parliamentary elections in the autumn.

Visas for Norwegian MPs have been refused by Russia, and the possible Norwegian active participation in NATO’s nuclear shield – a decision due this year –has provoked Russian officials to claim Norway may become a legitimate target for nuclear attack.”

## Russia's Nuclear Tsunami Apocalypse – "Poseidon"

In the islands will come forth a mountain that will spring forth disruption in the sea and send forth a wall of water that will cause lands to wash away and a new coastline to form. Ref: Kyle Mizokami July 24, 2018

"Russia's dreaded nuclear torpedo, designed to nuke entire coastal cities into oblivion and trigger tsunamis, has been sighted in tests at sea.



Poseidon, documented by submarine researcher HI Sutton and author of *World Submarines: Covert Shores Recognition Guide*, is the largest torpedo ever developed. Sixty-five feet long and 6.5 feet wide, the nuclear-powered torpedo is designed to cross entire oceans before detonating a thermonuclear warhead against an enemy coastal target such as city or naval base. The weapon is carried by special submarine and there are proposals for launching them from capsules tied to the seabed, waiting to be unleashed.

Early reports claimed Poseidon had a 100-megaton thermonuclear warhead. This warhead was twice as large as Tsar Bomba, the largest bomb ever dropped; **enough to destroy entire coastal cities and cause further devastation inland by triggering artificial tsunamis, laden with radioactive fallout.** To make matters even worse, the warhead was reported to be "salted," laced with radioactive isotopes that would make contaminated regions dangerous and uninhabitable for years."

## Russia and China are building Hypersonic Missiles faster than the U.S.

BY CRISTINA MAZA ON 3/27/18 AT 9:57 AM

Cristina Maza is an award-winning Newsweek journalist who has reported from countries such as Cambodia, Kyrgyzstan, India, Lithuania, Serbia, and Turkey. She writes frequently about international affairs, politics, global development, religion, defense, and cyber-security.

"Russia and China are building ultrafast missile technology at a quicker speed than the U.S., officials from Congress and the Pentagon have warned.



Both Russia and China have allegedly tested the hypersonic missile, a weapon that moves 10 times faster than the speed of sound, over the past year, officials note. China also recently announced plans to build the world's fastest wind tunnel, which will help test new designs of ultrafast airplanes. But experts say that the tunnel also could be used to test hypersonic missile technology.

Lawmakers underscored that the U.S. does not have a comparable technology and is falling behind in the development of hypersonic missiles. Last week, John Hyten, commander of U.S. Strategic Command, told Congress that the U.S. would have a hard time responding if Beijing or Moscow were to employ

these weapons. The only way the U.S. could counter these would be through the use of nuclear weapons, Hyten stressed.

Meanwhile, a report published last year by the Rand Corporation stated that hypersonic missiles are a new type of threat that can surpass almost all missile defense systems, and that countries like China, Russia and the United States must act quickly to stop these new weapons from proliferating over the next decade.

'Hypersonic missiles can be maneuverable and travel at approximately 5,000 to 25,000 kilometers per hour, or 1 to 5 miles per second. In more familiar terms, these missiles fly six to more than 25 times as fast as modern airliners," the report noted. "They fly at unusual altitudes— between a few tens of kilometers and 100 kilometers. These characteristics of high speed, maneuverability and unusual altitudes make them both challenging to the best missile defenses now envisioned and, until the last minutes of flight, unpredictable as to their targets.'

Officials say the U.S. Air Force and Missile Defense Agency are working on developing new sensors that would be able to detect these weapons. But they are still in the prototype phase.

President Donald Trump has attempted to develop strong ties with Russian and Chinese leadership, despite slapping China with a new set of trade tariffs. Nevertheless, military officials have taken a less conciliatory view on these countries, naming them as the top geopolitical threats in the 2018 National Defense Strategy.

'It is increasingly clear that China and Russia want to shape a world consistent with their authoritarian model—gaining veto authority over other nations' economic, diplomatic and security decisions,' the strategy indicated.

Hyten also recently told Congress that the U.S. needs new, low-yield nuclear weapons for the purpose of deterring Russia. Recently, U.S. Special Forces began training in Alaska to prepare for a potential military confrontation with Russia in the Arctic region."

## **They Have Wounded My Will!**

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO LUZ DE MARIA JUNE 28, 2019 My Beloved People:

Jesus is speaking: "Wrapped up in the madness in which those who have insisted on rebelling against Me have risen up, blinded by obeying the Devil who has saturated their minds with a new cult: the satanic.

They are not aware of what they radiate towards all creation: disobedience, lack of love, impiety, madness, abandonment, death: they have buried faith in Me and crucify Me again when they commit so many heresies and constant sacrileges!

The darkness of man's soul reaches all creation and unleashes great events that cause humanity to live in great tribulation.

*Great nations are grouping together in order to create alliances against other nations to invade them, and thus to dominate, among others, **the great nation of the north.**"*

Our Lord Jesus Christ allows me to see that great invasion in America and at the same time in Europe; I see the United States stripped of its riches and other nations plundered and subjugated to the service of evil.

Suddenly He tells me: "My beloved daughter, look carefully ... and suddenly the globe is before me and is approaching at great speed and stops, and I look at the geography of the whole of the Americas; he points me to North America that rises up, leaving the various layers of the earth uncovered, and our beloved Lord tells me: "pay attention".

And I suddenly see how from the core of the Earth a movement begins that becomes stronger until it reaches the surface.

My Lord Jesus Christ tells me: "daughter, my beloved, watch how this great earthquake happens, it accelerates as it goes up and the movement is greater."

I watch how the tectonic plates open and how what man has built moves strongly and the great skyscrapers collapse; the human pain is great, there is silence for a while and then amidst laments I hear many asking our Lord for forgiveness.

"My child, I have repeated to you with precision the strong movement within the Earth, the great earthquakes with which all men on Earth will suffer for not converting and for defying me. Part of this perverse generation will go dark, and after this darkness scarcity will come. You do not believe, you do not see yourselves, you do not convert, you take My warnings and those of My Mother as unimportant, even though small warnings are reaching the Earth from the Universe of what will come to Earth on a great scale, causing great destruction."

Do not adopt modern trends regarding My Word; adhere to My Law and enter into My Word; be Love as I Am Love, true Love (cf. I Jn 4,8 and 16). Do not participate in the modern trends to which they want to subject My Church: My Word is One.

My people, be more spiritual so that, strengthened by My Holy Spirit, you would be fraternal, bearing in mind that evil gnaws at the heart of man, injecting into it anxieties and tendencies that are not My Will, in order to confuse you and rob you of Eternal Salvation.

Do not turn away from My Mother: in Her you will find the strength to continue in My Way. Come to the aid of your brothers and sisters, prepare yourselves in the spirit and with the basics, without forgetting that I reward the one who makes an effort.

Do not be among those who only preach My Love and not My Justice. **The action of one of the great leaders of the world will be silenced and humanity will go into a panic; the opponents will take advantage of this instant to take action. I want you to understand that you are inflicting your own punishment on yourselves, within which are diseases, natural events, man's rebellions against Me and against My Mother.**

THE WAR THAT YOU ARE EXPERIENCING IN SILENCE WILL BECOME THE DREADED AND DEFINITIVE THIRD WORLD WAR.

Pray, My People, pray for all humanity that is submerged in its own catastrophe fomented by evil.

Pray, My People, most of the Earth shakes - the result of man's evil action.

Pray, My People, pray: the plague advances, just as men advance who do not believe in Me, and who go into My Revelations and those of My Mother, not out of fear but in order to deny them, having welcomed evil.



My People, these Revelations are for you to prepare spiritually; do not fear those who make fun of you, do not fear being rejected. The events that man himself is attracting will come, and with My Love you will assist those who have rejected you.

**COME TO ME, DO NOT RENOUNCE SAVING YOUR SOULS!"**

## **Death of a World Ruler - Part A**

**SAINT MICHAEL ARCHANGEL - NOVEMBER 3, 2022**

Children of Our King and Lord Jesus Christ: As the Envoy of the Most Holy Trinity, I tell you that humanity, immersed in material things, is plunging deeper into that which is immediate and finite.

**HUMAN BEINGS HAVE MADE A GOD OF THEMSELVES, OF THEIR MORTAL BODIES, OF THEIR EGO, OF THEIR POSITION IN SOCIETY, MEANING THAT THEY CAN LOSE THEIR SOULS IF THEY DO NOT IMMEDIATELY TAKE THE DECISION TO CHANGE THEIR LIVES COMPLETELY BY MOVING TOWARDS CONVERSION.**

You are keeping your eyes on the two countries at war, this being the means by which you are being distracted, downplaying the importance of other countries in conflict. **Keep in mind that there will be the death of a leader in the Balkans, which will immediately lead to war between nations.**

The children of Our Queen and Mother are not analyzing what is hidden behind what is happening at this time: the stage is set for the **Third World War.**

Poor humanity! The repeated scourging of the Earth at the hands of nature is being hidden beneath scientific concepts, and what has been warned about by Heaven is being called "climate change".

**WHAT IS HAPPENING IS LEADING HUMANITY TOWARDS THE FULFILLMENT OF WHAT HAS BEEN FORETOLD.**

Great changes will accelerate the appearance of events for the purification of this generation.

Another sign is appearing before you: the moon clothed in red, (1) the color of blood, which you know as the beaver moon. The beaver makes provisions for winter but is threatened by those who pursue it in order to hunt it.

The moon foreshadows humanity's progress toward its purification:

It is a harbinger of the imminence of great earthquakes and volcanic eruptions... It is a harbinger of grief in societies that are protesting in most countries... It is a harbinger of serious armed uprisings intended to overthrow governments... It is a harbinger of the persecution of your brothers and sisters by a godless humanity.

People of Our King and Lord Jesus Christ – a people filled with virtues scorned by man without God. This is a time of grief brought about by the intelligence of man, who has rejected the Holy Trinity and Our Queen and Mother. His spiritual faculties are in decline, preventing humanity from harboring faith and noble sentiments full of love, as commanded by Our King and Lord Jesus Christ.

**THIS IS THE ERA OF THE HOLY SPIRIT FOR THOSE WHO STAND FIRM IN FAITH... (Joel 2,28-29) IT WILL BE A TIME OF WONDERS FOR THOSE WHO WANT TO CONVERT: THIS IS THE MOMENT TO DO SO. NO MATTER HOW INTENSE THE TIMES MAY BE, THEY ARE OPTIMAL FOR PERSONAL CONVERSION.**

The manual for the way is Love. The signpost marked so that you would not go astray is obedience. The meeting point is fraternal love.

You have a Mother who loves you, and She shelters all Her children in Her Immaculate Heart so that they would not be led astray by evil.

MESSAGE FROM JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA MARCH 27, 2020

**A WORLD LEADER WILL SUFFER IN THE MIDST OF HIS PEOPLE'S AGITATION; THEY WILL TAKE HIS LIFE, GENERATING CHAOS AND DESTRUCTION. THOSE WHO ARE SEEN AS INVINCIBLE WILL BE OVERCOME AND EVERYTHING WILL BE FULFILLED; SCARCITY AND HUNGER ARE COMING, THE CONFUSION WITHIN MY CHURCH DOES NOT STOP AND THE ECONOMY IS HANGING BY A FINE THREAD THAT WILL BREAK WHEN LEAST EXPECTED. (Who is this world leader, THINK, and you will know, may God have Mercy on all of us.)**

### **Death of a Worldly Ruler - turn of events – Part B**

BD No. 4493 of 11/23/1948 taken from book 52

God the Father is speaking: "When you hear of the death of a worldly ruler you have arrived at the point you can call the beginning of the end. Then the world will turn into a place of fire, flames will blaze high, unbridled hatred will rage and humanity will be gripped by horror as it sees no escape from the inevitable peril.

And then I will urge you to speak, for whilst everything is in uproar great calm will take hold of you as you clearly realize that the time of My appearance is drawing near, and thus you proclaim it to those who will listen to you. People see themselves surrounded by enemies on all fronts and are therefore without hope for a peaceful solution. Hence those without faith in the only One Who can help will suffer immense fear.

Consequently, they will only focus on world events. People will anxiously attempt to provide for themselves as they see the approach of great earthly hardship; they will anxiously try to secure worldly goods and prepare for escape even though it seems hopeless to them. *Only the faithful remain calm, and then I will use these to encourage their distraught fellow human beings who despair in their unbelief.* I attempt to bring Myself close to them once more, I let My servants talk to them and through them I Myself speak words of love and encouragement. I warn them against escape and not just to consider their physical wellbeing; I demonstrate the futility of their intentions and admonish them to persevere and put their fate in My hands; and thus everything takes its course.

The fire is kindled, and people will not extinguish it anymore, I will put it out Myself by opposing it with other elements, by confronting those Myself who want to tear each other apart. And My voice will sound from above. ***The earth will experience a natural disaster which will tear the fighters apart; they will be faced by a power which neither can match. The process will only take hours, but it will create a completely new situation in the world, totally changed conditions and an initially uncontrollable chaos, utmost earthly hardship and unspeakable grief and adversity amongst people.***

Yet you all must endure this, for the end is approaching and many opportunities for purification still need to be created since all people have a shorter lifespan now and need to mature in the shortest possible time. The end is

near and as soon as this point is reached you also can, without doubt, soon expect the last day and the Last Judgment, so that may be fulfilled what has been proclaimed in Word and Scripture.”

**Note:** Our Lady made clear to Christina as far back as 1993, and as published in her autobiography, that if we hear of any kind of war breaking out which involves Russia and China and is precipitated by The United States then the most dire consequences await the world. Christina was made aware that if this occurred, America's part in it was leading the beginning of a process which others would take over and bring to further depths. Christina, from the knowledge of what has been revealed to her, is suffering greatly because people do not seem to grasp the reality and enormity of the horrors which the third world war will bring to the world. It will not involve only a few countries but all countries -it will truly be a world war.

### **SAINT MICHAEL ARCHANGEL**

Ref: Luz De Maria 20.05.2016

Pray; the Third World War has begun, and you do not recognize it.

### **The Fifth Trumpet - The Third World War**

**Maria Esperanza** says that the Asian race will rise up and that is very serious. She is afraid because she tells us that they would like to take over the world. One thinks of China!



The Players

### **Are we heading for World War Three?**

Ref: SkyNews April 16, 2024

#### **Experts give their verdicts:**

International allies are counselling restraint after the Iranian barrage against Israel, and Russia continues to make gains in Ukraine. So, are we on the cusp of another World War? Sky News asks experts to weigh in:

In a world that has grown more dangerous in recent years, the nightmare scenario of a Third World War is in the public consciousness.

Earlier this year, UK Defense Secretary Grant Shapps warned the world could be engulfed by wars involving China, Russia, North Korea, and Iran in the next five years, and said we are moving "from a post-war to pre-war world".

The relief felt at the end of the Cold War in the late '80s has been replaced with increasing alarm at Russia's invasion of Ukraine, and there is outcry at the humanitarian catastrophe in Gaza.

Sky News spoke to experts about whether World War Three is a possibility - and if we really are living in a "pre-war world".

Here's what they had to say...

AS1 Amber Mayall RAF/PA Wire 'The international order is fraying'

Hugh Lovatt, senior policy fellow at the European Council on Foreign Relations thinktank

"The reassuring news is we are not heading towards the Third World War," he says.

While there are conflicts in tensions in various theatres - Ukraine, the Middle East, Asia-Pacific - these are all "separate and not connected", according to Mr Lovatt.

"The Gaza war has been going on for six months and is driving regional escalation - Iran's retaliation against Israel is just the latest example of this."

There are implications for the international community, including the UK, for example in terms of the Houthi attacks on Red Sea shipping and the impact that has on global trade.

There is, he says, a risk that British troops become sucked into a conflict in the Middle East.

"We need to see these risks in a certain context which is they do impact the UK but they are not existential risks.

"This is also happening at a time when the international order is fraying, is under considerable strain. This is something that we should be very troubled by."

'More likely now than at any time since the end of the last world war'

Deborah Haynes, Sky News security and defense editor

Given the scale of the turmoil shaking parts of the globe - in particular in Ukraine and the Middle East - the potential for a spark that ignites World War Three already exists.

That does not mean an escalation to global confrontation is inevitable, but it is arguably more likely now than at any time since the end of the last world war.

A decision by Iran to launch an unprecedented barrage of missiles and drones against Israel has just raised the stakes even higher.

Israel has vowed to respond though its allies, including the UK and the US, are urging restraint especially as they helped ensure the vast majority of incoming munitions were blasted out of the sky before they could cause harm on the ground.

Should Israel choose to retaliate, the crisis could yet be contained if its return strike is limited, and any further Iranian response triggered by such an attack is also curbed. But they are two big ifs.

Also, every time even limited military action is taken there is the risk of error or miscalculation that leads to uncontrolled escalation to regional war.

What happens in the Middle East also has a global impact, especially because Iran is backed by Russia and has close ties to China, while Israel's strongest allies, led by the US, are predominately Western nations.

It means the crisis pitches authoritarian states against democracies - just as the concurrent war in Europe does.

Despite vows of Western support, Russia is slowly gaining ground in Ukraine. Western allies are failing to deliver the weapons and ammunition the Ukrainian military needs - leading to an almost inevitable retreat unless the balance of military strength on the ground changes.

Success by Vladimir Putin in Ukraine may embolden the Russian president, whose country is on a "total war" footing, to test the strength of the NATO alliance by invading a member state.

Again, this would create a direct war between authoritarian Moscow, armed by Iran, North Korea and also with assistance from China, against the West's NATO alliance.

Evidence that military force has proved effective against Western powers could further harden China's resolve to make good on a pledge to reunite the island of Taiwan with the mainland even if that means invading.

Such a move could also plunge Asia into conflict, again along the same dividing line of authoritarian states versus democracies.

**Dr Luigi Scazzieri, senior research fellow at the Centre for European Reform thinktank**

"It depends on your definition of World War Three. A possible conflict between Iran and Israel has the potential to expand into a major military conflagration in the Middle East, with global implications.

"The US would almost certainly be drawn in on Israel's side and other Western countries, including the UK, may do the same to a lesser extent.

"But their involvement would be limited, and this would not be World War Three, not least as Russia can ill-afford to support Iran and because China is unlikely to.

"The impact of such a conflict on Europe would be primarily economic, through further disruption in energy flows and trade.

"The primary pathway to a World War Three scenario remains a direct Western clash with Russia. That scenario will be more likely if Donald Trump wins and undermines NATO, tempting Vladimir Putin into an attack on the Baltics.

"A clash with Russia would also be quite likely if Western forces become involved in supporting Ukraine in frontline combat roles."

## **Two Countries will join together - Russia and China**

Ref: message to Jennifer 5/2/2016 wordsfromjesus.com

Jesus is speaking: "My child, it is an important time to take heed to all that I tell you. Know that the time in which you are in is quickly passing. It is a time that mankind should have heeded to the warning of My Mother yet so many still turn away. Many have become lukewarm and have distanced themselves so far from Me that the light of truth would bring them into their judgment.



My child I am showing you these two countries that will join together to control a great number, they are Russia and China. Your country (USA) My child is in danger of falling into the hands of these two countries. Many are friends with them and many are enemies with your nation of freedom.

My child your country will be inundated with great suffering, disease, storms and a financial collapse of historic proportions. *I have told you to place things in which I desire of you away for I will multiply all so that you have a table of plenty.*

This is a nation that has so greatly offended Me for being the leader of killing My little ones, yet mankind believes there is no repercussions for so willingly turning away from its Creator for I am Jesus.

My children pray, pray at this time and do novenas and fasting. Offer your daily sufferings to Me for if you only knew the full depth of My love for I am Jesus and My mercy and justice will prevail.”

## **China will send forth it's Army and Russia will join its Enemy**

Ref: message to Jennifer 1/1/2011 wordsfromjesus.com

Jesus is speaking: “My child, I ask My children where is your refuge? Is your refuge in worldly pleasures or in My Most Sacred Heart? I spoke to My children of the cold that is going to come forth, but I tell you now about the wind that will come forth and followed will be fire. The winds will come across the plains of America and in the heart of this nation will be an earthquake that will divide this country in a greater way.



China will send forth its army and Russia will join its enemy to seek to rule over this nation of freedom (USA). In the East where this statue of freedom dwells (statue of liberty) the cities will be blackened. **In the islands will come forth a mountain that will spring forth disruption in the sea and send forth a wall of water that will cause lands to wash away and a new coastline to form.**

The seven continents of the world will be at war as the financial collapse will one by one bring nation upon nation to its knees. Following this cold will be a heat at a time when the world should be sleeping in winter's covering.

Listen My children for it is time to awaken from your slumber for the wind will appear to be changing from every direction that can only come from the hand of My Father. I call you to this time of mercy. I call you to the Eucharist for I am Jesus. I come to prepare you in warning that time is being wasted and your life is precious. Now go forth My children and live-in love, live in peace, live in the truth for then you live in Me. Now go forth for I am Jesus, and My mercy and justice will prevail.”

## **China Will Push Forward Making Greater Presence upon America**

Ref: message to Jennifer 8/8/11 wordsfromjesus.com

Jesus is speaking: “My child, I am calling all hearts to be open to the truth for I am Jesus. My children are restless because their hearts and minds seek peace, yet they are searching out for peace in the world and peace can only come from your heavenly Father.

Your refuge is coming My children, for it is time to prepare your hearts for the time of My visitation and the way in which you prepare your hearts is through

My way of simplification. Too many are consumed by a world that does not free you to take time to pray and fast.

The world consumes you in a way that does not permit you to be silent to let My voice speak. Too many are seeking comfort in a way that is leading them to sin and their souls are not prepared to meet Me. I tell you My children, in love and warning that what is taking place in Africa will spread throughout the world. As the winter winds blow forth the snow will come, and cities and towns will not be seen as a great cold will not cease for a great period of time.

China will push forward making a greater presence upon America as the change of power and currency begins to come forth. It is a time to unite yourselves in prayer with those who strive for holiness.

I will come to those who gather in numbers in My name and bestow My heavenly graces upon them. Now go forth in being My instrument of love and peace for I am Jesus, and all will be done according to My will."

## **Warning to NY City – the abortion capital of America**

Ref: CG Visit to Minnesota 9/2018

Jesus is speaking: "...My people of New York, you fail to hear and take to heart My call. You have a very short time to answer to My call. Your life is so busy with everything of the world and that of the flesh. I do not exist in your lives but when the chain of power begins you will realize how foolish you have become. I call you 'man of sorrow' for that is what you have been in My Heart. Listen in humility to My Wisdom through My messenger **regarding the existence of New York (the abortion capital of America) for it will be disintegrated to a non-existence while you are asleep**, and it is too late to awake you. Time is NOW. Your time is short. As I said, I will not call again. The choice is yours. My people, I love you. Turn to Me while you have time. Accept Me as your Lord and Savior."

## **Battle Between Heaven and Hell**

Ref: MVET: 7

Jesus says: "Lucifer, in his manifestations, has always tried to imitate God. Just as God gave every Nation its guardian angel, Lucifer gave it its demon. As a various Nations' angels obey one God, so the various Nations' demons obey one Lucifer.

The order given by Lucifer in the present, even to the various demons, does not differ from State to State. *It is only one order for all. For this reason, one can understand that Satan's kingdom is not divided and therefore lasts.*

This order can be expressed like this: 'Sow horror, hopelessness, errors, so that the peoples, cursing God, may break away from him.

The demons obey and sow horror and hopelessness, wipe out faith, smother hope, destroy charity. On the rubble they sow hatred, lust, atheism. *They sow hell, and they succeed because they find the ground already suitable.*

My angels too battle to defend whatever Country I have assigned to them, but My angels did not find a suitable ground. Therefore, they come off worse against the infernal enemies. To overcome, my angels should be helped by souls living in the Good and for it, souls living in Me. Some are found, but they are too

few compared to those who do not believe, cannot love, do not forgive, do not know how to suffer.

It is opportune to repeat: *'Satan has requested to sift you.'* And the sifting proves that corruption is what it was in the times of the flood, worsened by the fact that you have had Christ and His Church, whereas in Noah's time they did not.

I said it and I repeat: *'This is the battle between Heaven and Hell.'* You are all nothing but a deceitful screen: Behind your troops, angels and demons are battling. Behind your excuses the real reason is Satan's fight against Christ.

*This is one of the first sorting-outs of mankind, which nears its last hour, to separate the harvest of the elect from the harvest of the reprobates.* Unfortunately, the harvest of the elect is small compared to the other.

*When Christ comes to vanquish His perpetual opponent through His Prophet, He will find few spiritually marked with a cross.*

In My dearest children, in My real children, there is My mark. *I have marked all of you who love Me and whom I love. More than the tiara crowning Him, that sign is divinely a sign on the forehead of My current Peter, in the Pontiff of peace in whom there is no leaven of hatred. More than any halo that sign sparkles on the heads of the victims who fall with Me under Satan's weapons and who are the forerunners of the second coming of Christ.*

And the same angels of the smitten churches, who pray, worshiping the knocked-down Hosts, gather the innocent souls whose tears will be soothed in Heaven."

## **Warning before you see the Cross in the Sky**

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA SEPTEMBER 18, 2017

Jesus is speaking: "DAYS PRIOR TO THE WARNING AND BEFORE YOU SEE MY CROSS IN THE SKY; YOU WILL SEE FOR ONE DAY THROUGHOUT THE PLANET A GREAT SIGN THAT WILL TELL YOU THAT THE WARNING IS ALREADY UPON YOU. YOU WILL SEE A CIRCLE IN THE SKY AND FROM THE CIRCLE A RAY OF LIGHT WILL DESCEND THAT WILL NOT TOUCH ANYONE AND THAT NO ONE WILL BE ABLE TO TOUCH.

THIS SIGN IS ONE MORE GRACE FOR YOU THROUGH THE INTERCESSION OF MY MOST HOLY MOTHER."

## **Cloud Formation in the Sky - Christ's Suffering and Death**

Ref: BD 1081 04.09.1939

God the Father is speaking: "God, Lord of heaven and earth, will give you a visible sign to testify of His power and glory This has been preordained since eternity and will be revealed so obviously that you will marvel at this expression of divine omnipotence and love.

Insubstantial though this little cloud in the sky may appear; it nevertheless harbors a life comparable to that comprising your being. And God will guide this life in accordance with His will too and will therefore arrange this cloud-formation with wise intention in such a way that the Lord's suffering and death can be easily recognized, and you will identify the One on the cross Whom the world wants to deny, you will either be seized by horror or shout with joy, depending on whether you reject Him or harbor Him in your heart. The latter will pause in prayer whilst the former, being distant from Jesus Christ, will want to forget this image. And this is what the Lord wants; He wants to give human beings a sign of His mercy and



love to assist their faith, to either resurrect faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world if they have lost it, or to cause the same to grow into unyielding strength. And humanity will yet again try to disprove this wonder of divine love; it will interpret it as an appearance formed by chance and without meaning and will want to dismiss divine providence.

Yet, defying all human explanation, the formation in the sky will remain unchanged for the entire world to view. And thus, even the people whose opinion prohibits any belief in mystical phenomena will become thoughtful. The time has come when humanity can be offered unusual appearances without coercion into faith, because humanity's thinking has become so dispassionate that they will explain every appearance rationally, i.e., intellectually, no matter how curious it is, denying all spiritual intercession by unknown powers.

And thus, humanity's free will is no longer endangered by such appearances; indeed, scientific explanations are far more acceptable than a statement that the formation is a sign from above. And again, only those who aspire towards God and are living in love will recognize this visible act of the eternal Deity; and therefore, once again, the grace of divine love will be presented to people which only few will recognize as such.

The Lord will briefly stop natural law and precisely this should make the scientist think, but when the desire to recognize pure truth is absent even the stars can leave their usual path and the sun lose its shine, it would not bend the hardened will of the human being, he would simply try harder to ascertain the laws of nature and thus ultimately deviate further still from true knowledge. Hence this sign, extraordinary as it may be, will indeed be a direct gift of grace but only for someone whose heart recognizes the wonder of the appearance or starts to think about it. However, someone who makes no use of this gift of grace, who coldly views this phenomenon in the sky without any attempt to draw his conclusions, will merely regard it as blind chance of an exceptional nature. His heart is not yet compassionate and therefore not yet receptive for deeper wisdom either."

## **Warning: Luminous Appearance in the Sky**

BD No. 4073 of 06/30/1947 taken from book 50

Jesus is speaking: "Pay heed to the occurrences of the last days. And thus you will soon become aware of changes in nature; you will be able to observe a peculiar power-play, a phenomenon which will make you think, if you regard it with the right attitude towards Me, the Creator, Who also causes these appearances to take place in order to turn all people's



attention to Himself. And you will notice that only few people have the right attitude towards Me, that most try to explain everything in a worldly sense and are not especially impressed by extraordinary manifestations. ***This luminous sign will show itself during the day, it will be visible in the sky without prior warning and***

***will not permit any other interpretation than a reference to Christ's act of Salvation, because it is in the shape of a cross with the unmistakable face of the Redeemer.*** And this luminous phenomenon will give rise to much debate, and now My servants should prepare themselves since this manifestation will be the beginning, it is more or less intended for all people, because it can be seen by all. But how differently it will be regarded and how little it will be understood.

I will cause a visible sign to appear in the sky and yet find very little attention; I will place the work of Salvation before their eyes that they may believe in Jesus Christ and become blessed, but their faith in Him will be as good as gone and will no longer be found or strengthened either, in spite of this luminous appearance. ***Because humanity has become too worldly minded and does not want to believe, because they would like to evade all responsibility which they could not do if they had faith in Christ.*** And thus, this luminous appearance will again be a sign from heaven, a sign of the last days, for only a few people. Although many will indeed be seized by inner unrest it will soon give way to tense attention which, however, is only due to the appearance as such. They will not believe that it is related to the forthcoming end and will merely mock the believers, who will proclaim these predictions to their fellow human beings so that they can prepare themselves for the end. They will find little belief and yet may not slowdown in their work for My kingdom, because such opportunities are a special grace for people on earth to reflect and consider the thought of possible intercession by supernatural forces through extraordinary natural phenomena, that the appearance will have been planned by Me to remind people of the end. Science will provide an explanation which will also be accepted, but anyone with spiritual aspiration will recognize Me therein and will cheer and rejoice in view of the imminent end. Because the world will have nothing more to offer him, yet his heart will be full of hope for life after death, and he will long for the last hour which will release him from earthly hardship, as I promised, that I will come in the clouds to take My Own home into My kingdom. He will know that the hour has arrived when earthly tribulations increase, and no more worldly help can be expected. Then I will shorten the days so that My Own will remain faithful and endure to the end."

## **Chapter 6: God the Father Stops World War III**



**God The Father Stops WW III, The Interior of the Earth is Changing, Three Warnings about the Earth, Earth's Rotation Around the Sun, Nature is Lashing Out, Pacific Ring of Fire, The Great Trial for Humanity – Earth's Magnetic Change, North Pol's Rapid Shift. . .**

## End of the Battle of Nations - Spatial Separation

BD No. 3371 of 12/17/1944 taken from book 44

God the Father is speaking: "You will be informed of everything that is beneficial for you if you let yourselves be taught by Me and thus pay heed to My voice which gently yet perceptibly speaks to you within yourselves. Your opinion about the forthcoming sequence of world events is extraordinarily misguided if you believe that one of the opposing powers will emerge victoriously from the struggle, for My will has decided



otherwise, given that not the physical well-being but the salvation of souls shall be promoted and this necessitates a complete change of their lives which can only take place once all earthly plans have become null and void and humanity is faced by an extraordinary event which will shock their way of thinking. A normal conclusion to the struggle between nations would not entail a change in their usual life, besides, none of the quarrelling powers are innocent and thus none of the powers are legitimately entitled to victory. Hence, I will thwart people's plans, irrespective of which outcome they assume. I will invalidate everyone's expectations and provide a solution which no-one expects, and which is not welcome by anyone either, **for I will end the battle such that it cannot be continued even if people were willing to do so. For I will spatially separate the fighting parties from each other, I will let natural obstacles arise which cannot so easily be overcome, and thus I will deprive people of every possibility to continue fighting each other.**

And so, the battle of the nations against each other will be brought to a halt, it will not be a decision, it will not be the defeat of one power, but humanity will realize that its power has reached its limit and that the divine Power has to be acknowledged, which is only too distinctly recognizable in this outcome. I will bring about the end and yet severely punish the guilty parties in doing so, for they will realize that they were misled in their certainty of victory, they find themselves weakened and unsuccessful and are confronted by great misery and immense poverty. And this end was announced by Me a long time ago, so that the truth of My Word would thereby be demonstrated to you who still doubt it. I will put a stop to it when people's cruelty has reached its peak, so that the world will realize that there is a God in heaven Who punishes the sin which so evidently comes to light, so that it will realize that it is not people but I Myself who determines the outcome, and this in a different way than people expect. And the hour is not far away. Hence, I reveal Myself to those who believe in My intervention and know My intention, whom I instruct to draw people's attention to it and whom I send as prophets amongst humanity. **For it shall be warned in advance because I will never let such an event come upon people without informing them of it, so that they will sincerely consider their souls' and prepare themselves. For no-one knows who will be affected. My intervention will claim countless victims wherever it happens."**

## The Interior of the Earth is Changing

BD No. 3630 of 12/19/1945 taken from book 46

God the Father is speaking: "Whatever takes place in the cosmos is unknown to you, and neither will you ever ascertain the laws of nature in such depth that you will be able to determine when and how changes take place which, according to God's eternal plan of Salvation, must take place in order to prepare the work of Earth's redevelopment. The events happening in nature will always take you by surprise, consequently, you will also unexpectedly be confronted by a powerful natural event, which is understandable to someone with spiritual vision but which remains incomprehensible to the majority of people because they fail to recognize the correlation between all happenings, including cosmic ones, with the spiritual development of people and all tangible beings, and because they have no knowledge of the approaching end and the transformation of a work of creation which is only meant to serve spiritual development and has become pointless now due to people's God-opposing will. The preparations in nature proceed imperceptibly and people therefore pay little attention to them. And yet they would be able to observe many deviations which should make them suspicious if they were vigilant and allowed Creation to communicate with them more. ***Changes are occurring in the interior of the earth which will lead to eruptions.*** At first, they will only partially breakthrough in order to then, at a specific time, lead to a complete destruction of the earth's surface, so that God's eternal plan of Salvation can take the course His will had determined. Countless spiritual beings in the Earth's interior will liberate themselves and God will give His approval, He will allow them to become active at a specific time, because their activity does not oppose His law of eternity. And the Earth will tremble when these beings become active. It will open up in places and thus clear the way for the beings to enter different shapes than before. And where this activity takes place, it will cause great changes on the Earth's surface to the horror of the inhabitants who will be subject to a dreadful natural disaster. However, this will only be a preliminary event for the subsequent total destruction of Earth; it will be a final wake up call for all those who survive it and an indication of the near end, which will have previously found no credence with people. Nevertheless, God's language will be understandable to everyone who wants to understand it.

Everything that happens in the universe, including every cosmic change, is due to spiritual development, and even if people don't understand it on account of their lack of knowledge, they must nevertheless be affected by the activity of beings which are still constrained in the interior of the Earth and which strive towards liberation for the sake of their higher development. Countless human lives will fall victim to this eruption and enter the spiritual kingdom in a more or less mature state. Yet countless beings will also be released and be able to strive towards ascent in different forms. And so, the immense event in nature is simultaneously a process of release after an infinitely long time of constraint within hard matter and a transition for the indwelling spiritual substance into less painful forms, *but it also ends the process of development of spiritual beings in the last stage on earth which could have used their free will for their deliverance.* No-one can predict this cosmic event in advance unless, in profound faith in God, he is informed of it by the spirit of God, for the divine laws of nature are not

perceptible for people, so that the day and hour will always remain hidden until the first tangible manifestations announce themselves, but which will be ignored at first. Yet as soon as the day approaches, great restlessness will come upon all living beings, human beings and animals alike will inwardly feel it, and only spiritually awakened people will be able to explain it and yet not be listened to by the worldly-minded, who will never want to accept a destruction of Earth and thus be taken by complete surprise by the eruption of the natural elements. *And God will repeatedly announce this event; He will not leave people in ignorance as to what they can expect in time to come. Again, and again, He instructs His messengers to mention the forthcoming event. For the day will not be long in coming.* Any careful observer will also recognize the changes, and he will look upon it from a spiritual point of view, for the goal of everything that comes according to God's eternal plan of Salvation relates to the spirits' development, which is in danger and which God's love wants to help."

### Three Warnings about the Earth

MESSAGE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA  
AUGUST 20, 2017

Jesus is speaking: "The Earth is shaking; the purification of this generation is approaching. Our Trinity does not abandon you: maintain faith in our protection, be obedient and do not be attached to earthly Gods.

My Beloved People, the Earth's core is in the process of changing, the Earth itself is in the process of changing, and you need to be more spiritual creatures in order to advance and ascend towards Our Most Holy Trinity.

Earth's magnetism has weakened, and you are not reinforcing prayer or requests for your protection, but on the contrary, you are reinforcing sin. I do not only call you to verbal prayer but to construct prayers with actions and works united to Our Will."

### Earth's Rotation around the Sun - Earthly Tremors 1

BD No. 4348 of 06/23/1948 taken from book 51

God the Father is speaking: "For a considerable period of time already the earth has been rotating around its own axis with extraordinary speed. Admittedly, the constant rotations are by no means noticeable to the human being, but only because he is on earth, and they can only be observed from



outside the earth. Nevertheless, changes in the cosmos are perceptible which are caused by this phenomenon. It is like a regular trembling which can be felt more or

less faintly when the body is in a resting position and susceptible to the slightest movement. This phenomenon will lead to the total dissolution of Earth after an incredibly long period of time but will be hastened through human intervention on account of which the conclusion of this epoch can be traced back to human influence, even though it has been included from the start in the divine plan. The earth would actually have an inconceivably long lifespan, i.e. its existence would be guaranteed for an infinitely long time, yet God's will allows itself to be determined by human will, God allows people to accomplish what will cause them even the greatest harm. In His plan of eternity all changes in the cosmos are established according to His wisdom and love. But the scientifically educated human race does not want to know anything about a change with inconceivable consequences, and yet it constantly takes place.

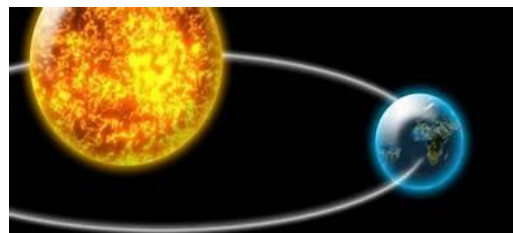
This change, an excessively fast rotation of Earth, will also trigger the natural disaster which has been proclaimed by seers and prophets since the beginning of the period of Salvation and which is now revealed again through the spirit of God. This process is humanly not easily explainable, however, simply said, ***the rotations will increase and stop for seconds, which will manifest itself as earthy tremors of such tremendous effect that people will believe that the end of the earth has come. No equivalent to it can be found on earth, for it is an expression of power which comes from the universe and is unknown to earthly science.*** The consistency of the stars activates such forces, and the interior of the earth will be affected by them and to a certain extent therefore be moved beyond the law, which always manifests itself in a destructive manner, yet is sporadically allowed by God for the purpose of dissolving even the hardest matter in order to release the constrained spiritual substances within. And this act is approaching soon but will only be the spectacle of a few seconds, yet with preceding signs which by themselves can already be called catastrophic because they generate indescribable panic amongst people and therefore will have to be considered as being within the timeframe of the catastrophe. Nevertheless, everything is eternally predetermined and God's plan will come to pass, as it is written."

## **Earth Rotations around the Sun - Earthly Tremors 2**

BD No. 4355 of 06/27/1948 taken from book 51

God the Father is speaking: "Explain the process to yourselves like this: The faster the earth moves, the shorter the period of time it takes for one rotation, and the stronger becomes the atmospheric pressure that is caused by its movement. Normally this atmospheric pressure should be felt on the earth's surface, but this is not the case. Hence this is already a scientifically unexplainable deviation from the natural laws, therefore it follows that the natural laws applicable to earth lose their validity outside of it.

Nevertheless, this fast rotation affects the earth's surface insofar as a crust is being formed which is a suitable growth medium for vegetation, therefore *a continuous habitation of the earth's surface is only possible due to its perpetual rotation*, due to the generation of a force which affects the



ground, that is, which does not spread outward and dissipates but works from the outside towards the interior of the earth. This force is life-giving but cannot be explained by human intellect, precisely because it arises and is effective beyond the law. ***Were the earth to stop its velocity all life on it would solidify (to become compact or firm), on the other hand, however, an increased velocity would encourage abnormal growth but also penetrate and affect the interior of the earth and bring about eruptions which would endanger the earth's core and jeopardize its continuation. Such increased velocity is currently happening and its effects will also soon become apparent. If the final result is to be avoided the excessive energy has to find a sphere of activity, it has to have an explosive effect in places, which consequently takes the form of a natural disaster. This will slightly reduce the speed of the earth's rotation,*** the newly generated energy will find new soil which it can animate with plants and animals and the continued existence of earth will be guaranteed for a brief period of time again, until human determination once again triggers forces which have not been completely ascertained as yet and which have an all-destructive effect, because they can effectively be described as adverse forces, i.e., they work from within towards the outside and the opposing actions of both forces signifies total destruction, which can certainly be explained to but not understood by people. Spiritually advanced scientists will easily be able to understand this process, for they no longer look at the activity of natural forces beyond the law with so much disbelief, because they know that the sphere beyond earth is an area which cannot be fathomed with earthly reasoning power, because they are subject to other natural laws than those applicable to earth.

Every celestial body is a world unto itself, and in every celestial body the will of God's love has expressed itself differently, because His countless thoughts are implemented by His might and strength and every thought testifies to most profound wisdom. According to human opinion such manifold diversity of God's creations cannot exist, since the power of imagination is limited, but God's thinking is not limited, and no obstacles exist for His creativity. The fact that the human being, the inhabitant of one of God's countless creations, would be able to completely ascertain God's reign and activity is entirely out of the question, for he instantly rejects what appears to be impossible but what is always possible for God. Thus, the timing of the movements of earth, its path and its composition can certainly be calculated and explored, yet only ever as far as the earth's applicable natural laws which are known to people form the basis of it. Anything over and above this is beyond his knowledge and intellect. But an 'over and above' does exist, or earthly science would be able to accurately determine when and in which form as well as for what reason the final destruction of earth will happen. It is incapable of establishing this; however, it is not proof that the destruction of earth will not take place. Here faith is placed in opposition to science, anyone who values science more negates what faith affirms, God proclaims the end of this earthly period; He proclaims a total change of the earth's surface along with the disappearance of all life on, in and above the earth. This process is completely unknown to science, hence it is an indication that a supernatural activity caused by God will happen; although not beyond natural law from His point of view yet for people who do not know all natural laws, all forces to the point that they can indicate and calculate such an event, but that investigations also have to be



conducted on the basis of faith if they are to produce truthful results. Only then will the researcher also receive access to the area which otherwise remains closed to people, then he will be assisted and enlightened by spiritual co-workers, then he will also be able to have an insight into God's plan of Salvation, and much will be comprehensible and acceptable to him which his intellect would otherwise have discarded."

***The increased velocity of the earth is currently happening, and its effects will also soon become apparent. If the final result is to be avoided the excessive energy has to find a sphere of activity, it has to have an explosive effect in places, which consequently takes the form of a natural disaster.***



## **Nature is lashing out**

Ref: MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA SEPTEMBER 12, 2018

Jesus is speaking: "My beloved People, Nature is lashing out in agitation against Humanity; the increase in volcanic activity will be cause for alarm. Volcanoes will erupt in a great chain, causing in man a constant anxiety faced with which man will not be able to act, only react.

The sun continues increasing the heat within it, causing an unusual event that will then emanate from it, being a danger for the Earth."

## **Pacific Ring of Fire**

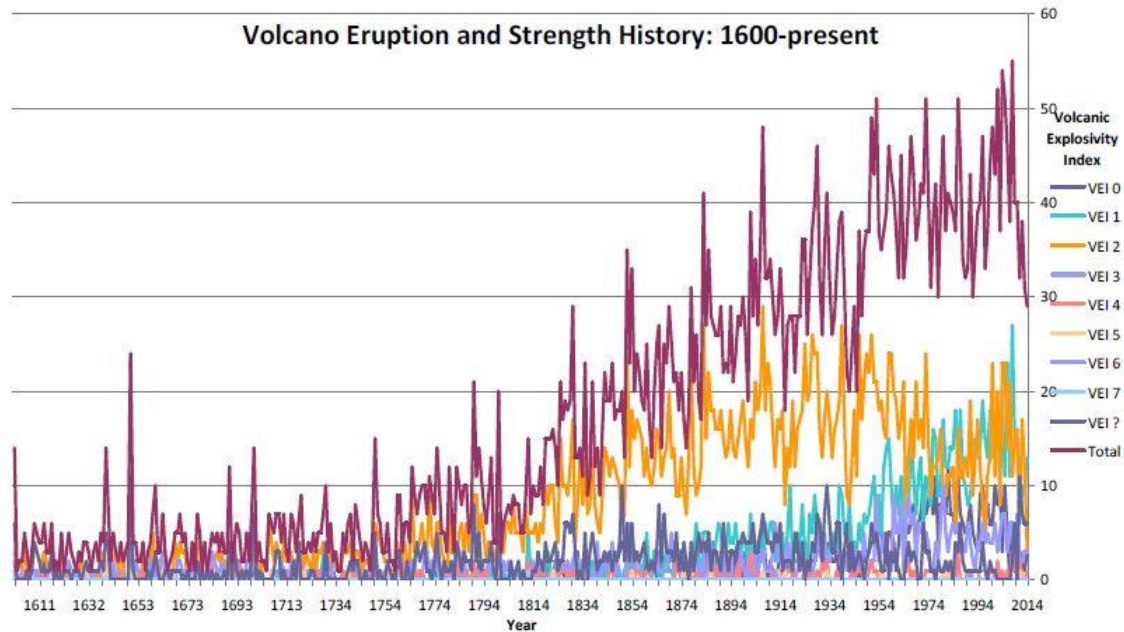
ALL EYES ON THE PACIFIC RING OF FIRE AS MAJOR GEOLOGICAL EVENTS TRIGGER CONCERN  
September 28, 2017 Terence Newton, Staff Writer Waking Times

### ***Changes are occurring in the interior of the earth which will lead to eruptions***

"It's well-known that the world's billionaires are spending a good chunk of their loot on preparations for the end of the world as we know it. They're building luxury underground bunkers, stocking up on military-style hardware, buying up the world's most precious farmland, and banking seeds to restart society after an inevitable and severe civilization crash.

Given recent events catastrophic events including three devastating Atlantic hurricanes, serious earthquakes in Mexico, and apocalyptic wildfires in Western United States, it would be a matter of basic prudence for the common person to consider putting in at least basic provisions to weather a natural disaster.

The earth is a living organism, and it appears to be making some shifts at present. And all eyes are on the **Pacific ring of fire**, as a growing list of volcanic eruptions and tectonic tremors are pointing to a potentially major event in the near future.



**Warning: Jesus is speaking: "My beloved People, Nature is lashing out in agitation against Humanity; the increase in volcanic activity will be cause for alarm. Volcanoes will erupt in a great chain, causing in man a constant anxiety faced with which man will not be able to act, only react."** Ref: Luz De Marie 9/12/2018

The ring of fire is a massive circle of volcanoes along the perimeter of the Pacific Ocean basin. Made up of 452 volcanoes, the ring of fire marks the edges of a tectonic zone where the Pacific Ocean floor rises to form the western edge of North and South America and the islands along the eastern edge of Asia and Australia. It spans nearly 25,000 miles in distance and is the world's primary source of earthquakes and volcanic activity.

Just today, some 11,000 people were ordered to evacuate an island in Vanuatu as Mt. Manaro Volcano finally began serious eruptions. Vanuatu is on the far Southwestern perimeter of the ring of fire. Mt. Agung volcano in Bali is expected to erupt soon which would trigger the evacuation of up to 120,000 people on the tiny island.

In the Americas, two major earthquakes in Mexico have caused widespread damage, followed by an eruption of the nearby Popocatépetl volcano.

"As if the earthquake wasn't enough to handle, the earthquake was soon after followed by the eruption of Popocatépetl volcano, located southeast of Mexico City. The volcanic eruption caused a church to collapse during mass at the foot of the mountain, killing 15 worshippers." [Source]

These events have been followed by a series of smaller earthquakes off the coast of California, including a magnitude 5.7 just days after the most recent Mexico quake. Experts are pointing out that significant pressure has been building up along the San Andreas fault for decades now, as most of California's largest quakes were recorded prior to the 1960's, going all the way back to the major Fort Tejon quake of 1857, which was a magnitude 7.9.

Swarms of quakes have been detected in Yellowstone, including a cluster of some 1500 tremors, causing serious concern about the possibility of the eruption

of a super volcano which would cause a cataclysm. While not precisely along the ring of fire, increased geological activity in Yellowstone is part of an overall rise in potentially destructive natural events.

Additionally, volcanoes in Central and South America have been becoming active, with three major volcanoes erupting in Costa Rica alone in the last year or so. All of this has been accompanied with ongoing minor earthquakes along the coastline.

Of particular note in recent events are activities along the Cascadia subduction zone. While most people are familiar with the San Andreas fault, there is much more potentially destructive energy locked in Cascadia subduction zone, which could produce a mega-thrust earthquake of magnitude 9 or higher along the coast of Washington State, Oregon and British Columbia.

Mega-thrust earthquakes are the most powerful earthquakes known to occur and can exceed magnitude 9.0. They occur when enough energy (stress) has accumulated in the "locked" zone of the fault to cause a rupture known as a mega-thrust earthquake. The magnitude of a mega-thrust earthquake is proportional to length of the rupture along the fault. The Cascadia Subduction Zone, which forms the boundary between the **Juan de Fuca and North American plates, is a very long sloping fault that stretches from mid-Vancouver Island to Northern California.**

An earthquake along this fault line would be catastrophic for the heavily populated regions of the Pacific Northwest, so much so, that the largest preparedness drill ever carried out by U.S. authorities was focused on this very possibility.

**Final Thoughts:** All of this is occurring against the backdrop of increased solar activity, a solar eclipse, and noticeable changes in global temperatures, rainfall and weather patterns.

## **The Great Trial for Humanity – earth's magnetic change**

PROPHECIES AND REVELATIONS GIVEN TO LUZ DE MARÍA

Jesus is speaking: "The shaking of the Earth is increasing because of its orbit that is affected and sick, My children, Earth's magnetism has been altered and you have not been alerted to it. Forces are coming from space that have altered the magnetic field surrounding the Earth, therefore the fire that remains inside the Earth is coming out, drawn by this external magnetic force. Be careful, My children, serious earthquakes await humanity."

- **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 01.16.2019**

The Earth's magnetic field has entered into a process of definitive alteration and the protective effect upon Earth has therefore weakened, exposing humanity to a loss of scientific advances and an unprecedented technological regression.

- **THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY- 02.17.2018**

You are well aware through these Calls that the elements will be increasingly altered, telluric movements will be violent, and these will arise from one end of the Earth to another, going hand in hand. The inversion of the poles will be among the final events that this generation will experience

- **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 09.28.2017**

Know, My People that a comet is so, so close to the Earth that it will change its magnetism and man will feel himself dying of terror because of the ignorance of what Our Mercy has been warning you beforehand.

- **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST 0 01.09.2017**

My Beloved, Humanity will not stop until it suffers what it has generated ... Part of the Purification is approaching from Space, the force and vibration of Celestial Objects that travel through Space will directly influence the Earth's Orbit, causing the Earth's Axis to move, and the



Earth's entrails and the Earth's center of gravity correspond to that vibration and magnetism, altering the normal rotation. Disasters will increase; one earthquake after another will occur without men being able to assist one another promptly, since conditions will prevent it. The fury of the waters will flood the coasts and communications will be altered to the extreme. Then man will see that his technology cannot stand on its own, but depends on what the Divine Hand has created in order to continue advancing. Man is not the Creator but the slave of what he has created ... Nothing goes beyond where Our Trinity allows.

- **THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 06.03.2016**

You will discover that Earth not only inverts its poles, but also plunges itself against the same man, and the animals and plants have mutated due to the climate change.

- **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 05.17.2016**

Pray; the movement of the earth will continue to increase; there will be great earthquakes all over the Earth, this increases the inversion of the magnetic field of the Earth and this, together with a strong volcanic eruption, can accelerate magnetic change in a few months.

- **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 03.21.2016**

My beloved People, Earth's axis will shift; those who know the truth remain silent, and I call you to get prepared because you will see what the purification for man will be that will fall from the sky.

- **THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY 0 - 02.28.2016**

Humanity does not perceive the geomagnetic (\*) change constantly presented by Earth. The poles suffer great changes that influence humanity announcing to man that, in order to amend his acts and works, he must reunite with His God and Lord.

(\*) The Earth's geomagnetic field is the magnetic field associated with Earth which extends from the internal nucleus of the Earth to where it meets the solar wind, a current of energetic particles emanating from the Sun. After certain periods of random lengths—with an average length of several hundred thousand years—the magnetic field of the Earth reverses itself, i.e. the North and South geomagnetic poles interchange positions. In the past, these reversals have left a record on the rocks which allow the

paleomagneticians to calculate the drift of continents and the changes in geography, climate, and life itself.

- **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 07.04.2015**

The poles will be inverted... and My disobedient People will cry until the tears dry up... ***Darkness will cover humankind for three days*** during which you will be purified like never before because of the sin without measure to which man has come.

- **OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST - 01.19.2015**

My People, a comet is approaching the Earth, the Earth's axis will move, the influence of this comet will be strong upon the Earth, causing each human heart to be invaded by fear, and in that way, men will repent for what they had in their hands and they despised it, ignored it and altered it, repenting, but not with all their heart.

- **THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 10.05.2014**

Beloved, the Earth trembles due to the evilness that man pours down upon Her and when it trembles, My children will suffer greatly. The Earth's electromagnetism will not be the same, the axis will move, shortening the days.

- **THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY - 07.01.2013**

The Earth will move at high speed, so much so that its orbit will not be its orbit, nor its axis will be its axis. It will be so distanced from the Sun that it will be plunged into darkness for several days and pain and lament will be heard outside and in the depths of the Earth.

- **THE HOLY ARCHANGELS - 11.18.2012**

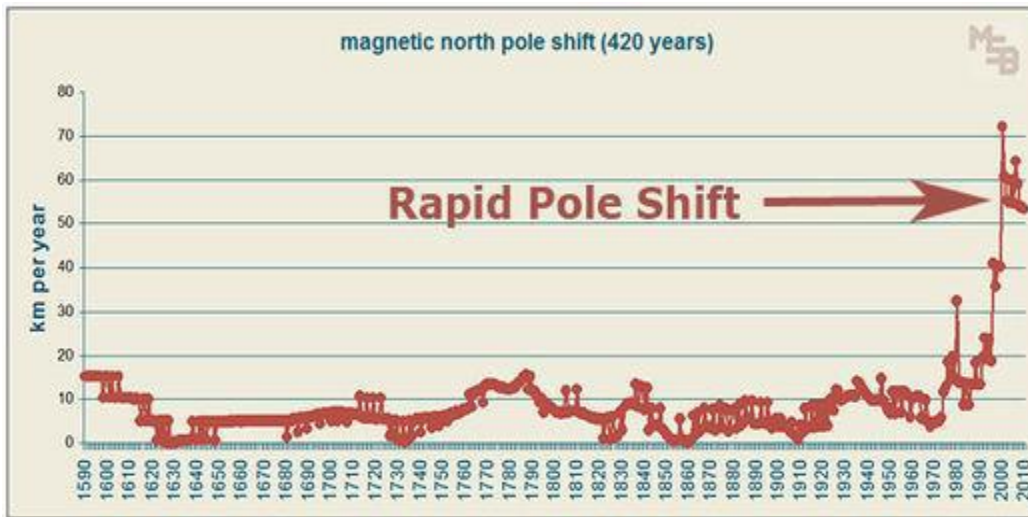
The Sun and the Earth, the Moon and the Earth are related to one another. Mother Earth remains absolutely related to the Sun and the Moon, which exert greater influences than those which the same man of science has discovered in this instant. The magnetism that the Sun will exert will affect man and make him retrocede in absolutely every aspect; the science in which man takes pride will not be able to do anything in the face of the solar explosions that are taking place with greater force.

**NOTE:** *The most recent studies on space weather have confirmed the intimate relationship between solar activity and the variation of the earth's magnetism, which directly affects the entire structure of the planet, from the nucleus itself to the tectonic layers. This would explain the increase in seismic activity, and to a large extent the modification of weather patterns. That is why Heaven has insistently revealed about the increase of SOLAR ACTIVITY, which will be an important factor in the great purification that humanity will have to face.*

## North Pole's Rapid Shift

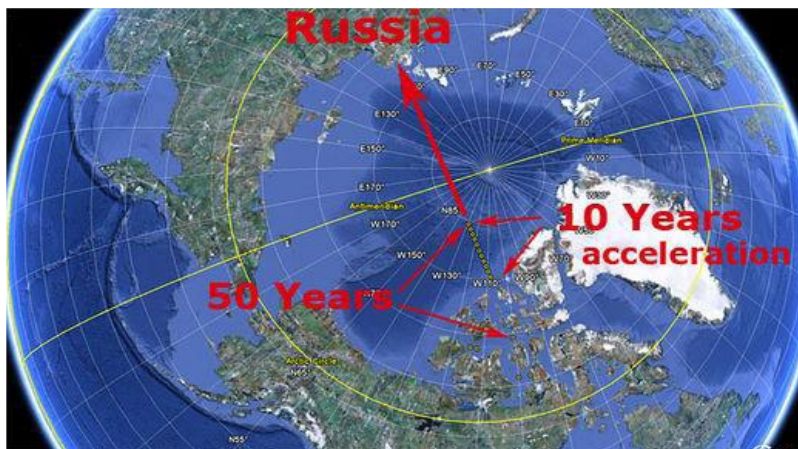
Ref: Modern Survival Blog Fri, 21 Jan 2011 16:30 UTC

Alarming NOAA Data Supports Observations of North Pole's Rapid Shift



**Graph of annual magnetic north pole shift during the past 420 years**

“At the current direction, the magnetic north pole is heading directly towards Russia. The following image shows the dramatic acceleration while pointing out the past 50 years versus the past 10 years of movement.

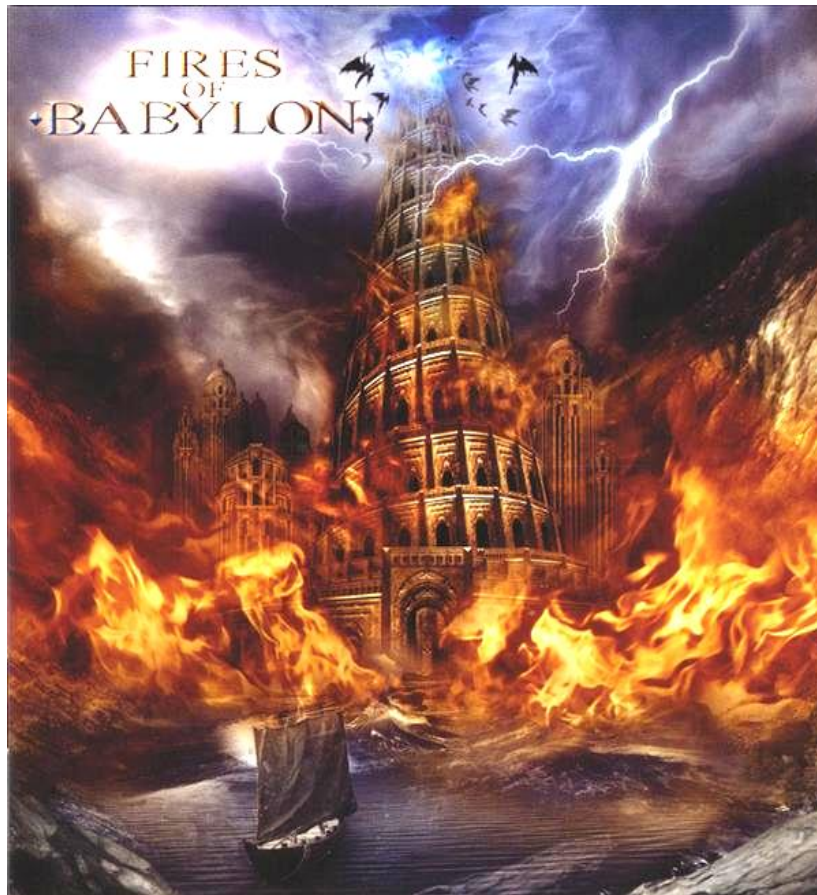


**Magnetic north pole is heading directly towards Russia**

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?time\\_continue=173&v=ED0ETMPyMYQ&feature=emb\\_logo](https://www.youtube.com/watch?time_continue=173&v=ED0ETMPyMYQ&feature=emb_logo)

The present rate of magnetic north pole shift is about 55 kilometers per year. According to the data set, during the year 2000 the magnetic north pole actually shifted more than 70 kilometers. Note that the earth's magnetic field is what protects us from radiation. Without it, we would not survive. Could a pole reversal cause a period of time in-between flip-flop such that we would be exposed to deadly radiation? The issue now is, since the pole shift has been at 400-year record high rates during the past 10 to 20 years, the cumulative effect is now beginning to cause real-world issues.”

## Chapter 7: The Antichrist and the Satanic Period



**Jericho Prefigures the End of the World, Daniel's Prophecy about the Satanic Period, Daniel's Dream of the Four Beast, The Vision of the Four Beast, The Two Witnesses of the Apocalypse, Enoch and Elijah – will not be present in human form, Our Two Hearts, The False Prophet Leads the Church to the Antichrist, Laws of the Beast, The Two Beast, Jesus Talks About the Two Beast, Over Two Thirds of the Human Race Belongs to the Beast, The Sixth Trumpet, The Antichrist – after the natural disaster, Antichrist will be from the East - not the West, They are Preparing the Antichrist Now for His Grand Entrance, Antichrist – sign for the end, Antichrist Brutal Laws, The Glorious Cross of Dozule. . .**

## Jericho Prefigures the End of the World

From a homily on Joshua by Origen, priest (Hom. 6, 4:12, 855-856)

Liturgy of the Hours Vol. III:338

“Once Jericho was surrounded it had to be stormed. How then was Jericho stormed? No sword was drawn against it, no battering ram was aimed at it, no javelins were hurled. The priests merely sounded their trumpets, and the walls of Jericho collapsed.



In the Scriptures Jericho is often represented

as an image of the world. There can be no doubt that the man whom the Gospel describes as going down from Jerusalem to Jericho and falling into the hands of brigands is an image of Adam being driven out of paradise into the exile of this world. Likewise, the blind men in Jericho, to whom Jesus came to give sight, signified the people in this world who were blinded by ignorance, to whom the Son of God came.

Jericho will fall, then; this world will perish. Indeed, in the sacred books the end of the world was proclaimed long ago. How will the world be brought to an end, and by what means will it be destroyed? The answer of Scripture is: *By the sound of trumpets*. If you ask what trumpets, then let Paul reveal the secret. Listen to what he says: *The trumpet will sound, and the dead who are in Christ (those that are dead to sin and the flesh) will rise incorruptible. The voice of the archangel and the trumpet of God will give the signal, and the Lord himself will come down from heaven*. Then the Lord Jesus will conquer Jericho with trumpets and destroy it, saving only the harlot and her household.

Jesus, our Lord, *will come*, says Paul, and he will come with the sound of trumpets. He will save only the woman who received his spies, that is, his apostles, in faith and obedience, and hid them on the roof of her house; and he will join this harlot to the house of Israel. But let us not bring up her past sins again or impute them to her. She was a harlot once, but now she is joined to Christ, chaste virgin to one chaste husband. Listen to what the Apostle says of her: *He has determined to present you to Christ as a chaste virgin to her one and only husband. Indeed, Paul himself had been born of her: Misled by our folly and disbelief, he said, we too were once slaves to our passions and to pleasures of every kind*.

If you wish to learn more fully about how this harlot ceased to be a harlot then listen to Paul once again: *And such were you also, but you have been cleansed and made holy in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God*. To assure her escape when Jericho was destroyed, the harlot was given that most effective symbol of salvation, the scarlet cord. For it is by the blood of Christ that the entire Church is saved, in the same Jesus Christ our Lord, to whom belongs glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.”



## The Time of the Three Beasts of Revelation

Ref: Revealed to Jacob Lorber on 7 June 1841 "Gifts from Heaven"

Jesus is speaking: "Question: What does the Revelation of John, chapter 13 verse 15-18 mean: **And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that has understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.**

These verses of Revelation can be grasped with the hands, though and yet you are not able to understand it. Yes, the easier something is, the more blunt you are to understand. Next time, ask something that seem to be easy – truly, in that you will possibly become more humble than by these easy verses. Now, pay attention:

Firstly, in this chapter is spoken of three beasts: **Firstly**, of the main dragon, secondly the beast with seven heads with ten horns each, climbing from the sea and thirdly the lamb-like beast, having two horns on the head.

You will surely know who the main dragon is, after I have oftentimes – especially in the "Twelve hours" made sufficient mention of my arch enemy.

But if you would want to recognize **the second beast**, turn your eyes towards the closely stationed self-love and all the attributes thereof will be confirmed for you. It rises from the "lake" [sea] of selfish desires and has 'seven heads', meaning: for each commandment of unneighborly love, a separate head with 'ten horns', where on as well as the other heads simultaneously resist all ten commandments (Moses). The 'injured' head is the everywhere punishable robbery and plunder. But is the beast damaged by it? Oh no – for this damaged head is completely healed by all the political state and trade laws. And so, the whole worlds lives under such laws and acts according to it – thereby daily mocking the Lamb and His commandments.

**The third beast** rises from the earth, looks like the 'lamb', but also has 'two horns'. But what does it mean. I tell you; it is the closest to you. This is the industry which strongly support the beast from the water and at the end even gets idolized. With its two horns it directly resists the main commandment of love. It being so, just have a look at America, England, etc.

Just how this industry is represented by the third beast, look at the cruel child abuse in the English and American factories, where they often have to work from five o'clock in the morning till nine o'clock at night, standing the whole time, half-naked and often from eight years of age. They receive no education, except for what is needed for their industrial slave-destination.

Oh, if you would see the essence of the industry with Me and through Me, you would say: "Oh Father, this is then the dragon himself."

Does this third beast not exercise the full violence of the second beast, whose head is healed. Does it not cause the whole earth, that is to say at least the main inhabitants thereof, to worship the second, wounded beast completely. Are not kings, rulers and other (industrial) founders and discoverers worshipped and

not mentioned everywhere? Are there not monuments erected all over the world in their honor? Does it not do the greatest signs and let it not fall fire from heaven – that is to say, does it not teach quite wisely all the blind people that such diligence is the essence of religion and the worthiest honor unto God – if not the best of worship? Is it not the most blatant robbery of the fire of heaven, to let man believe that I can also be honor by abominable deeds. (But this will last but for a short time still.)

Oh, just look at the deception of the inhabitants of the earth. The image of the beast with the sword wound is now, by means of political justice, completely alive. People are being forced to erect this image with their blood. Now it shines and talks and commands, it kills and is worshipped by all worms and spit-gum balls, going by the titles of 'learned' and 'journalists', wanting something of everything from a great number of drone flies (stock exchange speculants), wanting to earn something without working for it.

But let anyone dare not to worship this beast – he will soon discover what hour has come for him, in a worldly sense.

This is thus the 'spirit' (or 'life') in the image of the beast, that self-love and greed which reached its peak with all the great ones of the world. This is the full number of 666, of which the self-love is equal to 600, the love robbed of heaven 60 (that is, to apply the godly commandment tenfold to selfishness.) and love to the neighbor, equal to 6 (that is, the most perfect slavery applies). Instead of giving one for a hundred, a hundred is demanded for one.

Look and understand the meaning of the 'right hand' and of the 'forehead' with the great and the small, the rich and poor, the free and servant. Is it not lust for rule, whether by power or worldly mind. Tell Me, can anyone attain to anything without those signs? What worth have man without those signs? Truly, I tell you, if any of you have daughters, would he give them to anyone not having the marks – or will they accept anyone which is not marked? Can anyone, if he does not have the sign or an office, find any worldly joy?

You are 'marked' yourselves – except My servant, whom I have managed to keep 'unmarked' up till now with great effort. But I do tell you, if I would allow that he would ask any of your daughters, you would look at him doubtfully and give him friendly advice to forgo the thought, for it is not suitable, for he is not 'marked'.

If you would already do this to someone whom I, in the night of nights, have given unto you for a light, what would you do if someone else who is 'unmarked' would dare to expect such a thing from you? I say: You would rather hide your daughter behind a brick wall concrete alive – do you understand?

I am of opinion that 'being marked' will be rather clear to you now. Who can now buy or sell without this sign?

But the '42 months' is almost over, since the commandments of love unto your neighbor is already applied five times sevenfold on self-love. But I tell you, try to destroy this sign with the fire of my love, then you will achieve the true inner life.

Exactly because of this it is so difficult to obtain the inner life out of and in Me, because this 'sign' burns in everyone in this world (that is, prompting one to the world and its eye blinds). You therefore need to let yourselves be burned loose

from the world of this beast by My love, then you will find the life, now and forever.

Thus speaks the Holy, the Great, the First and the Last. Amen, Amen, Amen”

## Daniel’s Prophecy about the Satanic Period Part 1

MV ET: 114

“Then the time shall come when, crushed to an extent never reached before, the Church is no longer free to celebrate the perpetual Sacrifice, and the abomination of desolation shall be lifted up on the Holy Place and on the holy places, just as the prophets have said and I have repeated, I who makes no mistakes. When Daniel says: **From the time that**



**the daily sacrifice is abolished and the horrible abomination is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days (of oppression more awful than what mankind ever experienced) and: Blessed is the man who has patience and perseveres until the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.”** Ref: Daniel 12:11-13

**Summary** Ref: Daniel 12:11-13, Revelation 13:5-8, Daniel 8:13-14

Combining these three prophecies about the horrible abomination and desolation of the Blessed Sacrament will reveal the sequence of these events and when they will take place:

- **Daniel 12:11-13**

**From the time that the horrible abomination is set up, there shall be one thousand two hundred and ninety days (1290 equals 43 months). Blessed is the man who has patience and perseveres until the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days (1335 equals 44.5 months).**

- **Revelation 13:5-8**

**The beast (Antichrist) was given a month uttering proud boasts and blasphemies, and it was given authority to act for forty two months (42 months or 1260 days).** (The month mentioned relates to the extra month in Daniel12:11-13)

- **Daniel 8:13-14**

**The vision concerning the daily sacrifice and the desolating sin and the trampled host: How long will it last, for two thousand three hundred evenings and mornings (evenings and mornings represent the night, darkness, which signifies when the work of evil takes place); then the sanctuary shall be purified. This equates to 38 months.** (Evening and morning are in the same day. Thus, you divide 2300 days by 2 which equals 1150 days, divide again by 30 days, equals 38 months)

**(Summary of Daniels Prophecy:** The Antichrist will be given one month to utter proud boasts and blasphemies before he will be given authority to act which will last for 3 ½ years – 1260 days. About four months after the Antichrist is allowed to act, the desolating sin and the trampled host will take place. This is when the Catholic Church has been handed over to the Antichrist and the One World Religion is established. This will begin the greatest chastisement the world has ever known. Blessed is the man who has patience and perseveres until the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days which is about 2 ½ months which represents a short period of time after the defeat of the Antichrist.

Jesus is speaking: "It will be within the Roman Empire that the great abomination will rise up against Me. Babylon, home of the Roman Empire and where the nations which have abandoned God in favor of false gods are located, will be the seat from which all lies will spew forth.

The beast with the ten horns is Europe and in Rome an army will rise up against Me. They will be responsible, yet again, for the crucifixion before the Great Day. They will bring about the final insult, when they crucify and destroy My Mystical Body on Earth. My Body is My Church. Those who separate from My Body, by choosing to follow a new doctrine, will betray Me and yet they will have the nerve to stand up and say that they come from Me.

On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken, and a great thunder will descend upon the Earth. It will be as it was the second, I drew My last breath on the Cross, when the Anger of My Father was cast down upon the Hill of Calvary. When that happens and the sign that My One True Church has been taken away and a false pagan abomination has replaced it, you must know this. ***This is when the chastisements will rain down upon the human race, everywhere.***" Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "The danger to the Existence of the Holy Eucharist (the Word of God) will be shown to you through the arrogance of those within My Church, whose plan to change the Truth has begun in earnest.

It does not matter that many amongst you sneer at My Mission to prepare your souls for the Great Day. In time you will know that it is indeed, I, Jesus Christ, Who comes to you in order to serve you.

I Am your Master and your Servant. You, My sacred servants, must remember your role and never forget it. As servants, you cannot be masters as well. For if you are a master, you cannot serve Me. Many of you within My Church have forgotten what you were taught. You have forgotten the Word of God.

My Promise is to provide you with the Food of Life, My Body (My Word) and Blood (The strength of My Word), and yet, you will, once again, deny Me. You will do this by removing the Holy Eucharist (My Word) from the Temple of God and you will replace It with a corpse. The substitute will be subtle, and it will take a while before you can detect the evil action, which will be foisted upon you.

As My Body, through the Holy Eucharist (My Word), sustains you, the death of My Body, My Church, will bring death to the souls of those who discard Me.

The time for the abomination is very near. The time for choosing between My Path, or that of the false prophet, is almost upon you. Watch, now, as the Truth

will be twisted by the imposter. See how he will exalt himself in My Shoes but will refuse to walk the path of Truth as a servant of God." Ref: MDM March 28, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "The Temple was a name; the rites, a mimical representation. The invisible divine Presence in the Holy of Holies was not believed other than by the simple ones, by the little ones amongst the people who had the name of Holy. Still the Priest and the Rabbis taught that God was in His Temple, magnificent in His glory, speaking to His ministers. However, they knew well that God had already abandoned the Temple where He was not adored, only the interest of the Princes of the Priests, of the Scribes and Pharisees. They felt the emptiness that had occurred to the Presence. The irremediable emptiness! Because: none of the industries of men can fill the emptiness of God. Every work is in vain to fill, or at least to hide, the emptiness of an altar from which God has left. Nothing! And nothing can deceive and give peace to one who has within his consciousness and knowledge that God is no longer present, that he has abandoned the proud to their destiny, to their concupiscence's, to their idolatries.

The prophecies of Zachariah and of John are united like chain links. During this period of painful labor, the Church will be persecuted by Hell's forces. Like the mystical Woman spoken of by John, the Church will flee to save herself, by taking refuge within the best members and losing the unworthy ones in a mystical flight. I said: 'mystical flight.' Afterwards the Church will give birth to the Saints destined to lead her in the power that comes before the last times." (Ref: MV ET: 99)

Jesus continues to speak: "My beloved Pope Benedict XVI is the last *true* Pope on this earth. Peter the Roman, is My Peter, the original apostle who will rule My Church from the Heavens under the command of My Eternal Father. (When the Spirit of God withdraws from the Church and enters into the best members of the Church, the elect, St Peter will command all. In essence, St Peter will be the last Pope and will prepare and deliver the remnant Church to Christ at His second coming.) Then, when I come to reign, at the Second Coming, Peter will rule over all of God's children when all religions will become one, The Roman Church of Christ. I only speak the truth." Ref: MDM message of April 12, 2012

Shortly after the Antichrist is in power the daily sacrifice and the desolating sin and the trampled host will begin. These events will last for 38 months. (Ref: Rev 13:7, 8) He will wage war against the holy ones and conquer them. He was granted authority over every tribe, people, tongue, and nation: all the inhabitants of the earth will worship him, all whose names were not written from the foundation of the world in the book of life, which belongs to the Lamb who was slain. **Whoever has ears ought to hear these words. Anyone destined for captivity goes into captivity. Anyone destined to be slain by the sword shall be slain by the sword. Such is the faithful endurance of the holy ones.**

Jesus is speaking: "When the desolating sin and the trampled host takes root the changes will be sudden. The time will then be ripe for many bewildered souls, who will become very confused, to witness an alternative temple of God.

This new temple, they will be told, is a church, which unites all because God loves all His children. And if God loves all His children, then He would want them to unite as one; that they must embrace each other, whatever their creed, their religion, their skin color, their race, their laws. All will become united, they will be told, in the Face of God, and they will all be asked to send representatives

to the new temple, which will be located in Rome. They will be told that this is the New Jerusalem, prophesized in the Bible and protected by God's chosen leader – the false prophet.

So many will fall for this great lie, a travesty of the Holy Word of God - which was given to John the Evangelist; every Word given to this prophet, for the end times, will be taken, adapted and twisted to suit the agenda of the Antichrist.

Those who refuse to accept this new, so-called inclusive church will be deemed to be un-Christian. They will be bullied and made to look like fools. Only for the Holy Spirit, which guides them, they would be sucked into the false and obscene temple, which will disguise the ugly truth, which lies beneath its surface.

The false Prophet will head up the new one-world religion and will reign over pagan religions. He will proclaim a new faith which is a tragic, sacrilegious, cursed caricature of the Faith of Christ. A new sacrifice will be celebrated that is not from God. The mission of the false Prophet is to destroy the Church, the Eucharist, and all those that belong to the Church of Christ. He will embrace atheism by wavering the stigma he will say is attached in the pursuit of so-called human rights. All sins, in the Eyes of God, will be deemed acceptable by this new inclusive-Church. Anyone who dares to challenge him will be sought out and punished. Those priests, bishops and cardinals who oppose him will be excommunicated and stripped of their titles. Other will be bullied and persecuted with many priests having to go into hiding.

The Antichrist is about to make his grand entrance onto the world's stage, and it will be he, who will, not only reign over these churches, but who will fool people into believing that he possesses special divine gifts. He will be honored for his great service to humanitarian causes. He, the Antichrist, will receive international awards for his charity work. And then they will say he possesses the charisma associated with holy people. It will not be long afterwards when miracles will be attributed to him, until finally, he will say he is a prophet on a mission from God.

Many will fall for this terrible deceit because he will be supported by the world's churches, and he will be given the seal of approval by the false prophet.

Finally, the world will believe that he is I, Jesus Christ. My Word will fall on deaf ears as his presence devours the whole of humanity whose applause will silence the voices who proclaim the True Word of God. But, because of My great Mercy, I will, with My Father's Hand, intervene every single step of the way." Ref: MDM 4-7-2013

Jesus is speaking: "No man on earth can change the Teachings of My Church. No man. Not one amongst you has been given this authority to declare new doctrines and present them as Mine. Yet, many amongst you will deny Me by denying the Truth, given to you 2,000 years ago. So lacking are you, in the knowledge of sacred things, that you will be ignorant of the new laws, which will blaspheme against Me, when they are introduced into My Church on Earth.

Just as it was before, the Tower of Babel will, once again, be erected and presented as a temple of God. It will be located in Rome and will feature the new symbol of the new one world religion. (The new temple is scheduled to be complete in 2015) This symbol will be seen on the roof, at the entrance, and will take precedence on the high altar within. My precious Tabernacle in gold, defiled

in all its Glory, will sit in the center of the altar for all to see. This insult will mean that the beast will be given the open door to invade My Tabernacle. My Presence will, at this time, disappear.

Millions of people – many of whom will not know the significance of this abomination – will do everything asked of them and they will pray before the beast. New garments, produced with gold emblems, which will have the appearance of humble cassocks, will be worn by those who serve in this so-called temple. The gold emblem, which will be displayed in a brazen manner, will be the symbol of the new world religion.

Crosses will disappear. My Crucifix will be nowhere to be seen. Then, where they are seen, in some public places, people will be forced, by law, to take them down.

The new tower, which will honor Satan, will be replicated in many countries and then the second part of the deceit will be made known. The existence of Hell will be publicly declared, by the church, to be nonsense. People will be lulled into a false sense of security when this blatant lie is accepted by all churches. It will be argued that God would never allow for such a place to exist. That He loves all, and that the existence of Hell was spread by religious fanatics down through the centuries. And so, people will condone even the existence of mortal sin. Sin will be so widely accepted that people will no longer pray or ask for Mercy, for it will not be God they will acknowledge. It will be to the beast they will surrender their souls and every step of their journey will be carefully orchestrated by the enemies of God. Ref: MDM 4/23/2013

“When this takes place, the Hand of My intervention will turn the world on its axis. I Am not going to stand by without *warning My children* of the consequences of embracing this abomination, created in the depths of Hell and inflicted upon humanity. My great signs will be given to show all those who embrace and accept this insult in My Holy Name. (The Warning - Illumination of Conscience)

I will shake the world and it will tilt. No man will be able to ignore My intervention. Then I will throw fire upon one third of the Earth. Soon, famine will be seen, but not by My Hand – it will be by the deliberate contamination of the Earth by the antichrist. As he and his cohorts inflict wickedness upon unsuspecting people in many nations, I will strike back.

While this suffering will be hard to endure, have no fear, children, for it will be short. My Love is great for all of you, but My Justice is swift and My punishment great.” MDM Aug 7, 2013

Jesus is speaking: “I will pour out My Spirit on all the redeemed of the earth. And even those who now suffer, paying for their father's sins and unable to find salvation since they dare not turn to Me they shall find peace. Because they will repent and will, quite differently from their fathers, call onto themselves that Blood already shed which trickles inexhaustibly from the limbs which their fathers pierced. Like a fountain I will be in the midst of My holy reassembled flock, and I will cleanse in Me all their past ugly deeds which repentance shall have begun to cancel.” MV ET: 99

“A short time will be laid aside in the end for the faithful to gather to listen to the last words, resounding in their spirits, as an invitation to Heaven, while

Michael with his angels crushes Satan and his demons. **Blessed is the man who has patience and perseveres until the one thousand three hundred and thirty-five days.** Meaning, '*Blessed is he that shall persevere unto the end*' because he shall be saved." MV ET: 114

## **Daniel's Prophecy about the Satanic Period Part 2**

MVET:78 and MV ET:114

*Jesus is speaking: "The satanic period will be three times more ferocious than the period of the Antichrist. But it will be short because for those living at that hour the whole Church triumphant will pray amidst the lights of Heaven, the Church suffering will pray amidst the cleansing flames of love, the Church militant will pray with the last martyrs' blood.*

Those will be saved who, while Satan's darkness and fierce heat, storms and thunderbolts devastate the world, know how to be shielded by the tabernacle (the Word of God) from which all strength springs, because I am the Strength of the living and whoever feeds on Me with faith and love becomes one with My Strength. And these who will be saved shall be few, because after centuries upon centuries of My love for mankind, mankind has not learned to love.

I have given you everything and you have given Me so little, less and less in fact! With God's patience I have looked after you and you have always revolted against Me. The less guilty have always been sluggards. *You have always been worried of doing too much for your God who has done everything for you.*

That is why chastisements come upon you. *They are still a call of love to convince you that there is a God, and that the other gods whom you serve with that faithfulness which you withhold from Me can give you only deceitful promises and inevitable evil.* From chastisement to chastisement, as you increase idolatry and fornication, I come to the great chastisements, and *this is one of them, so that it is no longer one row in My vineyard, it is the whole vineyard that is open and overrun, laid waste and devastated by the one you serve and whom I allow to convince you to his death-dealing gifts.*

For this reason, I tell you: 'Come to God, call on God with truthfulness of thoughts and of heart, and God will show Himself on the blood-stained horizon and Satan the torturer shall flee, leaving you free.'

But you, you do not call on God. You are content thinking about turning the common evil into your individual good: increasing your wealth, obtaining by trickery greater and greater powers, enjoying and enjoying. You do not care about those who suffer - the best among you. You care even less about God. In fact, you rise to defiance, daring to call on Him, O blasphemers, to ratify your satanic actions and thoughts. You challenge Him to show Himself because you tell one another: 'There is no God. We are God.' Onto your cursed tongues and your souls, Satan is already heating up Hell's embers and I Myself kindle them with My rage.

*I curse you from now on, snakes in human guise.* Yes, you hold My saints' excommunications and My good people's loathing as sparrow feathers that do not hurt if they fall on your backs - because you own hearts of granite. Nevertheless, *My curse shall torment you because I am the one who opens the valleys, cleaves the mountains, divides the sea, shakes the earth with the will of My mind, and I*



*can penetrate into the stone of your hearts and crumble it as though it were a fragile bubble of blown glass.*

Desecrators, liars, you wicked people, *be cursed for all the evil you do, for all the souls I care for which you throw into despairing of God's goodness, which you corrupt by your examples, and which you embezzle from Me by ruining them in every way.* But do not worry. As I will be just and compensate for the weak that you with your force have swayed into evil, likewise I will be just and relentless with you: From this earth onwards. *Your power, your stolen wealth, distilled from the affliction of thousands of people, will go up in smoke between your hands like the smoke of straw being burnt because it is too mucky to keep. And no defense will be of any use for you who have exceeded all bounds.*

Let those who have ears to hear, hear. The blood-stained hand shall not be stretched out against the white purity of the Saint who speaks in the name of the Holy of Holies. Nor shall it be stretched out against the Sanctuary choicer than the temple of Jerusalem, because its foundations, even before they were started on, were baptized in My 'heroes' blood, and its stones have had for dew the purple cleansing of countless martyrs. In it there is the bed on which rests, waiting to rise up at his Masters side the flesh of My chosen Rock. And I swear to all of you: that place is far holier than Solomon's Temple was. It is already Paradise - it is up to you to understand why - and the desecrators of this place will be struck by what befalls all those who defied the glory of the Lord.

To avoid this present time, which is worse than both a nightmare and a punishment, you should have studied this Word, you should have known how to read it and act according to its moral, historical, and supernatural teachings. To make the future less atrocious you must once again study this Word, which teaches Good and Truth.

I repeat leave the dead where they are. *If they are blessed, they can tell you only what the Word is already telling, because the Lord's saints speak the same language as the Lord. If they are damned, they can tell you only the words of their father, the master and king of falsehood.* Can you believe that the Deceitful One could have one atom of mercy and grant you a light that would be light of salvation? *Of course not: On the contrary, pursuing his aim, he thinks up, for you, mirages among which the chasm of the abyss opens up.*

*And you are falling headlong into the abyss that you no longer have as your guide in morning light: God, your Holy Father. Blind guided by the blind, your corrupted spirits wander from error to error, from ruin to ruin.* You crash into one another and hurt one another again and again with new wounds and new disasters, you hate one another for the evil you do to one another, and you pick handfuls of that hatred swelling in your hearts and throw it at God as you consider Him to be responsible for your evil. *And since hatred cannot reach heaven, it falls back on you as fire and flames, hunger, deaths, devastation, hopelessness, and darkness. There will be no truce until you have realized the hard way that violence is no use, that blood lies heavy on the stomach and does not feed, that hatred does not create, it destroys. And there will be no truce until your hearts turn back to God.*

I am the One who can give you peace, and not by using your murderous weapons, but by using My holy weapons: The Cross, and by smashing your murderous weapons with My love.

*Do not hasten God's judgment by going too far and sinning. Do not act so that the respite between time of the Antichrist and the time of Christ be too short. For if it is true that the last days will be shortened out of love for the elect, it is also true that you must have a peace-pause to gain new strength for the last satanic battle.*

I will knock the stone back onto Lucifer's lair after the defeat of the Beast and its slaves: *but you, do not by cheering Evil give the Devil the strength to shake that lock off. Do not by devoting your spirits to flesh and to Satan turn them into levers to open the infernal prison and let out the Cursed one for the last looting before peoples' hearts have been rebaptized in the Lord's Word."*

## Daniel's Dream of Four Beasts

Ref: Daniel 7

In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions passed through his mind as he was lying in bed. He wrote down the substance of his dream.

2 Daniel said: "In my vision at night I looked, and there before me were the four winds of heaven churning up the great sea.



3 Four great beasts, each different from the others, came up out of the sea.

4 "The first was like a lion, and it had the wings of an eagle. I watched until its wings were torn off and it was lifted from the ground so that it stood on two feet like a human being, and the mind of a human was given to it.

5 "And there before me was a second beast, which looked like a bear. It was raised up on one of its sides, and it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. It was told, 'Get up and eat your fill of flesh!'

6 "After that, I looked, and there before me was another beast, one that looked like a leopard. And on its back, it had four wings like those of a bird. This beast had four heads, and it was given authority to rule.

7 "After that, in my vision at night I looked, and there before me was a fourth beast—terrifying and frightening and very powerful. It had large iron teeth; it crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. It was different from all the former beasts, and it had ten horns.

8 "While I was thinking about the horns, there before me was another horn, a little one, which came up among them; and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like the eyes of a human being and a mouth that spoke boastfully.

9 "As I looked, "thrones were set in place, and the Ancient of Days took his seat. His clothing was as white as snow; the hair of his head was white like wool. His throne was flaming with fire, and its wheels were all ablaze.

10 A river of fire was flowing, coming out from before him. Thousands upon thousands attended him; ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him. The court was seated, and the books were opened.

11 "Then I continued to watch because of the boastful words the horn was speaking. I kept looking until the beast was slain, and its body destroyed and thrown into the blazing fire. 12 (The other beasts had been stripped of their authority but were allowed to live for a period of time.)

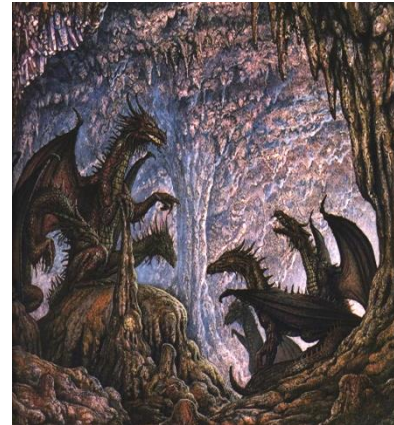
13 "In my vision at night I looked, and there before me was one like a son of man,[a] coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was led into his presence. 14 He was given authority, glory and sovereign power; all nations and peoples of every language worshiped him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed.

## The Vision of the Four Beasts - Daniel 7

MV ET:115

Jesus is speaking: "Daniel is the one who has the same tone as John and John is the one who receives and amplifies Daniel's starting note.

Like a fish in a clear fishpond, [Maria,] you are happy when you move in the atmosphere of your Christ, who will have His supreme triumph at the hour when Satan, and his son, and his fawners, have been made forever powerless. And in Daniel you find this atmosphere. Isaiah is the pre-Evangelist who speaks of My coming into the world for the salvation of the world, Daniel is the pre-Apostle, the pre-John who foretells the glories of My eternal triumph, as King of the imperishable Jerusalem.



Now see how the signs of the diabolical ministers of the Apocalypse are anticipated in the four beasts described by Daniel. Commentators have strived to give these four monsters a historical, human meaning, *but it is necessary to gaze much further ahead and much further above. When you people meditate on the holy books, arise from the earth, break away from the present moment, and gaze into the future, and into the supernatural. There is the key to the mystery.*

The four beasts are *the four errors that will come before the end, the four errors that will be four horrors for mankind and will beget the final Horror.*

Human beings were demigods by grace and by faith. Like eagles and lions, they knew how to assail and crush the dangers of the senses and lift themselves to range in God's climes. There the soul is joined in supernatural wedlock to the Lord in swift, frequent unions of fervor. From these the soul comes down to earth refreshed every time in strength, joy, and charity, which it pours out onto the brothers and sisters. Then the soul hurls itself again, even more impetuously,

towards God, because every union is an increase of perfection, which is fulfilled when the joining becomes eternal in My Heaven.

**Number 1:** *Atheism* tore off the eagles' wings and the demigods' hearts from people and turned them into *animals* walking on mud and carrying over the mud and mud-wards their heavy hearts all flesh and blood. People carry loads heavier than lead in their egos bereft of the spiritual wings of the spirit, weights that bend them, stretch them, cast them down into the mud.

People were demigods on account of charity living in them. By loving God and His Law, which is a law of Charity, they possessed God, and with God, Peace, which is a main attribute of God and with peace much universal and individual good.

People rejected God's Law to adopt many other teachings. But none was or is from God, and so true Charity is in none of them. Therefore people, who by embracing atheism, and changed from eagles and lions into mere human beings, by infernal witchcraft bred themselves into bears, wild devourers of their fellow-creatures.

But horror leads to horror. Horror escalates. It gets worse and worse because in their cursed unions with Satan, people - whom Christ had brought back to their nature of demigods – beget increasingly monstrous monsters, and these are the offspring of their error, as people sell themselves to Satan to have his earthly help.

**Number 2:** From the *demigod human* there came the *human*, from the *human*, the *bear*, from the *bear*, the new monster, blood-thirsty and treacherous like the leopard, endowed by Satan with many wings to be swifter in its harming. I told you people that Satan apes God: So, he too wanted to give wings to 'his' creature, to Faithless, Godless mankind, by then Satan's creature. He gave it no eagle's wings, but vampire's wings so that it might be its own incubus and be quick in its rushing to fall on parts of itself, victims of itself, to suck their blood.

I, mystical pelican, have opened My heart to give you My blood. Satan turns people, to whom I gave My blood, into vampires that suck part of themselves and deal death to themselves in torment.

Doesn't it sound like an incubus legend? On the contrary it is your reality. It is not a mystical monster. You are the ones who, diabolically hungry, devour parts of yourselves, slashing each other's veins, maiming one another and then producing new parts while devouring the parts already formed, steadfastly with something maniacal about it, something of diabolical manic.

**Number 3:** *Deliberate extremists power enforced all the way to crime, is the third beast. Since it is a human power, sold-out to Satan to be more and more powerful, against every divine and moral law, it furrows its monster called Revolution which, by its nature, carries in the protrusions of its monstrosity all the ugliest horrors of revolution, the social shipwreck of Good and Faith.*

Honesty, respect, morality, religion, freedom, and goodness, die when this monster breaths onto a nation its infernal breath. Like a pestilential emanation its breath spreads beyond the borders, infecting by itself peoples upon peoples, until it infects the whole world. On the scrapes of the victims which it killed and tore to pieces, and on the ruins of the nations reduced to rubble, it is preparing the cradle for the final monster: *the Antichrist*.

I told you people that he will be the son of mankind's lust, born from lust's union with the Beasts. I told you. I do not change in what I say. What I say is *true*. I know it without needing to read it, I remember it without needing to reread it. *It is written in my divine mind before which all human events throughout time unceasingly passed by, one above the other, without one hindering the vision of the other.*

**Number 4:** The Antichrist will be perfection of Horror, as I was Perfection of Perfection. With his countless weapons, symbolized by his 10 horns, by his iron-tooth jaws, by his ferocious feet, and finally by his small horn, he will torment beyond measure those who, small faithful flock, remain my followers. The small horn [also] symbolizes the extreme malice which Satan will endow his son to intoxicate mankind while seducing it with his lying mouth, having himself worshiped as a god. Hour by hour the Antichrist's small horn shall grow in order to harm, this satanic intelligence shall grow and put in his mouth the most disturbing falsehoods, and he will grow in power, as I grew in wisdom and grace, armed as he will, with eyes to read the thoughts of holy people and kill them for those thoughts.



Oh! My end-times Saints! If the living of the earliest saints amidst paganism's persecutions was heroic, the living of My last Saints will be three times, seven times, seven times seven times heroic. Only those fed on the marrow of Faith will be able to have lions' hearts to face those torments, and eagles' eyes and wings to stare at Me-Sun and fly to Me-Truth, while darkness overwhelms them on all sides and Falsehood seeks to persuade them to worship it and believe in it.

After the forerunners of the Antichrist, the Antichrist himself will come. The antichristian period is symbolized by the Beast armed with ten horns, Satan's ten *slaves*, who consider themselves *kings*. (Three of these-*not well*-will be torn off and cast into nothingness, namely into the abyss where God is not and so where *Nothingness* is, the opposite of God who is *Everything*.) The antichristian period will climax in the birth and growth, *until its greatest power*, of the eleventh horn, the reason for the fall of its three forerunners, and the *seat of the real Antichrist*. The Antichrist will blaspheme God as no son of man has ever done. He will ride roughshod over God's saints and torture Christ's Church. He will think, because he is son of [the union of] demonic pride with human lust, that he can do great things, changing the times and laws', and for 3 1/2 years he will be Horror ruling over the world.

Then the Father will say: 'Enough' in front of the great chorus which shall be made in Heaven by the 'noise of the great words' of the saints; and the wicked Beast shall be killed and thrown into the shaft of the abyss, and with it all the less beasts to remain there with Satan, their breeder, for eternity.

I shall then be called by the Father to 'judge the living and the dead' in accordance with what is said in the Symbol of the Faith. And the 'living,' those who have kept life with them by having kept Grace and faith alive, shall inherit 'the

kingdom, the power and the majesty of God.' The dead of the spirit shall have never-ending Death in accordance with what their will chose to have.

And there shall no longer be Earth and carnal human beings. But there shall be only 'children of God,' creatures free from every sorrow, and there shall no longer be sin, and there shall no longer be darkness, and there shall no longer be fear: But only joy, joy, immense, everlasting joy inconceivable to human beings: Joy to see God, to possess Him, to understand His thoughts and His love.

Come, O people, to the Fount of life. I opened its springs for you. Draw from it, strengthen yourselves in it to be fearless in the trials and to manage to dive wholly into it, into Me, the spring of bliss, in Heaven. This beautiful Heaven was created by My Father for you. There you are awaited by the threefold Love of the One God and by the Purity of 'our' Mother, and by those who, having been faithful, have already obtained Life."

## **The Two Beasts - Revelation 13:4-10, 15-18**

### *The First Beast*

**The first beast worshiped the dragon because it gave its authority to the beast; they also worshiped the beast and said, "Who can compare with the beast or who can fight against it?"**

**The beast was given a mouth uttering proud boasts and blasphemies, and it was given authority to act for forty-two months (3 1/2 years). It opened its mouth to utter blasphemies against God, blaspheming his name and his dwelling and those who dwelt in heaven. It was also allowed to wage war against the holy ones and conquer them, and it was granted authority over every tribe, people, tongue, and nation. All the inhabitants of the earth will worship it, all whose names were not written from the foundation of the world in the book of life, which belong to the Lamb who was slain.**



**Whoever has ears ought to hear these words. Anyone destined for captivity goes into captivity. Anyone destined to be slain by the sword shall be slain by the sword. Such is the faithful endurance of the holy ones.**

### *The Second Beast*

**It was then permitted to breathe life into the beast's image, so that the beast's image could speak and could have anyone who did not worship it put to death. *It forced for all the people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to be given a stamped image on their right hand or their foreheads, so that no one could buy or sell except one who had the stamp image of the beast's name or the number that stood for its name.***

**Wisdom is needed here; one who understands can calculate the number of the beast, for it is a number that stands for a person. His number is 666.**

## Jesus Talks about the Two Beasts

MV ET:46

Jesus says: "I told you one day that the eternally jealous one tries to mimic God in all of God's manifestations.

God has His faithful angels. Satan has his. Michael, Witness of God, has an infernal imitator, and so does Gabriel, power of God.

The first beast, coming out of the sea, who with the voice of blasphemy makes the dupes (one that is easily deceived) proclaim: 'Who is like the Beast?' corresponds to Michael. Beaten and wounded by Michael in the battle between the host of God and of Lucifer at the beginning of time and healed by Satan, the first beast hates Michael to the death and loves Satan - if one can speak of love between demons; better to say he is absolutely subject to Satan.



Staunch minister of his cursed King, he uses his intelligence to harm the human race, creation of God, and to serve his master. Power without end or measure he wields to persuade people to strike out from themselves My sign, which fills with horror the spirits of darkness. Once My sign has been taken away (*by sin, which takes away grace, the luminous chrism of your being*) the Beast can approach people and lead them to adore him as if he were a god and serve him in crime.

If people only reflected to what subjection they hand themselves over when they espouse sin, they would not sin. But people do not think. They looked at the fleeting moment and its joy, and worse than Esau they barter their divine generation for a plate of lentils.

Nevertheless, Satan does not make use only of his violent seducer of mankind. However little people do reflect, usually there are still too many who, not out of love, but out of fear of punishment, do not want to sin mortally, and so behold the other satanic minister, second beast. Beneath lamb's clothing he has a dragon's spit.

He is the second manifestation of Satan, and he corresponds to Gabriel, because he announces the Beast and is its stronger power: he is *the one that dismantles without being noticed and persuades with false sweetness that it is right to follow the footsteps of the Beast.*

It is useless to speak of political power and of the world. If anyone, you may attribute the name of *human Power* to the first (Beast) and *human Science* to the second (Beast). *While human Power by itself produces rebels, when Science is merely human it corrupts without producing rebellion and drags to perdition a countless number of followers. How many are lost to intellectual pride, which makes them despise the Faith, and how many kill their souls with the pride that separates from God!* For though I will reap on the last day the harvest of the world, *already a reaper is amongst you. It is this spirit of evil who mows you down and does not turn you into the ears of eternal grain, but for the dwellings of Satan.*

Seek true Wisdom and you will understand Science as it should be understood. Clear your souls of all their artificial superstructures and set up in

them the true Faith. Like spires of a spiritual cathedral there shall flower in your souls Science, Wisdom, Intellect, and Fortitude, Humility and Temperance, because real scholars know not only what is humanly knowable. They know also the most difficult of all things: self-control with regard to the passions of the flesh and turning their lower parts into the pedestal of their souls to be raised and their spirits to be launched Heavenwards, towards Me, who come and am in all things, and who love to be the true and holy Master of My brothers and sisters.”

## **Laws of the Beast**

MV1943:493:

Jesus is speaking: “You do not always have the strength to remain faithful, for your spirits are not nourished with love and the Gospel. You bend before forms of human slavery – you that deem it unworthy of man to obey the commandments of God. And, because of a man or several men, you lose the most beautiful gift of God: ‘free will.’ You are marionettes moved by one or more men. In this life and beyond, you could have been free men in the kingdom of God, with your Father.

Draw away, separate yourselves from the laws of the Beast, and disassociate yourselves from him while you can. His destiny is already marked out. When God’s scythe cuts away the part of the Beast that is torturing the Earth and that constitute the precursors of the Unity of Evil which will rock the Earth, act so as to be very far from the ones plunging into the oven of the abyss as putrid members of this horrible manifestation.

Babylon, which is now rising and will have its apogee (its final climatic stage) in ruling, will be succeeded one day by a holy Jerusalem. Act so that on that day and on the unending Day, the mark of the powerful in Babylon, of the lesser Lucifer’s, and of the forms of filiations and excrescence of Satan will not be upon you, but the holy, unmistakable, glorious sign of the Son of God.”

## **Over Two Thirds of the Human Race Belongs to the Beast**

MV Notebook 1943: 63

Jesus is speaking: “In truth I tell you that over two thirds of the human race belong to this category, which lives under the sign of the Beast. For this category I died in vain.

*The law of those marked by the Beast is antithetical (directly apposed) to my Law. In the former, the flesh dominates and generates works of flesh. In the latter, the spirit dominates and generates works of the spirit. When the spirit dominates, the kingdom of God is there. When the flesh dominates, the kingdom of Satan is there.”*



## The Sixth Trumpet - The Reign of the Antichrist Begins



### There Shall Arise a King - Daniel 9:23-25

When sinners have reached their measure, there shall arise a king, impudent and skilled in intrigue. He shall be strong and powerful, bring about fearful ruin, and succeed in his undertaking. He shall destroy powerful peoples; his cunning shall be against the holy ones; his treacherous conduct shall succeed. He shall be proud of heart and destroy many by *stealth*. But when he rises against the prince of princes, he shall be broken without a hand being raised.

### The Antichrist – After the Natural Disaster

BD No. 8734 of 01/24/1964 taken from book 92

Jesus is speaking: "Not much time will pass before My adversary assumes his last dominion on this earth. But prior to this I will still speak with a voice of thunder, so that a few may still find their way to Me in utmost adversity, who then will remain faithful to Me because My obvious help enabled them to recognize Me and who therefore will not let go of their faith in Me again. Yet there will only be a few and therefore My adversary will wield great power, *for the extensive natural disaster will cause people such severe hardship that they will join anyone who promises his help to end their misery*. And one person will do so, he will win everyone over for himself who has not handed himself over to Me, for My Own will keep away from him, being mindful of My admonitions and warnings that the great battle of faith is about to happen, which will be incited by My adversary. Worldly people, however, will cheer him, for he will know how to dazzle them, and he will accomplish things which will make them inclined to believe in a supernatural power. And precisely the fact that all unbelievers accept him as ruler and savior from their earthly hardship proves that My adversary himself is involved, that he, as My adversary, avails himself of an earthly shell in order to be able to have a free hand. And you, who belong to My Own, will ask yourselves why I put up with this dominion of his and won't bring him down. It is his last great campaign on this earth which will also bring about the ultimate end, he will instigate the flare up of the last battle in which you will have to prove yourselves, because it is the last decision before, I come Myself to save My Own.

The earlier natural disaster had evoked a greater will to live in people, and anyone who had survived will try to acquire worldly goods again by any means, to attain earthly prosperity, and this striving will be supported by My adversary, who

thus will find a huge number of followers. And he indeed knows how to deceive people about his true nature, they will see in him someone endowed with extraordinary strength, whom they unreservedly trust and give the right to issue instructions which they blindly obey. And he will have so many supporters that the small flock of devout people, who recognize him and his true colors, will be unable to defend themselves from his attacks, but precisely because of this they will recognize him, that he wants to eradicate people's faith in Jesus Christ, that he wants to occupy the highest throne himself and have people worship him. And so, they will, because he will achieve true works of wonder with his remaining power. And you will know him when he appears, but first the world will be plunged into fear by the magnitude of a natural disaster, through which I will reveal Myself to people.

And directly afterwards, he will appear and promise help and improvement from this enormous chaos; He will find many followers because people are ready for their downfall, or they would recognize him and appeal to Me for protection from him and his machinations. Not much time will pass before he appears, who at first will emerge under the cover of piety and yet very soon divulge his true nature. People, however, will be easily deluded and he will have a simple game with them. They effortlessly relinquish their faith in a God because they were hard hit by the natural event and are willing to place My greatest enemy and opponent onto the highest throne, who embodies himself and his characteristics in a human being in order to set the final course of action on this earth in motion: to wage open battle against Me and My Own, against all faith and all justice. For only his supporters will be provided by him with the means to live, whilst My Own will be threatened with death, yet he shall find His Lord in Me as soon as his time is up, and for the sake of My Own I will shorten this time. I Myself will come to save them from greatest adversity and his dominion will end; he, together with his followers, will be bound again for a long time. And a new era of peace and harmony will start again, where love shall reign and My adversary's activity will be prevented, as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture."

## **The Antichrist will be from the East, not the West**

Ref: MariaDivineMercy (MDM) April 26, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, the world is being prepared for the entrance of the antichrist. He has been groomed by a number of powerful political forces to make his grand entrance.

The Antichrist will be from the East, not the West, but will be loved, honored and revered by both and in every corner of the Earth. It will start as follows.

The Antichrist will quickly bring about, with the help of the enemies of God, a war between two nations headed by two stubborn and powerful leaders. These wars will escalate and then will spill into other countries. When the threat becomes so



serious that it begins to affect the most powerful nations, then peace negotiations will begin.

Out of nowhere will step the beast. And with a skill that will impress the world, he will bring to an end the wars. He will have a powerful voice. He will be highly intelligent and will create an impressive charismatic image. His handsome good looks, charm, and sense of humor will be like a powerful hypnotic magnet. He will draw great praise from well-known world leaders and the media, and he will become a celebrity. His demeanor will appeal to business leaders, who will see him as being instrumental in creating wealth, as the economies will begin to grow.

So special will the Antichrist appear that nations will clamor over themselves to encourage him to visit their countries. He will be loved and will copy the last detail, every moment of My Mission, when I walked the Earth. Preaching of the importance of love, peace and the importance of unity among nations, he will be seen to create great wonders, wherever he goes. This is not a man like any other.

This is not a man like any other charismatic figurehead. His star will shine and glitter, like no other before him. He will be seen as a figurehead of the one world humanitarian religion. The so-called success of this abomination will be attributed to him. Everyone will drop at his feet. Images of his face will be everywhere. He will be seen with the heads of many religious denominations. It will soon be said that people will be healed spontaneously in his presence. Through the power of Satan, he will be able to create acts, which will shock many and these will be deemed to be miraculous.

By then, to the ignorant, he will be seen as the Messiah. He will then hint that he has been sent by God to save the world. Many, including those in the world who do not accept My Existence, will be persuaded that this man is the Son of man, Jesus Christ. Those who honor, obey what he asks of them, and who adore him, will be infested with such evil that their souls will be sucked into a vacuum, out of which they will find it impossible to extricate themselves.

Those who know the Truth of My Teachings will recognize the deceit, which is placed before the human race, and they will withstand this abomination. Those who say they know God, and are practicing Christians, will fail to understand My Promise to return. When I come back it will be to Judge. I will never walk the Earth a second time. For all their knowledge of My Teachings they do not understand what I said. I now remind them. I will not walk in the flesh. Any man, who says he is I, is a liar.”

## **They are Preparing the Antichrist now, for His Grand Entrance**

Ref: MDM - Sunday, July 21st, 2013

Jesus is speaking: “My dearly beloved daughter, I have an important Message for the world, including those who believe in Me, those who don’t, those who may not believe in My Father, as well as those who do not accept that all things come from Me.

When the beast plotted against Me, he created a diabolical plan for the end times, which is designed to



fool the world with the greatest lie, in order that he can take them with him into the fires of Hell.

Know that I have already revealed to the world this plan, but there is one secret that needs to be revealed, so that you understand the Truth. As with any battle, the enemy takes up position and this is usually planned very carefully, so that it is done in secret, lest the target knows where his enemies stand.

In this, the final battle for souls, Satan and his cohorts have taken up position against God's two witnesses. This has taken many years to orchestrate, but God's children must know who the two witnesses are first, before they understand how the plan has been devised.

The enemy has now taken up position in My Church. He does this as the enemy hidden inside a **Trojan horse**. The enemy – and remember there are many and they all pay homage to the beast – has also taken root in the Middle East. The real target is Israel, home to the second witness.

The two witnesses are the Christians and the House of Israel. Christianity is the first target, because it came from Me. Israel is the second target, because I was born a Jew and it is the land of the chosen people of God – home to Jerusalem.

It is no accident that Satan wants to destroy these two, because he hates them and, by wiping out all traces of them, he is making the greatest statement – that he is above God. How these two witnesses will suffer in the Name of God. They will not die, but will appear to be bereft of all life.

The Sacraments will be the first to be destroyed – then the Mass – then the Bible and all traces of God's Words. During these times, many will fight to proclaim the Word of God. It will be during these times that My Graces will be poured everywhere, through the Power of the Holy Spirit, so that God is never forgotten.

Very soon the Antichrist will make himself known as the man of peace, who will create the most ambitious peace plan in the Middle East.

They are preparing the antichrist now, for his grand entrance. Meanwhile, the diabolical plan to deceive the innocents, by teaching them lies in My Name, continues. To those of you who will not accept the Truth, know that these times are upon you. If you cannot accept the Truth now, if you truly love Me, then I will give you the Graces to discern.

So many cannot see this wicked plan, so carefully concealed, but which is unfolding before your eyes, as foretold. Holy Scripture never lies. My Word is the Truth. The Truth is your lifeline towards salvation. If you accept the lies, given to you in My Church, by those who do not come in My Name, then you will fall into great darkness and you will be devoured by such wickedness, that should you partake in such occult practices – presented to you in My Name – you will be lost to Me.

Very soon, when the false peace is created, plans will commence to annihilate the Jews. While the beast savages Israel, the false prophet will discard My Presence and deceive not just Catholics, but all Christians, all religions, in order to idolize the beast under the guise of the One World Religion.

If this Message strikes fear in your souls, then know that it is My intention not to hide anything from you, which could destroy you. All that is important is

that you remain true to My Teachings and pray for My Protection. When you surrender to Me, your Jesus and ask Me to guide you, all will be well.

I will keep you within My Protection – all those of you, who do not deviate from the Truth.”

## **The Antichrist is now Ready to Reveal Himself**

Ref: MDM Wednesday, August 7th, 2013

God the Father is speaking: My dearest daughter, the world must prepare for the arrival of the greatest enemy of humanity since My children were placed on this Earth.

The Antichrist is now ready to reveal himself and his plan is this. *He will wait until wars rage everywhere.* Then he will step in and create a false peace in the state of Israel by joining them with Palestine in an unlikely alliance. Everyone will lavish praise on him. He will not stop there, for he will move at a pace which will astonish many and he will negotiate peace agreements in many war-torn nations. Again, he will be praised and then be admired, with an extraordinary devotion by billions all over the world.

Then all will seem well. Very soon he will become involved with philanthropy and he will link up with the main world banks to create a new, powerful, financial institution. Many businesses and political leaders will become embroiled with his many plans. Soon a new monstrosity will be created, in the name of kick-starting the world’s economy. This will be the new Babylon, the center of all power, from which the world’s elite and rich will trade. It will be seen to be the source of great news, so that people will benefit in every way from jobs to the homes they live in and to the food they feed their families with.

All glory will surround the Antichrist. Then he will, along with the false prophet, create a global partnership, which will be presented as the greatest humanitarian initiative. The world will applaud this new Babylon, and everyone will clamor to try and gain even just a tiny foothold within its center.

The new Babylon, all will be told, is to glorify the great one, to promote the environment, to embrace mother earth and to rid the world of poverty from the riches, which will pour from its vile mouth.

*When this takes place, the Hand of My intervention will turn the world on its axis.* I Am not going to stand by without warning My children of the consequences of embracing this abomination, created in the depths of Hell and inflicted upon humanity. My great signs will be given to show all those who embrace and accept this insult in My Holy Name.

*I will shake the world and it will tilt.* No man will be able to ignore My intervention. Then I will throw fire upon one third of the Earth. Soon, famine will be seen, but not by My Hand – it will be by the deliberate contamination of the Earth by the Antichrist. As he and his cohorts inflict wickedness upon unsuspecting people in many nations, I will strike back.

While this suffering will be hard to endure, have no fear, children, for it will be short. My Love is great for all of you, but My Justice is swift and My punishment great.

You must not accept what is brought before you. When you see the man of peace, the Antichrist, receive accolades and awards for his great works in war-torn countries; know that My Intervention is close.

You must remain in union with My Son, Jesus Christ, at all times and pray that the Sacraments will be made available to you by loyal priests and clergy during the times of trials which lie before you.

My Will, will be done. Nothing can, nor will, stop the Final Covenant where My Son will Reign in Peace from being fulfilled."

## **Antichrist – Sign for the End**

BD No. 3672 of 01/31/1946 taken from book 46

God the Father is speaking: "The spirit of the Antichrist has been in the world since Jesus Christ accomplished His act of Salvation. He has constantly attempted to undermine His act, he has always and forever fought Jesus' followers, he has always and forever driven people into heartlessness, thus he has actively opposed Christ's will and teaching on earth, partly by means of spiritually confusing people's thoughts and partly, in human appearance, clothed in a gown of knowledge and intelligence. The teaching of Jesus Christ was always opposed by a human teaching which aimed to weaken it, thus it was antichristian, and this has always been Satan's work, the work of forces from below which intended to cause people's desertion from God or to obstruct their way to Him. And this antichristian activity is steadily on the increase and will be blatantly self-evident before the end. Satan himself will be active on earth in human form, the Antichrist in person, whose activity will be extremely ominous for the whole of the human race. For he will initiate laws which aim to eradicate spiritually minded thoughts, which will prevent all spiritual endeavor and intend to entirely secularize people. And this will be the last work of the one who fights against God, for he will be transgressing the limit of his authority, which is relentlessly punished by God. The change of worldly events will be rapid; extensive worldly changes will occur in short succession and a ruling power will come to the fore by wanting to direct the state of affairs of all nations and, instead of order, will cause utter disorder. For his regulations will first and foremost apply to the suppression of all faith. He will find many supporters on earth, and that will be the sign for the End. For people won't resist it but will almost unanimously profess and celebrate him as a hero and victor whose goal they acknowledge and consequently also support.

And this will be the start of the most difficult time for believers. It will seem incomprehensible to them what is going on in the world, it will seem incomprehensible to them that God's love and patience allow His most sacred name to be slandered and ridiculed and Jesus Christ's followers to be ostracized and pursued in a most brutal way. Yet they penetrate the truth of the divine Word ever more, which has predicted all this, and thus they also faithfully commit themselves to God's guidance. The Antichrist rages in a most frightening way, he dazzles people by the actions he implements with support of strength from below. Satan himself works through him as the opposing spirit of the One Who works in the living creations of love and faith, in people, who love God above all else and firmly believe in Him and thus have to suffer great adversities due to God's opponent. People will pay homage to him, they will erect altars, they will proclaim

him as the Messiah bringing salvation to them, for he will achieve feats which will impress people, yet they will not be works of love but mere activities of arrogance and craving for power. He will work as a human being, try to explain his strength as human strength and oppose and deny everything that is divine, that points to and testifies of God. And his willpower will be rock hard. He will give orders, and anyone resisting his command will be destroyed by him. He will seek to prohibit all teachings of Christ, all knowledge of Him and His act of Salvation, he will try to drag everything through the mud and regally reward those who assist him in his quest against Christ, just as he, full of hatred, will also take actions against His followers.

The Antichrist's stature will be recognizable by its external good looks, by his physical strength, for Satan conceals himself so as not to be recognized for who he is. And his extraordinary abilities will draw humanity's attention to him; there will be no end of admiration. He will reside on earth in external splendor and grandeur, in contrast to Jesus Christ Who lived inconspicuously amongst his brothers, devoid of all earthly possessions with a love-filled heart for his fellow human beings. But the Antichrist's heart will be callous and unemotional towards all worldly hardship and yet humanity will jubilantly applaud him, blinded by his external brilliance and strength. He will appear suddenly and unexpected at a time of utmost earthly adversity and, with strong hands, promise relief, seize power and authority without meeting any resistance, because people only pay attention to the harsh conditions on earth and ignore this hero's spirit, who will want to distinguish himself and, with the help of like-minded people, elevate himself as a ruler. And then the end will be near. For the resulting battle of faith will be the prelude to the entire work of destruction of earth. It will only last a short time but with such intensity that it will require an extremely strong faith as not to succumb.

Yet once again God Himself will confront His adversary. For He is in spirit amongst those who fight on His behalf, and the Antichrist runs in vain against the bastion of faith, and he will fall from his throne into the mire of damnation. His government will not last long but will cause unspeakable misery amongst the whole of humanity which will predominantly support him and abandon all faith in God, which will believe his earthly implementations and will thus finally also share the damnation, for it will be subject to God's adversary and therefore also share his fate. And this will be the End. *Jesus Christ will remain victorious, and His church will continue to exist for all eternity.*"

## **Antichrist - Battle of Faith**

BD No. 6758 of 02/10/1957 taken from book 72

God the Father is speaking: "The closer the end, the fiercer will the battle between light and darkness rage. However, you will not experience the full horror of the battle until it turns against My followers, when it is planned to banish the faith in Me in Jesus Christ, when the act of Salvation will become My adversary's target, when people will be demanded to openly confess their faith and brutally forced to renounce it. Only then will the hardship and adversity start, the time I have promised My Own I will shorten. And then My adversary's fury will become obvious, for people will lose their inhibitions, nothing will hold them back because they will be incited by Satan and shall completely submit to his will. *Let it be said*

*that there is not much time until this battle of faith, but that it will be preceded by an immense crisis on earth which, however, will come from a different source.* It is My will that it shall fall upon people so that they can already prove or even strengthen their faith. Precisely this crisis, which will be inflicted on humanity through a *natural disaster of huge proportions*, will be used by many people as a reason to already take action against the faith, because now more than ever they will doubt a God and Creator Who Himself destroys what He has created. However, anyone who knows the truth will also have a correct explanation for everything, and then he can inform his fellow human beings of this truth too. Then the ensuing battle of faith can even result in a strong faith in them, which subsequently will withstand all the threats the believers will be exposed to.

However, the fact that most people will no longer have a living faith is My adversary's doing, who therefore will not cease to work against Me and the truth, and he will be far more successful with people than the representatives of the pure truth, the true representatives of Christ's teaching. For they rarely will be believed, but My adversary can offer people what he wants, it will be accepted. And that is why it will already have to be clarified in advance; everyone will have to openly and freely declare whether they are for or against Me. Everyone will have to make this decision within himself during the coming time of need which comes upon earth due to My will, for when I speak through the forces of nature everyone will have to choose: to call upon Me for help or to entirely isolate himself from Me, which is the same as turning to My adversary. Following this, however, the decision has to be taken again publicly: when it will be demanded of you humans in the last battle of faith on this earth to testify of Me in Jesus Christ or to deny Me. But then you, who were instructed in the truth by Me Myself, will know that the end has come. Then you will know that I will shorten the days for the sake of My Own, that I will come Myself to help them and release them from their suffering, that I will gather them from this earth and take them to a place of peace, before I carry out the work of destruction, which will mean the end of all created beings on this earth.

If only you would believe what I have announced to you time and again, the conditions on earth should prove My adversary's rage to you already, because he knows that he is running out of time. And the fact that he is raging, and the earth is populated by his own kind can be recognized by all of you and should make you think. Every day is still a blessing for people, for even the most depraved person still has the opportunity to change and gain faith in Me before the end, because I will try everything to still snatch souls from My adversary before the end. And anyone with faith in Me will be blessed, but the unbelievers will have to share the fate of him whom they followed voluntarily. And you will not go short, even if everything you need to live will be taken away from you. As soon as you believe that I Myself will take care of you, who are persecuted for My name's sake, my adversary's measures need not frighten you. For what they take away from you, you will receive from Me again, although in a different form, but you will not need to starve for I Myself will satisfy your hunger. For 'behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your Heavenly Father feed them.



Remember these Words, remember that He Who created everything will truly also be able to maintain what He has created, and that He will surely do so when His Own suffer adversity. But the time will come when people will try to force you with most brutal measures to forsake your faith, and anyone of weak faith will not be able to endure these measures. Severe tests of faith will be imposed on you, but I want to prepare you precisely for this time, then you will be able to be a shining example to your fellow human beings, you will be able to demonstrate to them what a firm faith can accomplish: that you live despite the fact that everything you need to live will have been taken away from you.

Seek always only the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and everything else will be added to you. And this promise will then be visibly fulfilled on My Own, on those who stand up for Me and My name before the world, who do not fear the earthly power because they feel safe under My protection. And only then will it become evident who has a living faith, and there will only be few. Then the structures which were built on sand, which were not built on the rock of faith on which I built My church, will collapse too. It will be a difficult time which no-one would be able to survive had I not conveyed the truth to earth in advance, which is an explanation of everything, and which alone can result in a strong faith. But error will not give anyone the strength to persevere, and only where there is love, can strength of faith also be found.

An extraordinary person will offer himself as a visible cover to My adversary, and this person will then instigate the last conflict on earth. Pay attention to this and you will know that the hour of the end is very near. But also pay attention to My messengers from above who will appear at the same time in order to guide you with their light, which you should follow. Pay attention to all of those who spiritedly announce My Word and join them, so that the small flock will stay together, so that they can constantly get light and their faith can steadily grow stronger. But to all these I promise My protection, My Fatherly care and My blessing.



They need not fear to fall prey to this brutal power, for I Myself will come to get them as soon as My adversary goes too far, as soon as even My Own are threatened by grave danger. For this reason, I will shorten the days, so that My Own will be able to endure and not weaken in view of the measures of persecution. But since I can still see a possibility to save individual souls, I will also hold My hands protectively over those who represent Me before the world, so that the former can gain strength from them, so that a Power will be recognized which is stronger than earthly power. And therefore, I will also take extraordinary care of My Own, and despite adverse measures they will survive physically and spiritually. And all this will happen soon. What you cannot suspect today will happen then, but that is why already I draw your attention to it, and you, who are taught by Me, also know why it will happen.

The spiritual hardship on earth is evident to you as well, and by the signs of the time you will be able to identify the time on the world's clock. But once this battle of faith flares up you need only expect a very short time, because everything

will take place especially fast. For the man chosen by My adversary as cover will not have a long lifespan, and his regime on earth will not last long. He will be recognizable by his supernatural abilities, for he will be exceptionally endowed by My adversary, and that is why he will work for him and his plans. And even if the whole world pays homage to him, you will recognize and see through him.

But then you will have to be very careful and should not deliberately endanger yourselves due to excessive zeal. Then you will have to be as cunning as serpents and as gentle as doves. But when the decision is demanded of you, then you must stand your ground and firmly trust in Me and My help, for no matter how powerful people are, they cannot match My might and a wisp of breath from Me would suffice to destroy them. And thus, I will also call a stop to it when the hour has come. I will bring those to Me who are in utmost earthly distress but place the oppressors themselves into chains, for the time will be up, a period of redemption will come to an end and a new era will begin."

## **Antichrist - Brutal Laws**

BD No. 4429 of 09/07/1948 taken from book 52

God the Father is speaking: "A visible power will control you which will refuse to acknowledge an invisible Power. And this power will provoke your last test of faith, for it will be fighting against Me and will also want to educate you into becoming My adversaries. And this is why you will require your entire strength of faith in order to resist it. Many will bow down under the scepter of the ruler promising them golden mountains but will demand the surrender of all faith in return, of all spiritual knowledge, the acknowledgement of his power and sovereignty and the denial of an eternal Creator, of a loving and righteous God, Who will call people to account one day for their will, thoughts and actions. And thus, he will oppose Me, and although the last battle will not last long it will be very difficult for My believers because they will be placed under inhuman pressure which will make professing Christ incredibly difficult for them. Yet the knowledge of the pure truth, My obvious help and the hope of My coming and life in paradise on the new earth will give you the strength to persevere and to defy every onslaught on part of the worldly authority. You have My Word that I will not let you remain in adversity; you can be firmly convinced of that. I know My Own and will support every one of them if only they rely on Me, if only they believe in Me. But the one who will come will dazzle people with his intellectual sharpness, his comprehensive knowledge, with his easy-going conduct towards other rulers, and they all will grant him the right of organizational activities with the ultimate goal of displacing all spiritual schools of thought.



He will try to portray spiritual striving as the wrongly applied energy of life, which should be used for the construction and improvement of earthly requirements. And he will find followers everywhere, who will acknowledge him and likewise proceed against all spiritual work. And thus, My servants on earth will have a difficult time. At first the intention will be to take all means which enable you to be spiritually active away from you, but you will also be individually

persecuted and will have to give account to the earthly authorities about your convictions and activities. Furthermore, you will also be plunged into earthly hardship as a result of laws which seem, and indeed are, extraordinarily hard and brutal for the believer if I was not going to manifestly stand by you and sustain you by spiritual means. And you will feel My obvious help, you will sense that I Am with you and know the hardship of every individual person which I will remedy when the time is right. The Antichrist will come and with him all the signs of the approaching end. For as soon as the battle of faith commences you can be certain that the end will not be long in coming, because the battle of faith will be waged with such severity and so brutally that I Myself will have to come in order to rescue My Own from deepest distress and lift them up into the realm of peace. And then the last Judgment will happen, and My adversary's power will be broken for a long time."

## **The Antichrist's Scourge**

BD No. 4728 of 08/29/1949 taken from book 54

God the Father is speaking: "The Antichrist's scourge will be wielded harshly over all who profess Me, just as it was wielded over Me before My crucifixion as a human being. Yet I will repel it from My Own, I will seize it Myself and instead let it affect those who are enslaved by Satan. His raging will certainly be sorely felt in the ranks of My Own, yet as long as they are covered by the *shield of faith*, he will be unable to cause them much harm, for once again I will safeguard them against anything that is done to My Own. However, they recognize the reign of the Antichrist and that the end and with it their hour of deliverance will soon have come, and this knowledge gives them the strength which lets them endure anything. You will not have a peaceful time for much longer, hour after hour and day after day trickle away and the time My spirit has announced to you comes ever closer. Earth is facing a powerful tremor with indescribable consequences. And even if you doubt, you cannot stop it anymore and soon will have to make a decision for or against Me. This decision will be demanded by the one who opposes Me and who will continue to oppose Me for an endless time to come.

He will arrive prior to Me and appear on this earth, and he will take possession of someone who wholeheartedly belongs to him, i.e., he will express himself in all his power and strength through the latter. People will join him in droves, they will admire him and voluntarily submit themselves to him, they will be dependent on him because he exerts his influence on them as a human being and impresses them with his words and actions. He will be successful because they will all surrender to him of their own accord, and thus he will wield great power and use it against Me, against all of those who believe in Me and profess Me. He will fight against Me and thus also wage the battle against My Own, who will nevertheless remain loyal to Me until the end. The time of the Antichrist has come and accordingly he will soon make an appearance, and then you will know that the end is near. For he will only reign for a short time, and because he knows that he won't have much time left anymore he will open hell and release all that is evil which will cooperate with him in a shocking manner. Yet the hour of his fall

into the abyss has been determined since the start, and so it will come to pass as is proclaimed in Word and Scripture.”

**As long as you are covered by the *shield of faith*, he will be unable to cause you much harm, for once again I will safeguard you against anything that is done to My Own.**



## **The Glorious Cross of Dozule**

Ref: Conchiglia Jan 27<sup>th</sup>, 2007

Jesus is speaking: “Scientist who study the cosmos know things they do not tell you. The Powerful consult among themselves leaving Humanity at the mercy of events which is why God intervenes to save His children scattered in the world. God is the salvation of the poor, the simple, and the humble who as children trust Him. And while the Powerful are protecting themselves from upcoming events, here Mary clothed as Our Lady of Guadalupe miraculously show Humanity, her face, her whole Image, her Attire. Royal Attire covered with stars. Cosmic Map given to the humble where the constellation appears to be as in heaven as is on Earth. The Starry Mantle of Mary is a valuable ‘map’ upon which you need to study further, to draw ‘cosmic knowledge’ and not only spiritual.

Mary, in the advocacy of Our Lady of Guadalupe, is the Lady of the Apocalypse. The Lady of Revelation that intervenes and aids. Mary is the help given to the ‘clean of heart’ who with Faith believe and love God. Upon her Mantle you can read and decipher what will happen in the heavens that will involve the Earth for this reason, the message given at Dozule is important for all Humanity.

The Glorious Cross of Dozule that the Church should have and has not yet erected had to be the ‘spatial shield’ for the men of God, for the men of Faith as opposed to the ‘spatial shield’ built by the hands of men who are not of God and are without Faith. The Dozule Crosses of Love are ‘small spatial shields’ around the world. Crosses erected by Faith, that will protect those who have Faith ‘in God and in the means He has chosen.’ The Dozule Cross of Love is the help that God gives to the poor, to the simple, to the humble, and those who do not have the means to protect themselves as do the Powerful.

But who are the Powerful? They are men who have risen to Power in every area aided by the devil. They are men outside and demons inside who know and do not say concealing too many things to the ‘little ones.’ Believing they can ‘save the flesh’ plotting while hiding their initiatives and their actions. But it will not be so. They shall perish in the flesh because they are already perished in the spirit and the Soul. They are skins ‘empty of God.’ Sacks full of air that becomes flabby and neither memory nor trace of them will remain as a sign of their defeat.”

## The Two Witnesses of the Apocalypse Part 1 – Rev. 11:3-14:

I will commission my two witnesses to prophesy for those twelve hundred and sixty days, wearing sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and two lamp stands that stand before the Lord of the earth. If anyone wants to harm them, fire comes out of their mouths and devours their enemies. In this way, anyone wanting to harm them is sure to be slain. They have the power to close up the sky so that no rain can fall during the time of their prophesying. They also have power to turn water into blood and to afflict the earth with any plague, as often as they wish.



[Note: The two witnesses mentioned in the Apocalypse have been interpreted by many Scholars as Enoch and Elijah, but other Scholars think the second witness is Moses, because he appeared on Mt Tabor with Elijah. Jesus will explain who the two witnesses of the Apocalypse really represent.]

## The Two Witnesses of the Apocalypse Part 2 – Rev. 11: 3-14

When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the abyss will wage war against them and conquer them and kill them. Their corpses will lie in the main street of the great city, which has the symbolic names "Sodom" and "Egypt," where indeed their Lord was crucified. Those from every



people, tribe, tongue, and nation will gaze on their corpses for three and a half days, and they will not allow their corpses to be buried. The inhabitants of the earth will gloat over them and be glad and exchange gifts because these two prophets tormented the inhabitants of the earth. But after three and a half days, a breath of life from God entered them. When they stood on their feet, great fear fell on those who saw them. Then they heard a loud voice from heaven say to them, "Come up here." So, they went up to heaven in a cloud as their enemies look on. At that moment there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell in ruins. Seven thousand people were killed during the earthquake; the rest were terrified and gave glory to God in heaven. The second woe has passed but the third is coming soon.

## Commentary on the Two Witnesses of the Apocalypse – Part 1

True Life in God – Vassula Ryden Notebook 56:578 (Part 1)

"Satan has entered into the hearts of my children, finding them weak and asleep; I have warned the world. Fatima's Message speaks that in My Day I shall make the sun go down at noon and darken the earth in broad daylight. I will allow

the Dragon to bite this sinful generation and hurl a Fire the world has never seen before or will ever come to see again, to burn her innumerable crimes. You will ask: 'will all the inhabitants perish the good with the bad?' I tell you: the living will envy the dead; out of two men one will be taken. Some will ask: 'Where are Elijah and Moses who are to come?' I tell you, evil generation, We have not been speaking in parables all these years; Elijah and Moses have come already and you have not recognized them but treated them as you pleased.

You have not listened to Our Two Hearts, the Immaculate Heart of My Mother and My Sacred Heart, you faithless generation. Our Two Hearts have not been speaking to you in parables nor in riddles; all Our Words were Light, and Our Hearts like Two Lamps are shining near each other so bright, that everyone may see; but you have not understood. Our Hearts, like Two Olive Trees, one to the right and one to the left were for so many years trying to revive you; like Two Olive Branches pouring oil to heal your sick generation and cauterize your wounds, but your generation treated Our Two Hearts as they pleased. Our Two Hearts are united and are living. They are like a sharp sword, doubled-edged, prophesying, but the rebellious spirit in this generation is recrucifying My Word, the double-edge sword: and are rejecting Our Two Hearts who speak to you today.

Just like Sodom's and Egypt's rejection of My messengers; this era's stubbornness has surpassed Pharaohs because their claim to their knowledge have become battlefield to My Knowledge. Indeed, Our Two Hearts have become a plague to the people of the world, but soon, very soon now, My Voice shall be heard again, I shall visit you by thunder and fire. Justice is at hand and Our Two Hearts you have combated shall prevail in the end; and the kingdom of the world will become My Kingdom, this is all very close now.

Open your eyes and look around you; I am giving you all the signs of the Times; and you, you who are laboring to bring to the surface the devotion of the Alliance of the Two Hearts, do not lose courage. The Book of the Apocalypse speaks as well as the Book of Zachariah of this Truth. Do not fear. Spread this devotion with trust and with courage."

## **Commentary on the Two Witnesses of the Apocalypse – Part 2**

MVET:43 *"And I will give unto My two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth" (Apocalypse 11:3) (Part 2)*

Jesus continues to say: "All the masters in the faith – Pontiffs, bishops, inspired souls, doctors of the Church, souls permeated by the Light and by the Voice – all of them are hinted at in My two witnesses. With a voice free from every human streak, they have proclaimed Me and the truth of My doctrine and have set the seal of holiness, sorrow, and also blood in confirmation of their voice.

Hated like Me, Master of masters, Saint of saints, they were always more or less tormented by the world and those in power. *My witnesses are found to be those who by their very behavior tell the world and the great of this world: 'What you do is not right.' But when the hour of the son of Satan has come, Hell, coming up from the abyss opened by the Antichrist, shall wage a ruthless war against them and, from the human point of view, shall crush and kill them.*

*But it will not be a real death. In fact, it will be the Life of lives, real and glorious Life.* Because if those who follow My Law in the commandments have

*Life, what infinite fullness of Life will be given to those who follow also My evangelical counsels of perfection and drive their being with Me to total sacrifice out of love for their Jesus, the eternal Immolated One whom they imitate so far as to sacrifice their lives?*

*Those who give up the thing dearest to a human being, life, to follow Me out of love for Me and the brothers and sisters, shall be called to an extraordinary bright resurrection. I will never weary of repeating this: nothing is greater than love in Heaven and on earth, and no love is greater than that of someone who gives up his life for his brothers and sisters."*

## **Enoch and Elijah - will not be present in human form**

MDM Thursday, January 29th, 2015 @ 21:30

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, it will be the Roman Catholics and the Jews who will face the greatest opposition in the times ahead. They will suffer discrimination, opposition and hatred as the apostasy strangles humanity. Their voices will be silenced as falsities devour the minds of God's children when the evil one deceives the world into rejecting the Word of God.

These two witnesses will continue to proclaim the Truth through those amongst them who are strong enough to spread the Fire of the Holy Spirit until the Great Day of the Lord descends upon humanity. The spirits of Enoch and Elijah will flood their souls and they will cause outrage when they bear testament to God, the Truth and the Life, which billions will reject. As foretold, these two witnesses will be opposed and fought against but woe to the man who tries to destroy them for God will punish His enemies to allow these two to keep the flame of His Love alive in a world, which will be covered with the darkness of apostasy.

Enoch and Elijah will not be present in human form but know this. They will be present in the spirit of these two witnesses, and it will be through their suffering that God will redeem those who are blind to the Truth.

Never fear the Truth, fear only those who are filled with such hatred for Me, Jesus Christ that they will stoop to every wicked act in order to keep these two witnesses silent. But they will have no impact for the Fire of the Holy Spirit will pour from their mouths like a sword and cut into the hearts of those who are in the greatest need of God's Mercy. Then, when the time comes, these two religions will be banned and those who dare to practice them openly will be accused of committing a crime. Burnt to the ground the Temples will become mounds of ashes and the world will delight in the destruction of God's Faithful and celebrate their demise.

After that, the sound of God's Voice will be heard in every corner of the world and out of the ashes will arise the New Beginning, the New Jerusalem a new pure world without sin."

## **Our Two Hearts**

Ref: Vassula Ryden Message Apr 3, 1996 and Nov 28, 1996

Jesus is speaking: "It had been said that at the end of times Our Hearts (Jesus' and Mary's) would raise apostles and they would be called apostles of the End of Times. These would be instructed by the Queen of Heaven and by Myself to go forward in every nation, to proclaim without fear the Word of God. Even when

they would be drenched with blood by the enemy's vicious attacks, they shall not be broken.

Their tongue would pierce the enemies of My Church; like a double-edged sword, by exposing their heresies. They would never stagger, nor would they know fear because I would provide them with a spirit of courage. The destructive whip would not catch them. They would not leave one stone unturned. They would pursue the sinners, the lofty speakers, the great and the proud, the hypocrites, the traitors of My Church, they would pursue them with My Cross in one hand the Rosary in the other. And We would stand by their side. They would shatter the heresies and build faithfulness and truth in their place. They would be the antidote of the poison, because they would sprout, like buds from the Royal Heart of Mary. (April 3, 1996)

But our Lady too, who has as well prepared several harvests of Peace around the world, has been calling her children to gather and pray with one heart. To some whom She called, She has given a special task of spreading Her messages. We never know when the Lord will come and fetch us. So, we have to live every day as though it is our last day on earth.

Again Jesus reminds us: I have come in your ignorance and charged you with a task far beyond your means; and I have made My Sacred Heart known to you, and I will continue to make It known in this cold world drenched in its blood from its crimes; I will let this Fountain from My Sacred Heart invade this cold world, giving life wherever It will pass, and My Promise will be accomplished because My Holy Spirit, the Giver of Life, will govern this wicked society and turn it into an upright people, then holiness and justice will be their consort. (November 28, 1996)

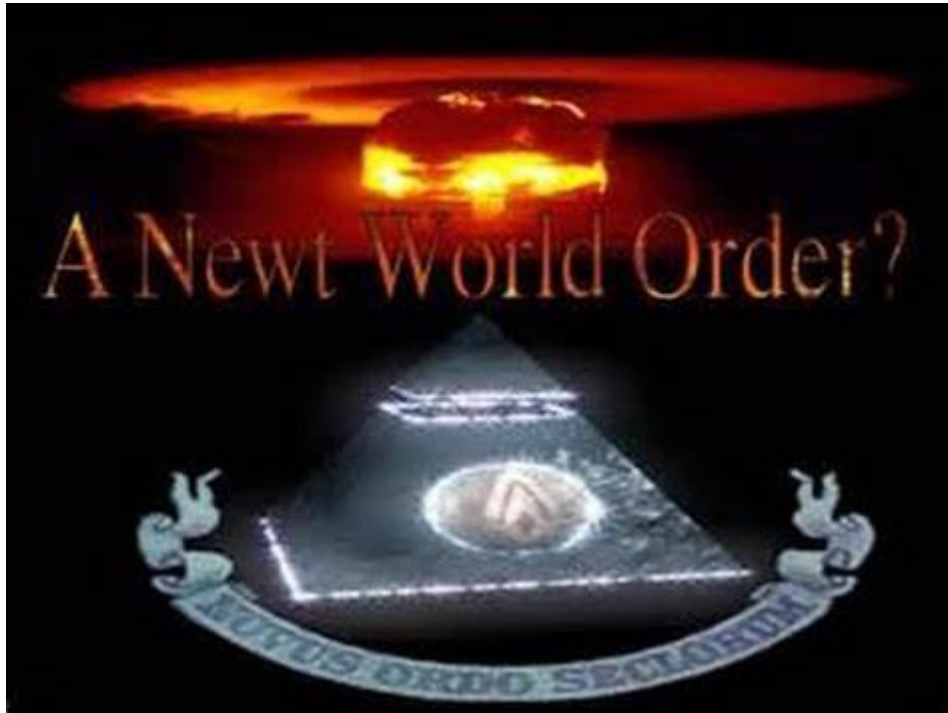
Let us rejoice in the Lord so that Paradise invades us. Let the Holy Spirit take root in the middle of our heart to transfigure our soul, impregnating it with Christ's Image, a Divine Image. Let us pray and say these words our Lord had given us:

**Lord, give us Your Kingdom, so that we may obtain incorruptibility  
and the deity to have Eternal Life. Amen**

**The False prophet – antichrist, leads the Universal World Church made up  
of all religions to the Antichrist.**



## Chapter 8: New World Order - One World Government



**New World Order – On the Road to a One World Government, Features of the New World Order, Denouncing the Laws of God, How the New World Order is Hijacking Civilization, Wrath of God Will Descend on the New World Order, Satan’s Plan to Destroy the Human Race and the Church, Microchip and the Appearance of the Antichrist, Microchip Enslaving the Human Race, The Global Plan, Three year Battle of Faith – Christianity Battles the Antichrist, Antichrist – The Faith is in Danger. . .**

## **New World Order - On the Road to a One World Government**

*(Excerpts from an article published in Polish in "Panorama" by A. Dabrowska)*

"It is commonly known that in the history of mankind, the 20th century has on its account the biggest number of political and social changes, technical inventions, and the spreading of new ideologies on the global scale. Those who are interested in what is going on in the world economy and politics know that for a number of years the plan for the New World Order is slowly, but very consistently, becoming a reality. All aspects of that plan are still hidden from society. The New World Order is the beginning of a completely new civilization.

Society is unaware of the important secret decisions that are made by governments, of what the real purpose of certain education programs are, of social movements, of media information manipulation, and so on. Behind that liberal face of all aspects of our social life, there is a hidden political agenda, a step-by-step preparation of the people for the acceptance of the new order and new civilization, which rejects everything that is connected to Christian values, to God, and His Laws. By all methods, especially by the media and its brain-washing process, the picture of God as a Great Creator, who showed man the true purpose of life and the right way to reach it, is being expelled from the human mind. The Ten Commandments and the teaching of Christ are the only right way to God. Nothing else!

The New World Order agenda is hidden from the public because, if all the truth about it was realized, the people would never allow it to become a reality. And here is a problem and a trap: not only a single man, but all the people of the whole world, all of humanity, can be terribly cheated and put on the wrong path.

Today, after a tragic and painful experience with Communism and Nazism, we know that even the most maniacal and antihuman plans and ideas can be realized, if irresponsible people gain power. By having control of the media and technology, a small group of maniacs, people who are mentally sick, can destroy the whole world and all of humanity.

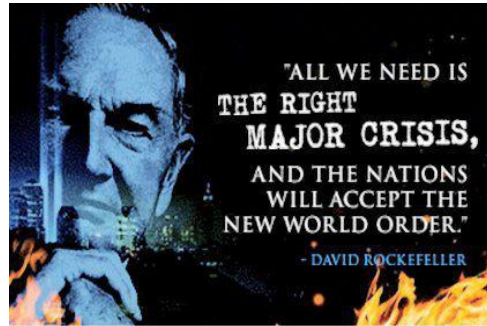
Shocking facts and unveiled super-secret documents show that these kinds of people have the power and control over the most important sectors of societal life. And still more, these maniacs are proud to be worshippers of Lucifer. Lucifer has given them power and allowed them to do what they want. We are being pushed by these Luciferian forces into a New World Order with great speed. These forces are evil in their intentions, and they want to fulfill their mission before the beginning of the third millennium.

If this diabolical plan for the New World Order is to be fully completed, all the people on earth will hear one day through the media that 'today the whole of humanity is going into a new era of peace, justice, and happiness under the One-World Government and One-World Religion.'

## Features of the New World Order

Ref: "Panorama" by A. Dabrowska

"According to Dr. J. Coleman (an officer of the USA Intelligence Service) states: The One-World Government is going to consist of hereditary oligarchs who will divide the power between themselves. There is going to be only one legal religion and only one state church. Only Satanism and Luciferism will be the legal religious subjects in state schools. No other schools (private, Catholic, etc.) will be allowed. All present Christian education systems are going to be destroyed (and the fact is — they are destroyed in the most part) from inside and become extinct. Satanism is already considered to be a 'true and legal religion.' In fact, in some U.S. military bases, they already celebrate black masses and worship Satan.



There will not be any sort of personal freedom or sovereignty of nations, and no human rights at all. We will all become slaves. Every man who does not belong to the elite will have his own number which is going to be recorded in the main computer (the 'BEAST 666' in Brussels, Belgium). For control purposes, such numbers will be easily accessible for any government agency. Data regarding children and their mothers will be kept in local government computers.

The number of children will be limited and controlled by abortion and sterilization. There will be mind-controlling drugs, and people will be forced to take them. Euthanasia for elder people and the incurably sick will be obligatory. A minimum of four billion 'unusable bread eaters' will be terminated by planned and controlled wars, by planned mass hunger for some regions of the world (at present, Africa, South America, and Asia), and by widespread disease, causing fast death.

In the New World Order, there will be no money for any transaction to 'buy and sell.' All sales and purchases will be done by electronic money transferred by means of biochips implanted under the skin. Any violation of a government provision will be punished by a suspension of the usage of the biochip for a period of time. Individuals whose biochips are put on the 'blacklist of offenders' will not be able to buy, sell, nor get any kind of service or employment. They will be outlaws with a very slim or no chance to survive."

## Denouncing the Laws of God

Ref: MDM April15, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, the enemies of God now rise in great numbers, in every nation, to denounce the Laws of God.

There will be many new laws introduced into each land and each church. Most of the laws will be against the Teachings laid down in the Holy Bible. Every kind of sin will be legislated for and the



darkness of the beast will cover the world. Those who oppose these laws will be dismissed as cranks and demonized. Their voices will be drowned out by those who embrace secularism, as if it were an authentic religion. They will use every intellectual argument to enforce their vile laws and will deceive many, because they will use human rights as the tool to control others.

Many will not be strong enough to fight against abortion, euthanasia, and same sex marriage. Then just as the laws are brought into being, the Catholic Church will announce the reformation to acknowledge all human rights and all religions. This will be followed by terrible division between those blessed with the gift of insight, given to them by the Holy Spirit, and those whose only desire is love of oneself and who reject God. They see God, and My Teachings, as an obstacle to living what they believe is a free lifestyle.

The powerful global elite organization, which is infiltrated into every corner of the world, will plan new Church laws and plot to overthrow leaders, while at the same time, devise wars, which will bring destruction. So proud are they and such is the extent of their allegiance to Satanic adulation that they believe they are indispensable. How they will have to suffer for their evil deeds. Just as they believe that they can control others and inflict their devious plans on others, they will be struck down by the Hand of My Father. They will be given only so much time to turn their backs. After, then they will turn on each other and destroy one another. Such will the level of their suffering be that even towards the end it won't be enough to make them see what lies ahead should they continue to be bound to the evil one.

To many people, not of God, they will notice little of these events at first. It will only be when their freedom is restricted that they will openly revolt against the injustices within their nations. They will then realize the horror which will have been created because the Light of God will have been extinguished. In its place will be darkness, emptiness, hunger and lack of love. Only then will man cry out for the Mercy of God. I will be there waiting to give them comfort and salvage their poor frightened souls."

## **How the New World Order is Hijacking Civilization**

Ref: MESSAGE FROM THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY TO HER BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA  
MARCH 2, 2018

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart:" MAY THE LIGHT OF MY HEART ILLUMINATE YOU AT ALL INSTANTS SO THAT YOU DO NOT SEPARATE FROM MY SON. I INTERCEDE FOR EACH ONE OF YOU AS QUEEN AND MOTHER.

Beloved children, I address you by the Will of the Trinity, by Divine Love, calling you to renew your senses so that you detach them from what is worldly, which is constantly harassing man, especially through the flesh, so that he falls into great abominations.

The debauchery to which Humanity aspires is nothing more than that to which Satan has led you in order to make the ground fertile for the antichrist.

Throughout the history of mankind there have been antichrists who have scourged nations, killed millions of human creatures and committed the most unimaginable acts of aberration using human creatures. These antichrists have brought martyrdom to great nations, have experimented cruelly with man, and

have caused demonic calamities and abuses. Some nations and peoples are witnesses to this action; they have suffered the ravages of these antichrists who have foreshadowed the great antichrist, who will not only be a scourge for some nations, but for the whole world.

The fact that the majority of the world's governments belong to great world organizations is one of the strategies of freemasonry, of the illuminati, of the worlds powerful who are pursuing goals in order to implant **the New World Order**, where the religion will be that of the antichrist - "Satanism."

The world economy will be that of the antichrist, health will be subject to adherence to the antichrist, everyone will be free if they surrender to the antichrist, food will be given to them if they surrender to the antichrist ...THIS IS THE FREEDOM TO WHICH THIS GENERATION IS SURRENDERING: SUBJECTION TO THE ANTICHRIST. (1)

You keep My Son in constant suffering, with contempt for the lives of so many innocents whom you kill. Abortions freely consented to due in contempt for life is a very great sin against the Holy Spirit.

Woman has lost her modesty; her clothing is heading for total nakedness in the cities and man has become a terrible human predator mentally conditioned towards what is carnal. Man is inclined towards everything carnal and even consents to it among his own, forgetting that the more he allows himself to be drawn to this state, the more he is taken by the fallen angels who are on Earth constantly tempting Humanity.

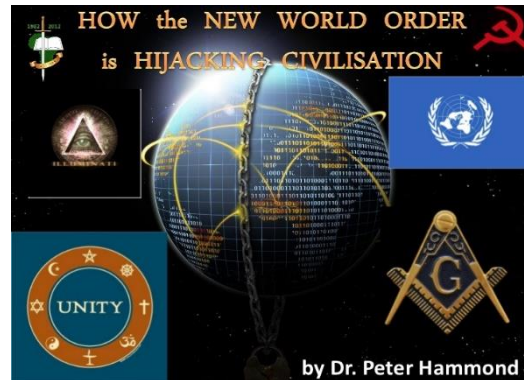
YOU FIND YOURSELVES IN A VERY DANGEROUS INSTANT WHEN THE HOLY STOPS BEING HOLY, THE PROFANE IS NOT VIEWED AS PROFANE, SIN IS NOT SIN AND OBEDIENCE IS SURPASSED BY DISOBEDIENCE TOWARDS MY SON.

Women have come to reject Me, wanting debauchery, and I am represented in scandalous carnival scenes, I am represented as a sinner. I mourn for these creatures, and I go looking for them with greater Love. They are prey to evil and if in these instants any Holy Priest would initiate the rite of exorcism on them the demons would flee, to the surprise of all.

This generation is living the prelude to the arrival of the great bearer of the greatest calamity that Humanity has experienced since it was punished with the Flood.

This debauchery in which Humanity finds itself is part of that work which the devil is stealthily carrying out in order to win souls.

THE FREEDOM TO WHICH HUMANITY IS APPEALING IS THE SAME THAT IS LEADING THIS GENERATION TO CHAOS, TO THE SEPARATION FROM GOD AND FINALLY TO THE DISOBEDIENCE TOWARDS GOD'S LAW, THE SACRAMENTS AND WORKS OF MERCY.



IT IS AT THIS INSTANT THAT HEAVEN WILL CONTINUE WARNING MAN ABOUT SIN AND ITS DIFFERENT FORMS BY WHICH THE PEOPLE OF GOD ARE DECEIVED:

- Not all has been lost, there are souls thirsty for Divine Love ...
- Souls that entrust themselves to Divine Love ...
- Souls that continue to enter into the Divine Will in order to survive in the stormy sea of the sins of the world ...
- Souls that need a word, a gesture, a call to decide for conversion ...
- Souls who are tireless fighters against evil ...
- Souls that at some point will convert...

**Do not accept innovations concerning Sacred Scripture nor transformations of It.** You are receiving a constant alert so that you would awaken and not be lost in the abyss of hell.

This is the instant about which I warned you in My previous Apparitions, this is the most dangerous instant for you as Humanity. Because of this and in spite of so much disbelief and mockery towards the Calls of the Father's House, Heaven is not silent.

YOU NEED TO REINFORCE RELATIONS WITH THE FATHER'S HOUSE; YOU MUST PRAY WITH THE HEART, YOU MUST REMAIN UNITED WITH MY SON AND RECEIVE HIM WORTHILY PREPARED, YOU MUST CONSTANTLY REMAIN WITH MY SON AND BE THOSE WHO FULFILL GOD'S LAW.

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart:

- Communism is not diminishing but expands and takes power, do not be confused when you are told otherwise.
- The Church of My Son will suffer great pain.
- Italy will be surprised by Nature and will be prey to horror through a volcanic eruption.
- The provocations in the Middle East will no longer be provocations.
- The United States continues its purification; Nature gives it no truce and earthquakes alert this nation.
- England will experience its tragedy. Terrorism continues to be the weapon of pain in France and Spain.

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart: DO NOT BE SEPARATED FROM MY SON, CALL ME AND I WILL COME IMMEDIATELY, REQUEST THE PROTECTION OF YOUR TRAVELLING COMPANIONS AND THE INTERCESSION OF THE SAINTS.

This is the instant of woes ... (Rev. 8:13). My Heart is the Ark of Salvation, come to Me who will welcome you immediately. I love you."

## **Wrath of God will Descend on the New World Order**

Maria Divine Mercy (MDM) Message 68 – 17 April 2011

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, it is with great sadness that I must tell you that pending ecological catastrophes will result in a huge loss of life in Asia, Europe, Russia and the United States of America. The Wrath of God, My Eternal Father will fall swiftly on this Global Alliance who are plotting underground organizations to inflict death on the rest of the world, for their own

gain. They are responsible for creating wealth farms and new technologies, which would dazzle you, were they not so sinister in their aims. These people, from every first world country, are rich, powerful, talented; and control banks, military, world humanitarian organizations, police forces, governments, energy suppliers and the media. None of you can escape their clutches unless I tell you how.

Prayer, especially the recital of the Divine Mercy, will spread conversion, and by saying the Holy Rosary this will dilute the work of these evil parasites whose idol is Satan. The interesting thing is this. Many of these fanatics caught up in this deceitful web, believe they are being simply ambitious with a natural desire for wealth, and do not hold any religious beliefs. What they don't know is that they are being deceived by Satan and are influenced by him daily, in their thoughts, aspirations, words and deeds. How blind they are.

Everywhere they are clustered, so too will the Wrath of God descend with frightening force. This is already underway. They will be stopped, but it will take a little time. It will not stop them entirely, but it will dilute the horrific impact their deeds would otherwise have. The Blessed Trinity is now active in communicating to chosen souls all over the world. Believers will have noticed this already. Those who don't believe in God the Father, think that these people are merely doomsday cranks. While many people in the world today can indeed make false claims, please do not ignore them without first hearing what they have to say. Always pray for guidance during these difficult and confusing times. Keep your attention focused on Me, your Divine Savior, at all times. I will hold your hand and support you through these trials.

Many people, when they witness these prophecies coming to light, will panic and will be terrified in many instances. But there is no need to fear because this period will be short lived. And then will come the New Heaven and Earth where you will all live peaceful, long and blissful lives in union with Me.

The more people turn back and ask God the Father for guidance, the less the impact of the evil reign planned by New World Order will be. Go now in peace. Pray to strengthen your belief in Me."

## **Satan's Plan to Destroy the Human Race and the Church**

In the High-Tech world we live in today, how would this prophesy be fulfilled? What would the mark of the beast look like and what would it be? If we go back to the Garden of Eden and take a closer look at the Tree of Knowledge that contained both good and evil, we may start to see Satan's plan unfold.

God the Father said to Adam and Eve not to eat the fruit from the tree of "Knowledge" because surely you will die. The question is, was the fruit poison was there something wrong with its fruit? No. The fruit was perfectly fine. The problem wasn't the fruit but the condition that God placed on it. To eat from that tree was being offensive to God by disobeying his command. God had given man all the necessary knowledge that he would need. It was both pure and holy. Satan knew they would not experience a physical death if they ate from the tree but rather a spiritual death, because now they would know the fruits of good and evil. This was his goal to steal their souls from God.

Later in time, Satan would go to the Father and ask for more power and time to destroy His Church. The Father granted his request. The question is what

was the power Satan was looking for? The power he was looking for was “knowledge” and he wanted to gather more fruit from the tree of “Knowledge” to pass it on to mankind because he knew that an excessive amount of knowledge in man would lead to pride and self-centeredness, which would lead to a godless society.

We have seen the consequences of his work. Now that man has embraced pride and self, he has created a new world of science and super Hi-Tec gadgets. Satan will make use of this technology to control both mankind and to destroy the Church.

Being thousands of years later, Satan’s new apple may very well be a micro-chip. This Chip would fulfill the prophesy in Revelation that we just read: ***It forced for all the people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to be given a stamped image on their right hand or their foreheads, so that no one could buy or sell except one who had the stamped image of the beast’s name or the number that stood for its name 666.***

It’s not the chip that is evil, but the condition that will be attached to it. To be chipped will require surrender to the power of the Antichrist. He who allows himself to be signed with *the mark on his forehead and hand* is led to accept the doctrine of the denial of God, of the rejection of his Law, and of atheism which, in these times, is more and more diffused and advertised. And thus he is driven to follow the ideologies in mode today and to make of himself a propagator of all the errors.

## **Microchip**

Ref: Message from the Blessed Virgin Mary to Her Beloved Daughter Luz De Maria July 17, 2017

The Blessed Mother is speaking: “The Demon is easily deceiving many of my own in order to lead them to eternal punishment.

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart, the Father’s House hides nothing from you; be obedient and do not neglect the Divine Calls, in which you will find the true Way.

Pay attention to how the advance of misused technology has led you to be totally dependent on it. All this has been the Antichrist's plan so that you would be subject in advance to total control in the hands of the Antichrist.

**YOUR DATA IS BEING KEPT IN THE HANDS OF EVIL TO BE USED AGAINST YOU, MY CHILDREN.”**

## **Microchip – and the appearance of the Antichrist**

Ref: MESSAGE FROM THE BLESSED VIRGIN MARY TO HER BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA JULY 7, 2017

The Blessed Mother is speaking: “MY SON’S PEOPLE REMAIN INERT, THEY REFUSE TO RECOGNIZE THE INSTANT IN WHICH THEY ARE LIVING, AND THE ENEMY OF THE SOUL, WITH HIS CUNNING, IS TAKING HOLD OF HUMANITY AT EVERY INSTANT. Technological inventions are praised by the vast majority of Humanity without proper knowledge. This brings man closer to accepting any technological innovation without reservations. Thus, Humanity will accept the use



of the microchip with great trust, (2) this ingenious and miniscule artifact being the greatest controller that has ever existed.

THROUGH THE MICROCHIP, MAN'S THINKING WILL BE NULLIFIED, AND THE FREEDOM THAT MY SON HAS GIVEN TO MAN SHALL BE DEFINITELY TAKEN AWAY FROM HIM. THE MICROCHIP IS A PERTINENT SIGN PRIOR TO THE PUBLIC APPEARANCE OF THE ANTICHRIST. (3)

Beloved children of My Immaculate Heart, each of you must voluntarily consecrate yourself to Our Sacred Heart's; My Son has asked this from you and I repeat that urgent request."

## **Prophecies and Revelations given to Luz de Maria**

Ref: <http://www.revelacionesmarianas.com/>

**Microchip Messages:** **JC**-Jesus Christ, **BM**-Blessed Mother, **SMA**-St Michael the Archangel

- YOU MUST NOT ALLOW THE MICROCHIP TO BE IMPLANTED IN THE HUMAN BODY, HAVE FAITH; neither My Son nor I will allow the faithful People to march under the delusions of the followers of antichrist that walks freely all over Europe, daring to enter even My Son's House." BM 13.05.2016

- MY CHILDREN WILL BE HUNTED TO IMPLANT IN THEM THE MICROCHIP AS I ANNOUNCED TO YOU SEVERAL YEARS AGO." JC 04.14.2016

- At this instant, the economy is one of the strong strategies of the antichrist with which he will destabilize the Nations until he makes them succumb, and he will buy the souls of those who do not want to suffer because of lack of money. At this technological instant in which humanity lives, man has been led to see as normal to have a chip implanted, but My children must not accept it, it is the sign of the beast by means of which they will become the beast's slaves." JC 01.21.2016

- For humankind everything is just a fashion. For this reason, they will accept being micro-chipped; they will see it as just another thing because they will forget that, with this act, they give themselves to the antichrist yielding power over their souls to him." JC 11.12.2015

- However, delve even more in the knowledge of what I say to you, so you will not be interested in investigating what they offer you making it seem to be good before your eyes, because not everything that they tell you is good, is good for you. Not everything is good for the soul. At this instant humanity lives in satan's disguise. DO NOT FORGET THAT THE MICROCHIP IS NOT AN INVENTION OF MAN TO HELP MY PEOPLE. IT IS USED TO STEAL THE CAPABILITIES OF THE CREATURES AND TO MAKE THEM PLACE THEMSELVES IN THE HANDS OF THE ANTICHRIST. The antichrist is already on Earth and stealthily directs the nations while being the greatest persecutor of My People, the flogger of My People, the one who will rejoice in My children's pain; but do not be afraid because I AM WHO I AM, and My Angelic Legions will protect all those who are faithful to Me." JC 10.14.2015

- VERY SOON THEY WILL BEGIN THE OBLIGATION AND THE IMPLANTATION OF THE MICROCHIP SO EACH ONE OF YOU WILL ACCEPT IT. YOU KNOW WELL THAT THIS IS SATAN'S SEAL, through which they will not only follow your steps and control your social life, but also your economic aspect, and

even your mind, so that, even if you interiorly want to pray, you will not be able to utter one word of prayer, you will not be able to ask My Son for help.” (Ap. 13, 16-17) 10.08.2015

- I have warned you so much about the one who would take over humanity and control you! You expected a man, you have him with you all day, you reveal your intimate information, you expose your family, and you have yielded control of your works and acts to those who manipulate power in evil’s name. You have given yourselves to a misused technology; you supply your own data and everything that happens in your lives in social networks. Do not wait for the microchip to control you; they already control you, and this way they condition you to accept being sealed with the microchip.” BM 09.09.2015

- Much of humanity is unaware or unwilling to accept the appearance of the antichrist; they do not recognize that humankind does wrong and forges its own purification, thus denying what Heaven has revealed to man. Our Mother makes very clear how Her Son’s People will be deceived and anticipates the key points to alert us. Keep in mind that to access the help of that character it will be necessary to accept that the microchip be implanted in your body. Brothers let’s not lose sight of the Eternal Life. GOD’S PEOPLE HAVE NEVER BEEN NOR WILL THEY BE ABANDONED BY GOD. THIS IS WHY IT IS IMPORTANT NOT TO ACCEPT WHAT EVIL OFFERS; INSTEAD, REMAIN FAITHFUL TO THE DIVINE HELP.” BM 08.16.2015

- MAN’S FUTURE OUTSIDE MY LAW IS A CIVILIZATION OUTSIDE MY LOVE WHERE NOBODY WILL CONTROL YOU, NOT EVEN YOURSELVES, EXCEPT FOR THE ANTICHRIST WHO WILL CONTROL YOU THROUGH YOUR THINKING—EVIL’S SLAVE IN THE HANDS OF EVIL BY MEANS OF THE MICROCHIP, GADGET THAT SEEMS HARMLESS BUT THOSE WHO ALLOW ITS IMPLANTATION WILL BE CONTROLLED THROUGH IT.” JC 07.16.2015

- My Son’s People are facing great threats... The microchip is the claim of the devil on man and on the creatures’ souls. Some people saw it as something distant or as a fantasy, but the implantation of the microchip is a reality that will be established soon.” BM 06.17.2015

- Politics is a facade for what is hidden behind and the microchip turns up by surprise fencing in My Son’s children. The world economy will fall and as a result the government of evil appears ruling humankind.” BM 05.10.2015

- Satan will attack man where man loses control: The economy is destabilized and will initiate the general fall worldwide, and those that are not spiritually strong will hand their lives over to evil in exchange for a false economic security given by the microchip; and others will end their lives because of money.” SMA 05.02.2015

- Darkness advances over the Earth ruthlessly, and this darkness will continue to disturb the mind of men in such a way that man will cease to think; he will be commanded simply by a microchip that will transform him into an inanimate being and like a puppet, he will be used by those who are great and powerful.” BM 01.31.2014

- So, with this faith in My Word, DO NOT ALLOW THE MICROCHIP TO BE INTRODUCED TO YOU MY FAITHFUL, it will be extended throughout various countries with urgency. Remember that My Manna will descend from My House, because I am faithful to My People, if My People are faithful to Me.” JC 11.23.2012

## Parents:

HOW CASUALLY YOU HAVE GIVEN YOUR CHILDREN OVER TO SATAN'S WHIMS! HOW FLIPPANTLY YOU HAVE ALLOWED YOUR CHILDREN TO LIVE IN AN UNREAL WORLD AND TO BE TRANSFORMED INTO AUTOMATA THAT LIVE INSIDE THEMSELVES, CONSTANTLY COMPETING AGAINST THEMSELVES!

Parents are not listened to, they are not respected, they are not loved by their children. I hear so much grief about this. Parents: your children, inert creatures, are the product of technology created to dominate man and FIND THEMSELVES DOMINATED BY THE DEVIL'S TECHNOLOGY. EVERY INNOVATION THAT YOU PLACE IN THE HANDS OF YOUR CHILDREN BRINGS YOUR CHILDREN NEARER, WITH YOUR AWARENESS, TO IMPLANTING THE MICROCHIP AND BEING AMONG THE WORSHIPERS OF THE ANTICHRIST.

How disobedient man has fallen!

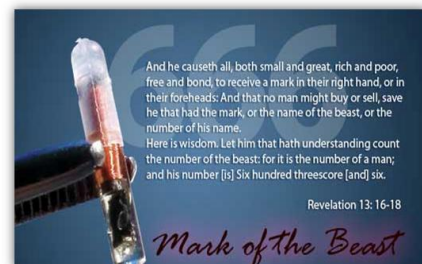
CHILDREN, YOU PRAY YET DISOBEY, YOU PRAY YET IGNORE THE WARNINGS THAT MY SON GIVES YOU IN ORDER TO BE FREE FROM EVIL AND TO FREE YOUR FAMILIES.

Evil goes throughout the Earth; it is an invisible force contaminating those who allow it. Therefore, you must proclaim that evil exists and that the People of My Son will not be saved until they decide to set out on the path of holiness, which is not just praying.

EXPAND YOUR MINDS, NOURISH THEM WITH KNOWLEDGE, WITH PRAXIS, SO THAT YOU ARE NOT DECEIVED BY THE WILES OF THE SEDUCER OF SOULS."

## Microchip - Enslaving the Human Race

"The 'Michael' Journal has been writing articles for several years about the new technology concerning microchips, but many of our new subscribers do not understand what this technology is really all about. So here is a summary of the main developments concerning this technology:



## An Innocent Start

For years it has been a law in Toronto, Ontario, that all house pets have to be micro-chipped so the owners could be located in case these pets strayed away. Then in the province of Quebec, a law was passed requiring all the farm animals to be micro-chipped, if you wished to sell them on the market. This was to know the pedigree and to keep track of every animal from birth until it was slaughtered.

The smart card has been in existence for several years. It is the size of a regular credit card except it contains a microchip the size of a grain of rice. It is a card of convenience, for you can put your bank account in this microchip and buy and sell with it at leisure. But of course, if you lose this card, you will lose the bank account that it contains.

But it was after the attacks of 911 that microchip technology really became developed to be used in all sorts of ways.

## The Finger-image Machine

In May of 2002, it was reported in Houston, Texas, that Kroger store customers were getting their groceries without cash, check, nor credit card, but were using a new machine called Secure Touch-n-Pay. It is a finger-image machine, officially known as a biometric electronic financial transaction processing system. The fingerprint is scanned, and the purchases are automatically charged to their account.

It was also in May of 2002 that it was announced that by implanting electrodes the width of a hair in rats' brains, U.S. scientists created remote-controlled rodents that could be commanded to turn, climb, jump, or navigate piles of rubble, an advance they say could someday assist in search and rescue efforts.

## The New I.D. Card

In September of 2002, a new I.D. card was introduced that will eventually be imposed upon all U.S. citizens. In the upper left part of this card are the words 'United States Identification' with the letters USID. Then, the words 'Department of Homeland Security' appear, under which is the social security number, and under that, the date of birth. Then, there is the name of the individual with basic statistics including city of residence. To the far right on the card is a laser-engraved photo with a radio frequency identification device in the forehead of the individual.

More than 30 countries, from Italy to Malaysia, have already introduced 'smart' ID cards such as this one. Foreign visitors who now visit the United States are expected to have this kind of card to be able to enter the country.

## The VeriChip

In October of 2002, Applied Digital Solutions launched a national campaign to promote the VeriChip, a microchip the size of a grain of rice but that can be implanted in humans. A select group of people had already been 'chipped' with devices that automatically open doors, turn on lights, and perform other low-level miracles.

Researcher Kevin Warwick of Reading University in England is one of these prominent individuals who is a leading proponent of the almost limitless potential uses for such chips. The Jacobs family of Boca Raton, Florida, also made national news for having been micro-chipped.



## RFID Tags

There is also a new tracking technology that will be used to tag every product in the world. The generic name for this technology is RFID, which stands for radio frequency identification chips. RFID tags were at first shrunk to half the size of a grain of sand.

On February 14, 2007, Hitachi introduced the world's smallest and thinnest RFID chips, which measure just 0.05 x 0.05 millimeters. The previous



record-holder, the Hitachi mu-chip, is just 0.4 x 0.4 millimeters. Take a look, on the opposite picture, at the size of the mu-chip RFID tag on a human fingertip. (Yes, it is the tiny black spot!)

Now, compare that with the new RFID tags. The 'powder-type' tags are some sixty times smaller (than the one reproduced on the picture above). The new RFID chips have a 128-bit ROM for storing a unique 38-digit number, like their predecessor.

They listen for a radio query and respond by transmitting their unique ID code. As you exit a store with items that have this RFID tag, RFID readers at the doorways will record the items you bought, automatically billing your account without the benefit of cash. Computers at the door will also pick up your GPS-enabled chip for your ID and match the e-PC code to bill your account.

These devices could also be used to identify and track people. For example, suppose you participated in some sort of protest or other organized activity. If police agencies sprinkled these tags around, every individual could be tracked and later identified at leisure with powerful tag scanners. This new RFID 'powder' is so small that it can be worked into any product, or be incorporated into thin paper, like that used in money.

## More Micro-Chipping of Humans

Now it was reported in the January 9, 2007 issue of 'The Canadian' in an article by Lucien Desjardins that doctors in the United States and Europe are secretly moving to have the microchip implanted in newborns. It was revealed by a Dr. Kilde that then Prime Minister, Olof Palme, of Sweden had already given permission back in 1973 to implant prisoners, and Data Inspection's ex-Director General Jan Freese revealed that nursing-home patients were implanted in the mid-1980s.



One bad thing about having a microchip implanted in oneself is the fact that you could then be followed anywhere in the world. According to Dr. Kilde, 'Today's microchips operate by means of low-frequency radio waves that target them. With the help of satellites, the implanted person can be tracked anywhere on the globe.' According to Dr. Kilde, brain functions can also be remotely monitored by supercomputers and even altered through the changing of frequencies.

## The Global Plan

A few months back, Hollywood director and documentary film maker, Aaron Russo, stated on a radio interview that he was approached by Nick Rockefeller and asked to join the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR). Russo refused, but he asked Rockefeller: 'What's the point of all this? You have all the money in the world you need, you have all the power you need, so what's the point, what's the end goal?' Rockefeller replied (paraphrasing): 'The end goal is to get everybody chipped, to control the whole society, to have the bankers and the elite people control the world.'

Some may argue that there is no way whole populations will accept being micro-chipped, that it sounds too much like a science-fiction fantasy. Yet we know that this is exactly what the program of the one world people is!

## **Possible Approaches**

So, what kind of approach will they take to make us accept the microchip? Kevin Haggerty wrote an article entitled 'One generation is all they need' in the Dec 10, 2006, issue of The Toronto Star, giving a scenario of chips being first implanted in members of stigmatized groups like pedophiles, terrorists, drug dealers, people society considers to be the 'worst of the worst.' Then accused individuals will be tagged to stop them from fleeing justice. Prisoners will welcome this development, since only chipped inmates will be eligible for parole, weekend release, or community sentences.

But this will only cover a small segment of society. Other stigmatized groups will therefore have to be targeted, like those on welfare, for example. Welfare recipients will need to be monitored to reduce fraud, enhance efficiency, and to ensure that the poor do not receive 'undeserved' benefits.

Employers will then start to expect implants as a condition for getting a job. The U.S. military will lead the way by requiring chips for all soldiers, as a means to enhance battlefield command and control – and to identify human remains.

Then the massive security sector will follow. Security guards, police officers, and correctional workers will all be expected to have a chip. Individuals with sensitive jobs will find themselves in the same position. The media will then probably build up a case about a child that was abducted and abused or murdered so that parents will want all their children to be chipped. Hospitals will then begin to require a chip in order to receive medical treatment.

Special deals will be offered to those who are chipped. Companies will offer discounts to individuals who pay by using funds stored on their embedded chip.

New household technology will require a chip to operate everyday household appliances. Finding a computer or appliance that will run through old-fashioned 'hands-on' technology will become progressively more difficult. Having a chip will almost have to be a must to participate in the main dynamics of modern life, like shopping and driving.

Those who still refuse to take the chip will be accused to trying to hide something. They will also have to constantly deal with delays and inconveniences reserved for the un-chipped.

Then, as a last resort, those who still refuse to take the chip will be declared enemies of the state and brought to special camps where they will be tortured and even murdered if they do not submit to the 'Antichrist' who will require all inhabitants of the earth to be chipped. So what could start as being a supposedly good thing will end up becoming a way to enslave mankind. This is the apple of Satan, if you eat it, you will surely die! [Note: Microchipping is the ultimate invasion of privacy, resulting in a total end to personal freedom, and will essentially turn us all into government mind-controlled techno-slaves. The only way to maintain your personal liberty is to NEVER allow yourself or your loved ones to get chipped, no matter what 'They' say.]

### **Implanted Microchip – Swedish woman gets microchip.**



### **Become Apostles of Truth!**

Now is the time to educate ourselves and those around us of the dangers of the microchip. Distribute leaflets to educate as many people as possible on this subject. Get people to subscribe to 'Michael' to learn about ways to counteract this diabolical plan for global control. (For example, in a back issue we explained how to set up a barter bank.) Form assemblies to speak to others about this diabolical plan of Satan to control every individual upon the earth.

And last but not least, kneel down in prayer and ask Almighty God and all of Heaven to assist us in this great spiritual battle that has begun between the forces of light and the forces of evil. Remember: All that is needed for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing!" Ref: **Melvin Sickler** "Michael" Journal

Satan's new level of power over mankind will lead to the absolute control of the world, which would now be called "The One World Order" Satan's Empire. This event is referred to in scripture as Babylon the Great. Ref: Rev. 17 and 18

### **Three Year Battle of Faith – Christianity Battles the Antichrist**

BD No. 0754 of 01/24/1939 taken from book 16

God the Father is speaking: "Every task involves a certain commitment, and the earthly child should always vigorously strive to meet this and not allow mediocrity to creep in since a work such as this demands great dedication and is too vast to be likened to daily routine work. And thus, you are advised to give all your will and devotion to this work that it should not suffer any loss on account of trivialities. And now begin:

It will take three complete years for Christianity as a whole to pass its test of faith, to either become strong within itself or to completely abandon its faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world. And during these three years a clear separation will be distinctly noticeable because the world and its follower's endeavor to achieve a total separation from faith, whilst the others unite ever more firmly and devote themselves ever more deeply to their Savior and Redeemer. The latter flock will be much smaller indeed and for this reason great hardship must still afflict the world to save what is not yet completely bound by Satan. The large communities of those who deny the Lord are approaching a dreadful time. The Lord is without mercy when His Words and advice are no longer heeded and are ridiculed and laughed at. It is of vital importance to realize that time after time the Lord seeks to approach the human being with love and kindness and that He meets ever more hardened hearts, that His intention always concerns the return of His fallen children and is not understood, thus leaving only one way to soften their hearts, and all clemency and mercy would be in vain, as these are ignored. Human beings can only return to their Creator by way of much grief and distress, even

then it has to come from the heart because the Lord takes no notice of empty prayers, and after that there will be another separation which can yet deceive the ignorant in the final hour. A heartfelt sigh towards the Father of infinity suffices to deliver a child from gravest peril. (This is the 2 ½ months of quiet that takes place after the fall of Babylon where only the prayers of the elect will be heard by God. They will see the coming of the Lord who will lead them to safety before the earth is destroyed.) But those who are not praying in spirit and in truth will call in vain as their call cannot be heard; and thus there will not be many who acknowledge their relationship with the Father in the last hour, but for the few it will truly be a blessing."

## **Antichrist - the Faith is in Danger**

BD No. 4947 of 08/06/1950 taken from book 56

God the Father is speaking: "The Antichrist will irresponsibly proceed against all who still believe in a God of heaven and earth. For he will force people to deny their faith which, on My part, is entirely a matter of the human being's free will. He will force them by threatening measures which appear intolerable to people, hence they will be too weak to resist. The faith is in danger. This should make everyone think who is approached by Me through My messengers on earth, who receives My Word which I have conveyed to My messengers. The faith is in danger. Do you know what it means having to make a public declaration and at the same time heading towards extreme earthly hardship? Do you know how people will pull every single religious doctrine apart with the intention to demonstrate its uselessness to you and how little you will be able to answer? Do you know how difficult they will make it for you to stand firm in faith of Me, your God and Father of eternity? How they will take and destroy everything that hitherto seemed irrefutable to you?

Everyone who determinedly rejects their demand of denying Me will be treated brutally, and in the face of this many will weaken and betray Me without resistance, for they lack the strength of faith which arises from the pure truth. I want to draw your attention to this time and enlighten you in advance, because I know every individual person's character and the spiritual adversity you will experience resulting from My adversary's activity, who can be distinctly recognized by the Antichrist's measures. And I want to inform you of his success, since he will fight with much cunning and force, he will find many followers. He will succeed in doing what many before him had failed to do; he will shake the faith which seemed unshakable. He will overturn religious doctrines with the greatest of ease for he will be an effective speaker and will show people the error of their thinking, and those who don't carry Me in their heart will cheer him on and agree with him, considerably strengthening his power even more.

He will achieve what no-one else has achieved before; he will overthrow a power which was deemed insurmountable. But there is one wall he will not be able to pull down, he will meet with one resistance, namely wherever My fighters are under My guidance. There he will fight in vain, for My fighters will be invincible since they will be protected by the shield of faith which is so alive that it is strength in itself and cannot be shaken. These fighters of Mine will draw the strength directly from Me, for they will be able to hear and even see Me and not



succumb to any temptation, they will be enlightened and therefore will also recognize what hour has tolled and how close it is to the end. The right knowledge will provide My Own with the strength to persevere to the end; but the majority of people will lack the right knowledge, and when it is given to them, they will not accept it.

But I know what will happen and want to help you, and Am only able to do it such that you will be informed about the battle of light against darkness in the last days before the end, about My adversary's great power and your heavenly Father's even greater love and grace for everyone wanting to remain His Own, who thus have the sincere will to belong to the small flock whose shepherd I Am and whom I therefore will not abandon during the worst battle of faith which the people of this earth will still experience before their end."



## Chapter 9: The Black Beast Like a Leopard



**The Tower of Babel Presented as a Temple of God, The Beast Like a Leopard – Freemasonry, The Aim of Masonry, Opening Your Spirit to the Seven Vices, Manifestation of Satan, The Antichrist Influence Before the End, You Humans are Approaching the End, The Earths Last Hour, The Warnings and the Two Suns, The Warning, Repentance Must Not Wait, The Warning and the Greatest Apostasy, Illumination of Conscience, My Voice Will Resound from Above, The Greatest Purification Since the Beginning of Creation, The 144,000 Sealed, The Mark on the Forehead and the Hand. . .**

## The Tower of Babel Presented as a Temple of God

Ref: MDM Sunday, April 21st, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, who can deny My death on the Cross? Who can deny that I gave up My Life so that the Truth would save sinners everywhere? Then who amongst you will, when the time comes, deny the Truth of My Church on earth when it is taken apart stone by stone?"

You have been given the Truth. You know My Teachings. So then, you will know My Church by My Teachings. My Church on Earth is the Truth. My Church on Earth is My Body. So if a man amongst you scourges My Body, then re-invents My Teachings and then presents to you lies, will you deny Me then?

I, Jesus Christ, do not tell you this to divide you. I tell you these things so that you will honor My Teachings, remain firm to the Truth. No man on earth can change the Teachings of My Church. No man. Not one amongst you has been given this authority to declare new doctrines and present them as Mine. Yet, many amongst you will deny Me by denying the Truth, given to you 2,000 years ago. So lacking are you, in the knowledge of sacred things, that you will be ignorant of the new laws, which will blaspheme against Me, when they are introduced into My Church on Earth.

Just as it was before, the Tower of Babel will, once again, be erected and presented as a temple of God. It will be located in Rome and will feature the new symbol of the new one world religion. This symbol will be seen on the roof, at the entrance, and will take precedence on the high altar within. *My precious Tabernacle in gold, defiled in all its Glory, will sit in the center of the altar for all to see. This insult will mean that the beast will be given the open door to invade My Tabernacle. My Presence will, at this time, disappear.*

Millions of people – many of whom will not know the significance of this abomination – will do everything asked of them and they will pray before the beast. New garments, produced with gold emblems, which will have the appearance of humble cassocks, will be worn by those who serve in this so-called temple. The gold emblem, which will be displayed in a brazen manner, will be the symbol of the new world religion.

Crosses will disappear. My Crucifix will be nowhere to be seen. Then, where they are seen, in some public places, people will be forced, by law, to take them down.

The new tower, which will honor Satan, will be replicated in many countries and then the second part of the deceit will be made known. The existence of Hell will be publicly declared, by the church, to be nonsense. People will be lulled into a false sense of security when this blatant lie is accepted by all churches. It will be argued that God would never allow for such a place to exist. That He loves all, and that the existence of Hell was spread by religious fanatics down through the centuries. And so, people will condone even the existence of mortal sin. Sin will be so widely accepted that people will no longer pray or ask for Mercy, for it will not be God they will acknowledge. It will be to the beast they will surrender their souls and every step of their journey will be carefully orchestrated by the enemies of God."

## The Beast like a Leopard - Freemasonry

Ref MMP405

Our Blessed mother is speaking: "Beloved sons, today you are gathered in cenacles of prayer to celebrate the Feast of the Immaculate Heart of your heavenly Mother. From every part of the world, I have called you to consecrate yourselves to my Immaculate Heart, and you have responded with filial love and generosity. I have now formed for myself my army, with those children who have accepted my request and have listened to my voice.



The time has come when my Immaculate Heart must be glorified by the Church and by all humanity because, in these times of the apostasy, of the purification, and of the great tribulation, my Immaculate Heart is the only refuge and the way which leads you to the God of salvation and of peace. Above all, my Immaculate Heart becomes today the sign of my sure victory, in the great struggle which is being fought out between the followers of the huge Red Dragon and the followers of the Woman Clothed with the Sun.

In this terrible struggle, there comes up from the sea to the aid of the Dragon, a beast like a leopard. If the Red Dragon is Marxist atheism, the Black Beast is Freemasonry. The Dragon manifests himself in the force of his power; the Black Beast on the other hand acts in the shadow, keeps out of sight and hides himself in such a way as to enter in everywhere. He has the claws of a bear and the mouth of a lion, because he works everywhere with cunning and with the means of social communication, that is to say, through propaganda. The seven heads indicate the various Masonic lodges, which act everywhere in a subtle and dangerous way.

This Black Beast has ten horns and, on the horns, ten crowns, which are signs of dominion and royalty. Masonry rules and governs throughout the whole world by means of the ten horns. The horn, in the biblical world, has always been an instrument of amplification, a way of making one's voice better heard, a strong means of communication.

For this reason, God communicated his will to his people by means of ten horns which made his law known: the Ten Commandments. The one who accepts them and observes them walks in life along the road of the divine will: of joy and of peace. The one who does the will of the Father accepts the word of his Son and shares in the redemption accomplished by Him. Jesus gives to souls the very divine life, through grace, that He won for us through his sacrifice carried out on Calvary.

The grace of the redemption is communicated by means of the seven sacraments. With grace there becomes implanted in the soul the seeds of supernatural life, which are the virtues. Among these, the most important are the three theological and the four cardinal virtues: faith, hope, charity, prudence, fortitude, justice and temperance. In the divine Son are the seven gifts of the Holy Spirit, these virtues germinate, grow and become more and more developed and thus lead the soul along the luminous way of love and of sanctity."

## The Aim of Masonry - Blaspheming God

Ref MMP – **The Aim of Masonry:**

The Blessed Mother is speaking: “The task of the black beast, namely of Masonry, is that of fighting, in a subtle way, but tenaciously, to obstruct souls from traveling along this way, pointed out by the Father and the Son and lighted up by the gifts of the Spirit. In fact, if the Red Dragon works to bring all humanity to do without God, to the denial of God, and therefore spreads the error of atheism, the aim of Masonry is not to deny God, but to blaspheme Him. The beast opens his mouth to utter blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name and his dwelling place, and against all those who dwell in heaven. The greatest blasphemy is that of denying the worship due to God alone by giving it to creatures and to Satan himself. This is why in these times, behind the perverse action of Freemasonry, there are being spread everywhere black masses and the satanic cult. Moreover, Masonic acts by every means to prevent souls from being saved and thus it endeavors to bring to nothing the redemption accomplished by Christ.

If the Lord has communicated his law with the Ten Commandments, Freemasonry spreads everywhere, through the power of its ten horns, a law which is completely opposed to that of God.

- To the commandment of the Lord: **You shall not have any other God but me**, it builds other false idols, before which many today prostrate themselves in adoration.

- To the commandment: **You shall not take the name of God in vain**, it sets itself up in opposition by blaspheming God and his Christ, in many subtle and diabolical ways, even to reducing his Name indecorously to the level of a brand-name of an object of sale and of producing sacrilegious films concerning his life and his divine Person.

- To the commandment: **Remember to keep holy the Sabbath Day**, it transforms the Sunday, in many cases to just another day of work, into a weekend, into a day of sports, of competitions and of entertainments.

- To the commandment: **Honor your father and your mother**, it opposes a new model of family based on cohabitation, even between homosexuals.

- To the commandment: **You shall not commit impure acts**, it justifies, exalts, and propagates every form of impurity, even to the justification of acts against nature.

- To the commandment: **You shall not kill**, it has succeeded in making abortion legal everywhere, in making euthanasia acceptable, and in causing respect due to the value of human life to all but disappear.

- To the commandment: **You shall not steal**, it works to the end that theft, violence, kidnapping, and robbery spread more and more.

- To the commandment: **You shall not bear false witness**, it acts in such a way that the law of deceit, lying, and duplicity becomes more and more propagated.

- To the commandments: **You shall not covet the goods and the wife of another**, it works to corrupt in the depths of the conscience, betraying the mind and the heart of man.

In this way souls become driven along the perverse and wicked road of disobedience to the laws of the Lord, become submerged in sin, and are thus prevented from receiving the gift of grace and of the life of God.

•To the seven theological and cardinal virtues, which are the fruit of living in the grace of God, Freemasonry counters with the diffusion of the seven capital vices, which are the fruit of living habitually in the state of sin. To faith it opposes pride; to hope, lust; to charity, avarice; to prudence, anger; to fortitude, sloth; to justice, envy; to temperance, gluttony.

***Whoever becomes a victim of the seven capital vices is gradually led to take away the worship that is due to God alone, in order to give it to false divinities, who are the very personification of all these vices.*** And in this consists of the greatest and most horrible blasphemy. This is why on every head of the beast there is written a blasphemous name. Each Masonic lodge has the task of making a different divinity adored.

•**The first head bears the blasphemous name of pride**, which opposes itself to the virtue of faith, and leads one to offer worship to the god of human reason and haughtiness, of technology and progress.

•**The second head bears the blasphemous name of lust**, which opposes itself to the virtue of hope, and brings one to offer worship to the god of sexuality and of impurity.

•**The third head bears the blasphemous name of avarice**, which opposes itself to the virtue of charity, and spreads everywhere the worship of the god of money.

•**The fourth head bears the blasphemous name of anger**, which opposes itself to the virtue of prudence, and leads one to offer worship to the god of discord and division.

•**The fifth head bears the blasphemous name of sloth**, which opposes itself to the virtue of fortitude, and disseminates the worship of the idol of fear of public opinion and of exploitation.

•**The sixth head bears the blasphemous name of envy**, which opposes itself to the virtue of justice, and leads one to offer worship to the idol of violence and of war.

•**The seventh head bears the blasphemous name of gluttony**, which opposes itself to the virtue of temperance, and leads one to offer worship to the so highly extolled idol of hedonism, of materialism and of pleasure.

The task of the Masonic lodges is that of working today, with great astuteness, to bring humanity everywhere to disdain the holy law of God, to work in open opposition to the Ten Commandments, and to take away the worship due to God alone in order to offer it to certain false idols, which become extolled and adored by an ever increasing number of people: reason, flesh, money, discord, domination, violence, pleasure. Thus souls are precipitated into the dark slavery of evil, of vice, and of sin, and at the moment of death and of the judgment of God, into the pool of eternal fire, which is hell.

Now you understand how, in these times, against the terrible and insidious attack of the black beast, namely of Masonry, my Immaculate Heart becomes your refuge and the sure road which brings you to God. In my Immaculate Heart there

is delineated the tactic made use of by your heavenly Mother, to fight back against and to defeat the subtle plot made use of by the black beast.

For this reason, I am training all my children to observe the ten commandments of God; to live the Gospel to the letter; to make frequent use of the sacraments, especially those of penance and Eucharistic Communion, as necessary helps in order to remain in the grace of God; to practice the virtues vigorously; to walk along the path of goodness, of love, of purity, and of holiness.

Thus, I am making use of you, my little children who have consecrated yourselves to me, to unmask all these subtle snares, which the black beast sets for you and to make futile in the end the great attack which Masonry has launched today against Christ and his Church. And in the end, especially in his greatest defeat, there will appear in its entire splendor, the triumph of my Immaculate Heart in the world."

## **Opening Your Spirit to the Seven Vices**

Ref: MV Vol4:37

"Peter asks: Master, why did the unclean spirit offer so much resistance? What does it mean?

Jesus is speaking: Listen to me. Some people give themselves to Satan by opening a door to one capital vice. Some give themselves twice, some three times, some seven times. When one has opened his spirit to the seven vices, then a complete spirit enters him. Satan, the black prince, enters.

How could that man, still young, be possessed by Satan?

Oh! My friends! Do you know along which path Satan comes? Generally, three are the beaten paths, and one is never missing. Three: sensuality, money, pride of spirit. Sensuality is the one which is always present. Courier of the other concupiscence's, it passes spreading its poison and everything flourishes with satanic flowering. That is why I say to you: 'Be the masters of your flesh.' Let that control be the beginning of everything else, as that slavery is the beginning of everything else. The man enslaved by lust, becomes thief, swindler, cruel, murderer, in order to serve his mistress. The very thirst for power is also related to the flesh. Do you not think so? It is so. Meditate on that and you will see whether I am mistaken. It was through the flesh that Satan entered man and through the flesh he goes back into man, and he is happy if he can do so. He, one and sevenfold, enters with proliferation of his legions of minor demons." . . .

## **Manifestation of Satan - Summary**

**The first major manifestation of Satan**, as an angel of light, was when he appeared to Mohammed. This event resulted in a religion that denies the Divinity of Christ. This religion is called Islam and was formed in the year 666 and has spread throughout the world. Islam has nearly a billion members and is growing at a very rapid rate to prepare itself for a world-wide Jihad.

**The second major manifestation of Satan**, as an angel of light, was when he appeared to Martin Luther. The work of Satan in this period of history, is the division of the Church and the consequent formation of new and numerous Christian sects, which gradually become driven to a more and more extensive loss of the true faith in the word of God.



**The third manifestation of Satan**, as an angel of light, is *Freemasonry*, assisted by its ecclesiastical form, will succeed in its great design: that of setting up an idol to put in the place of Christ and of his Church: A false christ and a false church. Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon Religion - Latter Day Saints, mentions in the Mormon D&C: that the angel of light appeared to him and said "only The Mormon Religion is pleasing to God and that Both Catholic and Protestants are nothing less than the 'whore of Babylon' whom the Lord denounces, as having corrupted all the earth by their fornications and wickedness. And any person who shall be so wicked as to receive a holy ordinance of the gospel from the ministers of any of these apostate churches will be sent to hell with them." **Mormons at the highest level believe that humans are co-eternal with God and have the potential of becoming gods themselves.** Isn't this exactly what Adam and Eve's plan was - to become gods themselves? And we know how that turned out.

**Note:** "This third manifestation of Satan will open the door to the Antichrist. When that event happens, we have thus arrived at the peak of the purification, of the great tribulation and of the apostasy. The apostasy will be, as of then, generalized because almost all will follow the false christ and the false church. Then the door will be opened for the appearance of the man or of the very person *of the Antichrist, who will claim to be god himself!*" Ref: Fr. Gobbie, MMP

## **The Antichrist's Influence before the End**

BD No. 5606 of 02/19/1953 taken from book 61

God the Father is speaking: "The influence of the Antichrist will also hasten the end, for then the hardship of My Own will reach its highest peak and necessitates My coming in order to put an end to this adversity. My adversary's only objective is to dethrone Me and put himself onto the throne, that is, to completely destroy people's faith in a God and Creator of eternity in order to be esteemed higher himself, in order to be venerated and feared like God. He does not want to own people's love, only their submission, he wants to control everything and thus be supreme ruler. As long as people still have faith, as long as they acknowledge a Power above themselves to Which they will have to give account one day they will not yield to the one who demands something from them that is God-opposing. And therefore, the adversary will proceed against this Power by trying to eradicate the belief in Me, and this by brutal means which will make it difficult for My Own to remain faithful to Me. Yet the strength to persevere will be provided to them by Me in abundance. I will so visibly reveal Myself to them that their faith will become increasingly stronger, that they will accept all detriment in the realization that I alone can give and take and will truly repay what is inflicted upon them on earth.



The Antichrist's endeavor is to stamp out the Christian teaching, to prevent all knowledge about Jesus Christ as Son of God and Redeemer of the world. He openly declares war on Me. And that is his end. My adversary will embody himself in a person who is totally enslaved by him, i.e., he completely owns his soul and at first deceives people with all kinds of proceedings and favors which will guarantee him the support of large crowds. And his speeches and activities will be a mask which conceals the most evil frame of mind. He will be a master in knowing how to hide arrogance, lies and greed for profit, yet his lack of love will soon expose him, that is, only in the eyes of My Own, for towards his followers he feigns sympathy for all suffering which he, however, does not try to alleviate but only contributes towards increasing these afflictions. The believer will recognize him, for he badly has to suffer under his rule, yet anyone who complies with him, who openly renounces Me, will be treated by him like a friend and be worldly honored and respected. And so there will soon emerge two parties, the majority will follow him and only a small flock will remain faithful to Me in their attitude and actions. And these will constantly be at risk, because My adversary urges people to cause them harm wherever possible. The Antichrist will reward such actions against My Own in order to even make the last believers, who still offer resistance to him, desert Me.

This will be the start of a time of bitter distress for My Own and yet it will be bearable because they will be allowed to receive an exceptional gift of grace, because I will show Myself where people are in danger of weakening. I know each individual person's will and attitude towards Me, and I will truly not let My adversary gain the upper hand over his soul. Besides, the end is near and My believers are faithfully devoted to Me in their hearts, therefore I can show Myself to them beyond the law in order to grant them strength. And many people will get to see Me, and then no power on earth will be able to destroy their faith in Me. Then they will also joyfully give up their life if I require it. But I will put an end to My adversary's cruel game. When he believes himself to have won, I will come in the clouds and judge the living and the dead. I will fetch My Own before I accomplish the act of destruction of the earth and all its inhabitants. Prior to this the adversity will be immense, yet My love will save you and My might will place into chains the one who opposes Me, because his time is complete."

## **You Humans are Approaching the End**

BD No. 7935 of 07/05/1961 taken from book 83

Jesus is speaking: "A period of Salvation comes to an end, for the time is fulfilled. My plan of Salvation has been predetermined for eternity and will be carried out as decided by My love and wisdom. However, you humans cannot judge what the conclusion of an epoch of Salvation means, for you will never be able to envisage that a transformation on this earth will take place which will destroy all creatures, in which all living beings, all life, will be dissolved and wiped out. As no parallel has ever been experienced by humanity before, it does not believe that the earth is approaching its end. You humans are facing inconceivable happenings, but you will not attach the right significance to any of them since you are ignorant of the seriousness of your situation. You are approaching the end. What you see around yourselves, what exists and can be perceived by you, will

cease to exist. Everything will be destroyed, and even you yourselves will fall prey to this destruction if you do not belong to My Own, whom My power and My will shall lead away, as I have proclaimed, whom I will lift up to heaven before the eyes of their fellow human beings because they belong to Me and I can and want to transfer them to the new earth once the work of transformation has taken place. The time is fulfilled. For the duration of every period of Salvation is limited, even if it is so infinitely long that you humans no longer know its beginning and thus also deem an end impossible. The fact that you now have to experience this end is only based on your own will, on your soul's past and present opposition towards Me, otherwise it would be unable to go astray, that is, it would not have to fear the banishment into the abyss.

Only your resistance determines your destiny, your fate after the end of this earth, for as soon as you abandon it you will turn to Me and then you will also belong to My Own, whom I want to save before the end arrives. Everything related to an 'end of the old earth' is incomprehensible to those of you who have no spiritual bond whatsoever, and you will never believe that the time has come when every individual person has to make a decision for life or death. You will have to make the decision; no-one can be spared from it. And you should not assume that you are safe, that the end of this 'creation work earth' is yet to take a long time. The end will come sooner than you think, precisely because the time is fulfilled. And I Myself Am steadfast in My Nature, I Am steadfast in My reign and activity, and I Am steadfast in My Word. And so, what I have told you must also come to pass, that My plan will be implemented when the time has come. And the fact that it has come can be seen by the many signs which I brought to your attention, which I pointed out every time I mentioned the end of this earth. He who has ears to hear, let him hear. He who has eyes to see, let him see. But you humans do not want to hear and see. And thus, I cannot reveal Myself more plainly in order to compel you into believing. But My warnings will not stop until the day has come. And blessed are those who believe My Word, who live their life in accordance with this belief and unite themselves with Me in love and trust. For they will be saved for time and eternity, I will take care of them in every earthly and spiritual adversity, and never again will they have to fear an end because *I will remove them before the hour of horror and will indeed allow them to observe the process of destruction*, but only in order to let them recognize My might and magnificence and to testify to them on the new earth, where all suffering will be over and where they will be allowed to experience the happiness of paradise. The *time is fulfilled*, and it will come to pass as it has been proclaimed, for My Word is and forever will remain truth."

## The Earth's Last Hour

BD No. 8071 of 01/02/1962 taken from book 85

**Not one stone will remain on the other, for the earth will have to be renewed.**

God the Father is speaking: "And the last hour of the world's clock comes constantly closer. These Words don't mean much to you humans for you don't believe that you are so close to the end. And for your sake I cannot give you compelling evidence of this for your fear would render you incapable of fulfilling your earthly task. And thus, you may or may not believe it, and your nature will be in accordance



with this unbelief when the hour has come. For My plan has been determined for eternity, and profound love for My living creations made Me decide on this plan in all wisdom and will also determine Me to bring it to fruition because the time is fulfilled. My Nature is forever unchanging, and what I once foresaw as being necessary and successful for the beings which are still separated from Me I will also carry out and not allow people to make Me change My plan, since it was based on humanity's will which I have eternally foreseen as no longer capable of change on this earth. I do not plan and act arbitrarily, but immeasurable love and wisdom determine Me in everything that happens. Hence there is no reason why I should refrain from implementing My eternal plan of Salvation, for I can see every situation clearly and therefore know that nothing will be gained by changing or deferring My plan of Salvation.

You humans must bear in mind that you truly have had enough time at your disposal and yet those of you who do not believe in Me have not changed. Even if you had far more time at your disposal you would still not change, hence a postponement of the end would be completely ineffective and pointless and would even put My Own at risk of falling prey to My adversary as well if I do not constrain him as it is intended. You really ought to grant Me supreme wisdom and profoundest love, then you will no longer appeal to Me for preventing the end of this earth, then you will expect the coming time with complete trust in My love which shall protect everyone who wants to belong to Me and which will truly also use its might when My Own need help in any adversity. Even if you humans don't want to believe that your time is nearing its end you should at least consider the possibility that you suddenly will be recalled from earth; for you know that you cannot prolong your own life and that you don't know when your last day will come. Just consider that you cannot stop death and think what will happen to your soul, which is immortal, which is your real Self whose fate you decide yourself during your earthly life. But you do not even believe in your soul's continuing existence, and as a result of your unbelief you are in serious trouble for it will not stop Me from carrying out what is proclaimed in Word and Scripture. For the time

is fulfilled and every day is still a blessing which you can use if only you are of good will.

However, don't put your hope in false prophets who deny an end, who believe that they can change My mind, for they do not speak in My name but are the instruments of the one who wants to keep you in spiritual darkness and who therefore wants people to believe that they have unlimited time. People would rather believe these false prophets and only ever seek fulfillment by enjoying a good life but fail to consider their souls whose existence they doubt or deny. And it will come to pass as it was foretold. I Myself will come in the clouds in order to fetch My Own before the work of destruction of the old earth begins. Not one stone will remain on the other, for the earth will have to be renewed. A new earth will arise, a paradise-like creation which will accept all immature spiritual beings again which were released at the destruction of the old earth and require new forms once more in order to continue to mature fully. And this new earth will be inhabited by those who had remained true to Me until the end. For they will have reached the degree of maturity which allows them to enter the sphere of light and therefore they will also be allowed to inhabit the paradise which will truly be the same state of beatitude for them as if they had entered My spiritual kingdom without their physical shell. Yet they shall serve Me as the root of the new human race.

A new period of Salvation can only start with spiritually mature human beings who will also help all still constrained spirits within their environment to speedily achieve maturity, who have such a heartfelt bond with Me that they will also teach love to their children and children's children and bear witness to their God and Creator's glory, and thus the release from the form can progress quickly because I will dwell amongst them in the living Jesus. Because all people who will then inhabit the new earth will also entrust themselves to their divine Savior and Redeemer Jesus Christ and in awareness of the original sin also consciously take the path to Him and therefore all resistance will have been broken, for then every person will consciously take the path of return to Me so that I Myself can be present to him since his great love for Me will allow it. Hence this will be the thousand-year kingdom in which the victory over Satan will be evident, for he cannot and will not oppress anyone anymore since all have entirely freed themselves from him and achieved the return to Me, leaving him unable to enter My kingdom until even this blissful time will gradually change again, until people once again show an inclination towards matter and thereby release the chains of My adversary, who is lord over matter, and his influence markedly manifests itself again. Yet before this time comes to pass many souls will have entered My kingdom in a completely redeemed state, I will have been able to reap a good harvest, and then the battle with My adversary for the souls will start again. Yet I will be victorious and time and again wrest souls from him and reduce his follows who represent his power. And time and again he will contribute towards the fact that the redemption of the fallen spiritual will continue. For I will never surrender what is Mine, even if it takes eternities, one day it will return to Me and then remain united with Me forever."

## Luminous Phenomenon before the Catastrophe

BD No. 4359 of 07/01/1948 taken from book 51

Jesus is speaking: "My intervention will be preceded by a major spiritual campaign, which will be intended to fortify the faith of My Own and will be a final indication of the forthcoming natural event. ***My heavenly messengers will be instructed to show themselves to My Own in the shape of luminous phenomena which clearly and distinctly can be seen in the firmament so that all self-deception is excluded, and My Own will detect the same phenomenon whereas unbelievers will see nothing and ridicule all references to them as fantasies.***

And this will be the last sign. Then you will be able to safely prepare yourselves for the hour of My manifestation through the elements of nature. *Then let go of all earthly things and just take care of your souls.* Then receive My Word with complete devotion, let Me speak to you in the Word and form a deep and heartfelt bond with Me so that I can be present with you in utmost hardship which will befall you very soon afterwards. Then just take care of those around you who fearfully observe the changes in nature, briefly explain it to them and refer them to Me, speak of Me as a God of love Who looks after every person and excludes no one who calls to Him for help.

And then wait for Me, don't be afraid when My voice resounds with such force that people will tremble. Stay calm and collected and know that nothing will happen to you if it is not My will, and that I have promised you My protection if you unite with Me in prayer. Then I will be present with you, and you will distinctly feel My closeness. And then that which I have proclaimed to you through My spirit will be fulfilled. For My Word is and remains eternal truth."

## The Warning and the two Suns

Ref: MariaDivineMercy 4/6/2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved, *the stars will soon change and the time for the comet to appear, of which I spoke, when people will believe that there are two suns is close.* Soon the wondrous spectacle will be seen by humanity, and there will be heard the sound of thunder, and it will seem that the two suns will collide.

My Rays of Mercy will fall on every human soul, including those who will be blinded by the Light, so dark are their souls. When the sound of thunder is heard, a quiet calm will then descend over the earth and the stillness will be deafening. No sound will be heard – only the sound of My Voice imprinted on the souls of the wretched.

*I will be like a ray of sun, which will make every single fault, every sin and cry of despair, become clearly visible in the eyes of the sinner.*

There will be wailing, and a deep sense of sorrow felt within the hearts of men, as they come face to face with the state of their souls. All will remain still for fifteen minutes, and then life will become like before, as if this miracle did not happen. In those, whose souls were touched by the Truth, life cannot, nor will it



ever be the same again. They will then follow Me, My Teachings and they will convert in billions.

*My Messages will become their daily food and along with My Most Holy Eucharist(My Word), they will need nothing more. So strong will they become that nothing will stand in their way, nothing will intimidate them, or slow them down, as they march in My remnant army towards My New Paradise.*

The others will be told that The Warning was caused by a disruption in the earth's atmosphere, and it will be easily explained away. But it will be a lie, for they do not want to acknowledge the Existence of God. If they were to do this, they would not be able to complete their plan to deceive the world into accepting the empty promises of the antichrist.

When miracles of God are witnessed on such a grand scale, know that My plan to bring humanity into the realm of salvation is in the final stages.

Go, My loyal followers, and trust always in My promise to salvage all souls. My Mercy is great and My Power almighty."

## **The Warning**

Ref: Fr. Joseph M. Esper

"The Warning, of course, refers to a prophesied worldwide spiritual event, in which every person on earth will simultaneously see the state of his or her soul; this 'spiritual x-ray' will tell us whether we are on the path to damnation, or salvation. God will cause this unprecedented event to occur so that vast numbers of sinners will repent. The Warning, or the 'Illumination of Conscience,' was foretold to St. Catherine Laboure in 1830, to the 19th century stigmatist Marie-Julie Jahenny, to St. Faustina Kowalska in the 1930s, and to the four young seers of Garabandal, to whom Our Lady allegedly appeared a number of times from 1961-1965. Other visionaries have since spoken of the Warning, and there's general agreement that, as a result of this happening, millions of sinners will repent and be restored to grace; many others, however, will reject this offer of Divine Mercy and become even more hardened in sin—and with the battle lines between good and evil drawn more clearly than ever before, the already - overwhelming pace of events will accelerate as we approach, not the end of the world, but the end of this age."

## **Repentance Must Not Wait**

MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA GIVEN IN PERU SEPTEMBER 28, 2017

JESUS IS SPEAKING: "THE WARNING (1), MY PEOPLE, OUGHT TO FIND YOU HAVING REPENTED OF EVIL COMMITTED, YET I SEE SO MANY WHO ARE WAITING FOR THE WARNING OR THE SIGNS PRIOR TO IT IN ORDER TO CONVERT...

THIS IS THE INSTANT; CONVERSION MUST BE NOW! REPENTANCE MUST NOT WAIT.

DURING THE WARNING, EVERY HUMAN CREATURE WILL CONFRONT THEIR SINS, THEY WILL SEE THEIR WHOLE LIFE, WITH ITS STRENGTHS AND FAILURES, BEING UNABLE TO ESCAPE THIS ACT OF OUR WILL. THE WARNING WILL LAST FOR INSTANTS, YET FOR EACH ONE OF YOU IT WILL SEEM TO BE AN ENDLESS TIME BECAUSE OF THE GREAT SUFFERING THAT YOU WILL EXPERIENCE. THE WARNING IS NOT TO ALERT YOU, BUT SO THAT YOU SEE YOURSELVES AND SO THAT THE SOUL AND THE SPIRIT

UNDERTAKE THE RETURN TO LIFE IN OUR WILL. EVEN ONCE THE WARNING HAS PASSED, I WILL FIND HUMAN CREATURES WHO WILL REBEL MORE FORCEFULLY AGAINST ME, BLAMING ME FOR THE PAIN THEY HAVE UNDERGONE.

THE WARNING IS MERCY FROM MY HOUSE, BUT ONCE IT HAS PASSED, FREE WILL SHALL DECIDE WHETHER TO CONTINUE IN DISOBEDIENCE TO DIVINE LOVE OR TO ADHERE TO OUR WILL.”

## **The Warning and the Greatest Apostasy**

LUZ DE MARIA-January 20th, 2015 @ 20:40

Jesus is speaking: “My dearly beloved daughter, when The Warning takes place this will be the first stage of the preparation for My Second Coming. Those who will not accept Me will be given an extraordinary chance to take time to ponder upon the Truth, such is the extent of My Great Mercy.

Please wait for this Day with great joy, for it will be then that unbelievers will finally realize Who I Am. They will be shaken out of their apathy and filled with astonishment.

The Warning will help the world to fight the greatest apostasy of all time. By turning to Me during this 15 minute of complete solitude, and asking Me to pardon you, you will be filled with the Gift of the Holy Spirit. Then you must prepare to fight to help others fulfill their glorious future.

While The Warning will ignite the faith of the faithful and convert many, there will be a great number of people, including priests and senior members of the clergy, who will deny it took place. They will lead many away from Me and for that they will be judged harshly. The Illumination of Conscience will bring with it a great outpouring of love for those whose names are contained in the Book of Life. These are the people – and they include many unbelievers – who will convert and who will fight to save their brothers and sisters.

My Time will be used to draw towards Me, those who do not know Me at all, but who will still come to Me when they witness this Great Event. They will know Me instantly and will respond in the way that they know best.

All of these events will come soon and, when the prophecies given to man from the beginning unfold, they will make perfect sense. Many of the prophecies given in the Book of Revelation were written in a way so that people would understand them through the use of symbols. The reality is different, but know this, the Intervention by Me will change the world forever. After that, those who are for Me and who love Me will help Me to bring Eternal Life to billions.”

## **Illumination of Conscience**

**Hebrews 9:27-28 - Just as it is appointed that human beings die once, and after this the judgment, so also Christ, offered once to take away the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to take away sin but to bring salvation to those who eagerly await him.**

Ref: TLIG - “My child, do you now see why the hour of mercy is drawing to a close? There is little - very little - time left for my children to accept the free and incalculable gift of salvation. Once the lines are drawn, there will be no turning back. Those who accept the free and incalculable gift of salvation, I will protect from the eternal flame. Those who reject me, choose their own tragic and



everlasting fate - the fires of hell. I have given you many graces in the time that is left. Do not cease to pray and offer sacrifice for souls; in this way you will draw many into the lifeboats. O my child! What sadness awaits humanity! But the greater sadness by far is the loss of so many souls. Pray!"

***[Jesus, merciful and just, give us grace and strength to pray unceasingly for souls. In the Divine Will alone is this possible. Then in the Divine Will, take our every breath and heartbeat and link them to the Cross. Let our every word and deed be a cry of, 'Souls!' In your Divine Mercy let the little that we give be magnified in the Immaculate Heart so that many more will accept the priceless gift of salvation when their souls are illuminated. St. Michael, we release your protection over all souls. Jesus, we trust in you! Amen.]***

(I take this to mean an end of an era). From the time of the first coming of Christ to the second coming is the day of mercy. Before the illumination, we are still in a time when our knowledge of God is based on faith. As Hebrews 1:1 puts it: **Faith is the realization of what is hoped for, and evidence of things not seen.** The illumination of conscience will remove all doubt. When the illumination occurs, people will have undeniable evidence of God and will have to choose once and for all whose side they are on. The day of mercy will have come to an end. To reject the love of God with full knowledge is a sin against the Holy Spirit - the only unforgivable sin.

As the Catechism puts it in #1864, "There are no limits to the mercy of God, but anyone who deliberately refuses to accept his mercy by not repenting rejects the forgiveness of his sins and the salvation offered by the Holy Spirit. Such hardness of heart can lead to final impenitence (without regret, shame, or remorse) and eternal loss."

## **My Voice will resound from Above**

BD No. 3571 of 10/08/1945 taken from book 45

God the Father is speaking: "And My voice will resound from above. It will be mighty, and people will have to listen to it even if they otherwise pay no attention to Me. Depending on the state of their souls they will either willingly or unwillingly have to raise their eyes towards heaven. For they will find themselves exposed to a force they can no longer avoid. Admittedly, it will only touch the hearts of a few, yet these will have been helped even if physical help fails to materialize. But as the rule, fear and worry about physical life will predominate and My voice will not suffice to accept it and return to Me despite utmost hardship and affliction. They will not want to realize that My voice applies to those who are still distant from Me and being obstinate-hearted, they will only try to save themselves and yet will be powerless against the forces of nature.

They will lose all footing, for the ground will sway, a roaring storm will fill the air and everyone will have to rely on himself as no-one will be able to help the other. And My voice will resound from above. I will speak with a voice of thunder and all elements of nature will obey My will, they will speak on My behalf and testify to My might. I will manifestly confront people and won't force them to believe, for it will still be up to them to accept natural forces but to deny Me as the

Being Which also governs the natural forces according to His will. And thus, the final means of teaching before the end will not force people to believe either, even though it should speak clearly enough for Me and can also be recognized by people of good will not entirely enslaved by My adversary who wants to separate them from Me forever.

What I have proclaimed through My spirit will fulfill itself. The earth will tremble, and the elements of nature will cause incalculable damage and claim countless victims. Yet this has been determined since eternity, because even this occurrence is a means of help used by Me in order to still win people over to Me, since other forms of adversity and distress are not enough to let them find their way back to Me and I have to brandish a sharp rod over the hardened human race. And it is absolutely true that I will not rest until I have regained all My living creations. And thus, My love, which wants to save them from their downfall, will never end even if this love is not recognizable in My activity. Yet anyone who takes notice of My voice will also feel My love and he will be grateful to Me for all eternity."

## The Greatest Purification since the beginning of Creation

Ref: [www.wordsfromjesus.com/jennifer.html](http://www.wordsfromjesus.com/jennifer.html)

"My child, you are witnessing a vision of the warning to come. ***The sky is dark, and it seems as though it is night, but my heart tells me it is sometime in the afternoon.*** I see the sky opening up and I can hear long, drawn out claps of thunder. When I look up, I see Jesus bleeding on the cross and people are falling to their knees. Jesus then tells me; they will see their soul as I see it. I can see the wounds so clearly on Jesus and Jesus then says, they will see each wound they have added to My Most Sacred Heart.

To the left I see the Blessed Mother weeping and then Jesus speaks to me again and says, Prepare, prepare now for the time is soon approaching. My child, pray for the many souls who will perish because of their selfish and sinful ways. As I look up I see the drops of blood falling from Jesus and hitting the earth. I see millions of people from nations from all lands. Many seemed confused as they were looking up toward the sky. Jesus says, they are in search of light for it should not be a time of darkness, yet it is the darkness of sin that covers this earth, and the only light will be that of which I come with for mankind does not realize the awakening that is about to be bestowed upon him.

***This will be the greatest purification since the beginning of creation.*** (Image: The Passion of the Christ - by Mel Gibson)

I see people crying and some with horrifying screams when they see Jesus' bleeding on the cross. Jesus says, *it is not the sight of My wounds that causes their suffering; it is the depth of the soul knowing that he has placed them there.* It is not the sight of My wounds bleeding that causes their suffering; it is knowing that man's rejection of Me has caused My wounds to bleed. My child, so many will perish for their souls have become so far from Me yet it is I, Jesus, that will show the great depth of My mercy. My child you



see that the earth has been trembling for as this hour of purification of enlightenment draws near, the fury of the lion will be prowling amongst My people. The temptation will multiply for he seeks his many victims. It will be the greatest spiritual battle man has ever endured. My child, tell My people that today I am asking that they take heed to My words for the sign in the east is about to rise. Tell My people that this is the hour for I am Jesus, and all will be done according to My will.

As I look up, I continue to see Jesus bleeding on the cross. I continue to see the Blessed Mother weeping to the left. The cross is bright white and illuminated in the sky, it looks suspended. As the sky is opening up I see a bright light come down on the cross and in this light I see the resurrected Jesus appear in white look up toward heaven raising His hands, He then looks down at the earth and makes the sign of the cross blessing His people.”

### **The 144,000 Sealed - Revelation 7:1-10**

**Then I saw another angel come up from the East, holding the seal of the living God. He cried out in a loud voice to the four angels who were given power to damage the land and the sea, ‘Do not damage the land or the sea or the trees until we put the seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God.’ I heard the number the number those who had been marked with the seal, one hundred and forty-four thousand marked from every tribe of the Israelites: twelve thousand from each tribe.**



To understand the meaning of the 144,000 Sealed we need to start with the death of Abraham: The death of Abraham in Genesis 25:8 signaled a change in the course of direction God would take with His people. The Bible turns to Abraham's son, Isaac. From Isaac comes Jacob. Jacob produces twelve sons: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Zebulun, Issachar, Dan, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, Joseph and Benjamin. They are the ancestors of the tribes of Israel, and the ones for whom the tribes are named. These are the children of the promise. One must keep in mind the formation of these tribes took place over the course of hundreds of years.

The tribes were divided into two groups, 10 to the north and 2 to the south. The kings of the northern kingdom of Israel are uniformly bad, permitting the worship of other gods and failing to enforce the worship of God alone, and so God eventually allows them to be conquered and dispersed among the peoples of the earth; in their place strangers settle the northern land. To the south: In Judah some kings are good and enforce the worship of God alone, but many are bad and permit other gods, even in the Temple itself, and at length God allows Judah to fall to her enemies, the people taken into captivity in Babylon, the land left empty and desolate, and the Temple itself destroyed. . .

Although the Jews were to be the first recipients of Christianity, they failed to accept it and the Gentiles took their place. Is this fact an echo of the principles repeated over and over again in the Old Testament to the elder son being ‘the son

of the blessing' of proving unworthy and being supplanted by a young sibling. Perhaps it would be more correct to say that the pattern in the Old Testament was but a foreshadowing of the ultimate expression of the principal that the ultimate blessing of salvation history, the New Covenant brought by the Jewish Messiah, Jesus, was rejected by the eldest son, the Jews, who were entitled to it by right, and thus passed on to the younger, the Gentiles.

It was the hour of Justice. Justice for Israel, no longer worthy of being the People of God! Another people had to be elected in their place: the *Christian people*.

The Old Law was fulfilled by Christ, which meant an end to Judaism: the New Law was about to begin.

"The Passover we celebrate brings salvation to the whole human race beginning with the first man, who together with all others is saved and given life.

In an imperfect and transitory way, the types and images of the past prefigured the perfect and eternal reality which has now been revealed.

Christ, who sacrificed himself for us, is the father of the world to come. He puts an end to our former life, and through the regenerating waters of baptism in which we imitate his death and resurrection, gives us the beginning of a new life. The knowledge that Christ is the Passover lamb who was sacrificed for us should make us regard the moment of his immolation as the beginning of our own lives. As far as we are concerned, Christ's immolation on our behalf takes place when we become aware of this and understand the life conferred on us by this sacrifice. Having once understood it, we should enter upon this new life with eagerness and never return to the old one, which is now at an end. As Scripture says: *We have died to sin - how then can we continue to live in it?*" The Liturgy of the Hours Vol. II: 644

144,000 Sealed refers to the Elect, the servants of God that are marked with the seal on their forehead (Rev 7:1-8) who's roots stem from the Old Testament to the New Testament. In the Old Testament it refers to the 12 sons of Jacob. The 12,000 from each tribe refers to the large number of followers that have become children of the promise. (12 x12,000 =144,000 should not be taken as a literal number) In Chapter 10 of Genesis - **God continued to speak to Abraham: "My covenant with you is this: you are to become the father of a host of nations. No longer shall you be called Abram; your name shall be Abraham, for I am making you the father of a host of nations. I will render you exceedingly fertile; I will make nations of you; kings shall stem from you. I will maintain my covenant with you and your descendants after you throughout the ages as an everlasting pact, to be your God and the God of your descendants after you. I will give to you and to your descendants after you the land in which you are now staying, the whole land of Canaan, as a permanent possession; and I will be their God."** These are the children of the promise.

In the New Testament, (Rev 7:1-10) the number 144,000 Sealed (think of the 144,000 Sealed as a name not a number) represents: millions of people from every nation, race, people, and tongue throughout the world that are marked with the seal of Christ given at the baptism of the Spirit, and will enter into the Kingdom of God, the New Jerusalem, where all will be transformed into the Light of Christ. Now, His people will finally be one with Christ.

## Those Marked with the Sign of Christ

MVET: 40

Jesus says: "In the horror you are going through, you cry out: 'Time has come! It can't get any worse awful! In a loud voice you call on the end to free you. The guilty call on it: scowling and cursing as always. The good call on it, unable to see Evil Triumph over Good any more.

Peace, My elect! A little longer and I will come. The sum total of sacrifice necessary to justify the creation of mankind and the Sacrifice of the Son of God is not yet complete. The deployment of My troops is not yet finished, the angels of the Sign have not yet put the glorious seal on all the foreheads of those who have deserved to be selected for glory.

The disgrace of the earth is such that its smoke, little different from that arising from Satan's dwelling, rises to the foot of God's throne, with sacrilegious onslaught. Before the apparition of My glory, east and west must be purified to be worthy of the appearing of My Face.

There are incense that purifies and oil that consecrates the great, boundless altar where the last Mass will be celebrated by me, the eternal Pontiff, served at the altar by all the saints that heaven and earth will have at that hour. *Those incense and oil are the prayers and sufferings of my saints, those dear to my heart, those already marked with My signs, the blessed Cross, before the angels of the Sign mark them.* It is on the earth that the sign is engraved, and it is your will that engraves it. *Then the angels fill it with white-hot gold which cannot be removed, and which make your forehead shine like the sun in My Paradise.*

Great is today's horror, My beloved ones, but how much, how terrible much more it must still increase to be the Horror of the end times! If it truly seems that wormwood has been mixed to the bread, wine, and sleep of people, much, terribly much more wormwood must still drip into your waters, onto your tables, onto your poor beds before you have reached the total bitterness that will be the mate of the last days of this race created by Love, saved by Love, and which has prostituted itself to Hatred.

Cain roamed all over the land for having killed in innocent blood, infected with original sin. He found no one who could pull him out of the torment of remembering, because God's sign was on him for his punishment. He procreated in bitterness and in bitterness lived and saw others live, and in bitterness he died. What then shouldn't the human race suffer, for having killed in fact, and killing in desire the absolutely innocent Blood which saved it? Accordingly, you are to think that these are the warning signs, *but it is not yet the hour.*"

## The Mark on the Forehead and the Hand

MMP: 410

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "These are the times when the followers of him who opposes himself to Christ are being signed with his mark on the forehead and on the hand.

*The mark on the forehead and on the hand is an expression of a total dependency on the part of those*



who are designated by this sign. The sign indicates him who is an enemy of Christ, that is to say, the sign of the Antichrist. In his mark, which is stamped, signifies the complete belonging of the person thus marked to the army of him who is opposed to Christ and to fight against his divine and royal dominion.

*The mark is imprinted on the forehead and on the hand:* The forehead indicates the intellect, because the mind is the seat of the human reason. The hand expresses human activity, because it is with his hands that man acts and works. Nevertheless, it is the person who is marked with the mark of the Antichrist in his intellect and in his will.

He who allows himself to be signed with *the mark on his forehead* is led to accept the doctrine of the denial of God, of the rejection of his Law, and of atheism which, in these times, is more and more diffused and advertised. And thus he is driven to follow the ideologies in mode today and to make of himself a propagator of all the errors.

He who allows himself to be signed with *the mark on his hand* is obliged to act in an autonomous manner and independently of God, ordering his own activities to the quest of a purely material and terrestrial good. Thus, he withdraws his action from the design of the Father, who wants to illumine it and sustain it by his divine providence, from the love of the Son, who makes human toil a precious means for one's own redemption and sanctification, from the power of the Spirit, who acts everywhere to renew interiorly every creature.

He who is signed with *the mark on his hand* and works for himself alone, to accumulate material goods, to make money his god, and he becomes a victim of materialism.

*He who is signed with the mark on his hand* works solely for the gratification of his own senses, for the quest of well-being and pleasure, for the granting of full satisfaction to all his passions, especially that of impurity, and he becomes a victim of hedonism.

*He who is signed with the mark on his hand* makes up his own self the center of all his actions, looks upon others as objects to be used and to be exploited for his own advantage, and he becomes a victim of unbridled egoism and of lovelessness.

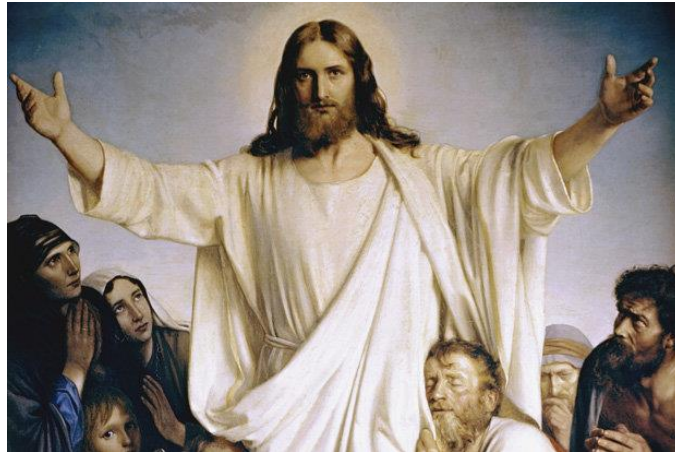
If my Adversary is signing, with his mark, all his followers, the time has come when I also, your heavenly Leader, am signing, with my motherly seal, all those who have consecrated themselves to my Immaculate Heart and have formed part of my army.

I am imprinting *my seal on your foreheads* with the most holy sign of the Cross of my Son Jesus. Thus, I am opening the human intellect to receive his divine word, to love it, and to live it. I am leading you to entrust yourselves completely to Jesus who has revealed it to you. And I am making of you today courageous witnesses of faith. Against those signed on the forehead with the blasphemous mark, I am supporting my children signed with the Cross of Jesus Christ.

And then I am directing all your activities to the perfect glorification of the Most Holy Trinity. For this, I am imprinting upon your hands my seal, which is the sign of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. With the sign of the Father, your human activity becomes directed towards a perfect cooperation with the

plans of his divine providence, which still today arranges all things for your good. With the sign of the Son, all your actions become profoundly inserted into the mystery of his divine redemption. With the sign of the Holy Spirit, everything you do becomes open to his powerful force for sanctification, which breathes everywhere like a powerful fire, to renew from its foundation the whole world.

My beloved children allow yourselves all to be signed on the forehead and on the hand with my motherly seal, on this day when, gathered with love about my cradle, you celebrate the feast of the earthly birth of your heavenly mother.”  
(September 8<sup>th</sup>)



**Millions of people from every nation, race, people, and tongue throughout the world that are marked with the seal of Christ given at the baptism of the Spirit, and will enter into the Kingdom of God, the New Jerusalem, where all will be transformed into the Light of Christ. Now, His people will finally be one with Christ.**





## **Chapter 10: The Sixth Trumpet and the Release of the Unbound Angels**



**The Sixth Trumpet and the Release of the Unbound Angels, Armageddon – the climatic struggle of good and evil, The War of Armageddon Begins, Spiritual Meaning of the 200 Million Man Army, Lament of Jerusalem, The Middle East Will Become a Theater of War, The Suffering and Glory of Jerusalem on the Last Day, The Thrown of the Antichrist – the New Solomon’s Temple, A Curse Devours the Earth, The Seven Angels with the Seven Bowls, The Seven Last Plagues, God’s Justice, The Forthcoming Natural Disaster, The Day of the Lord, Pending Last Judgement. . .**

## The Sixth Trumpet and the Release of the Unbound Angels

Ref: By the Athonite Monk Leontios Monahos Dionysiates – “The Three Woes”

“In the iconography there are four angels depicted with halos. This was done according to one school of interpretation where the angels in question are considered to be good and holy rather than evil. But holy angels always obey the will of God - without needing to be ‘bound’! This binding, just as with Satan, is applied only to evil spirits and such binding of demons is well-known from the experiences of the saints.

The voice that commands the angels to be unbound proceeds from the Heavenly Altar. But Christ Himself is the true Place of Atonement, and the souls of the Martyrs do not leave it but they are beneath it (Rev. 6:9). In this manner, St. John the Theologian presents Christ as a Martyr (witness) of God the Father who has already heard His own Martyrs, to whom was previously ‘said to rest for a little more time until they complete (their martyrdom) along with their fellow servants and brothers who will be killed as they will be.’ In other words, the time given to all those who wish to run the path of confessing the True Faith in Jesus Christ and of Martyrdom has come to an end. For now comes the war of the mutual destruction of unrepentant evil people.

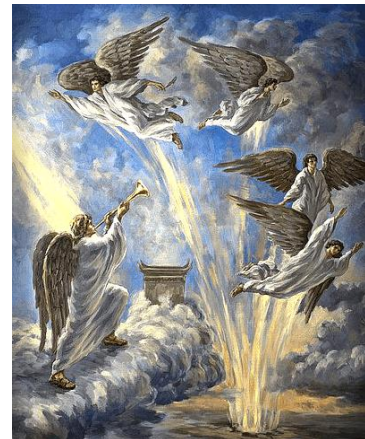
There is one voice coming from the four horns of the altar, because the Word through the four Gospels is expressed as one voice. And this declares that those who do not heed what is written are cast out when their wickedness is not permitted to proceed any further. Only God knows exactly when this will happen; and no human sciences can determine when, because it depends on the conditions of souls at the time.

The angels are bound upon the Euphrates, which name means joyfulness in Greek. This suggests, on the one hand, the good will of God which does not allow evil spirits to do as they please to mankind and, on the other hand, that the destruction will arise when the joyful waters of the Euphrates will be dyed with blood.

The Euphrates is not only a particular river, but it also draws a border between East and West (just as it was a border between the Persian and Roman Empires). This border passes by Israel and Greece. This is why the Theologian already gives us the name of the demon warlord from the 5th trumpet in Hebrew and in Greek: Abaddon and Appollyon (murderer - total destroyer of soul and body).

Since the Theologian uses the Greek definite article ‘τὸν’, or ‘the’ in English, before the phrase ‘Angel of the Abyss’, it shows that this angel is likely not unknown to us but rather is Satan himself, under a name that characterizes his mission. In another instance involving a person named Motovilov, known to us from St. Seraphim of Sarov's biography, a demon, coerced<sup>48</sup> by exorcisms to reveal his name, says: ‘I am Abaddon; I am he who will dwell inside Antichrist’. And we already know that Satan will dwell inside Antichrist.

The losses by weapons, arising from the greatest mass-slaughter of all time, shall be one third of mankind. If also we take into account the losses suffered



as a consequence to war, such as hunger and disease, then it is logical to assume that only one-half or one third of mankind will survive, just as the Mother of God declared to the Greek village Armenio.

'Those wounds (of humanity) symbolize the sins that burn the fruits of the heart with demonic piercings, instigations and temptations', says St. Andrew of Caesarea (Ch. 27).

The destruction is from the muzzles of weapons that spread fire, smoke and brimstone (sulphur) and will come upon those whose mouths had previously spread passions that burned souls, darkened minds and led to heresies and atheism. And the damage from wicked memories, which follow acts of passion, is allegorically cast onto the destructiveness of the weapons of war and the resulting violence (like tails, with wicked leaders): 'the tails were similar to snakes, which have heads and use them to do harm'".

## **Armageddon – the climatic struggle of good and evil**

Ref: BD. 7421 1959

Now there isn't any place in the world called Armageddon, so what does it mean? Concordance describe it as follows: "The Hill or city of Megiddo" - "In Rev. 16:16 the scene of **the struggle of good and evil**"

The battle of Armageddon is the climax of Satan's attack on the people of God. Satan wants the world to worship him rather than God. He wanted to exalt himself to the throne of God and receive the worship of the universe (Isaiah 14:12-14).

Armageddon only appears once in the bible, in Revelation 16:12-21:

**"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, it is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightning's; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nation's fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great."**

The Lord will now reveal the many mysteries contained in this verse:

• **that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared:** Jesus is speaking: "After the forerunners of the Antichrist, the Antichrist himself will come. The antichristian period is symbolized by the Beast armed with ten horns, Satan's ten

*slaves*, who consider themselves *kings*. (Three of these-*not well*-will be torn off and cast into nothingness, namely into the abyss where God is not and so where *Nothingness* is, the opposite of God who is *Everything*.) The antichristian period will climax in the birth and growth, *until its greatest power*, of the eleventh horn, the reason for the fall of its three forerunners, and the *seat of the real Antichrist*. The Antichrist will blaspheme God as no son of man has ever done. He will ride roughshod over God's saints and torture Christ's Church. He will think, because he is son of [the union of] demonic pride with human lust, that he can do great things, changing the times and laws', and for 3 1/2 years he will be Horror ruling over the world." Ref: BD. 7421 1959

• **And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon:** The Blessed Mother is speaking: "The huge Red Dragon, Satan, has the diabolical task of taking all humanity away from the dominion of God, from the glorification of the Most Holy Trinity, from the full actualization of the plan of the Father who, by means of the Son, has created it for his glory.

The seven heads represent the seven capital sins which counter the seven theological and cardinal virtues, which are the fruit of living in the grace of God, the Dragon counters with the diffusion of the seven capital vices, which are the fruit of living habitually in the state of sin. To faith it opposes pride; to hope, lust; to charity, avarice; to prudence, anger; to fortitude, sloth; to justice, envy; to temperance, gluttony.

Whoever becomes a victim of the seven capital vices is gradually led to take away the worship that is due to God alone, in order to give it to false divinities, who are the very personification of all these vices. And in this consists of the greatest and most horrible blasphemy. This is why on every head of the beast there is written a blasphemous name: pride, lust, avarice . . . etc.

The Horn, in the biblical world, has always been an instrument of amplification, a way of making one's voice better heard, a strong means of communication.

The Lord has communicated his law with Ten Commandments, the Dragon, spreads everywhere, through the power of its ten horns, a law which is completely opposed to that of God.

In this way souls become driven along the perverse and wicked road of disobedience to the law of the Lord, becoming submerged in sin, and are thus prevented from receiving the gift of grace and of the life of God." Ref: MMP 404-406

•**and out of the mouth of the beast:** Jesus is speaking: "The Antichrist will be perfection of Horror, as I was Perfection of Perfection. With his countless weapons, symbolized by his 10 horns, by his iron-tooth jaws, by his ferocious feet and finally by his small horn, he will torment beyond measure those who, small faithful flock, remain my followers. The small horn [also] symbolizes the extreme malice which Satan will endow his son to intoxicate mankind while seducing it with his lying mouth, having himself worshiped as a god. Hour by hour the Antichrist's small horn shall grow in order to harm, this satanic intelligence shall grow and put in his mouth the most disturbing falsehoods, and he will grow in power, as I grew in wisdom and grace, armed as he will, with eyes to read the thoughts of holy people and kill them for those thoughts." Ref: MV ET:115

•**and out of the mouth of the false prophet:** “Jesus is speaking: “Listen to Me carefully, you have not much time left to decide which side to be. ‘The apostate’ (the forger) who holds the reins of My Church at hand will put you on the situation of not being able to do most anything to defend Me, either do it now, and it’s late, or not be able to do it for you will have not the strength for it.

Legions and legions of demons reinforce the destructive work of ‘the apostate’ the ‘forger,’ who has taken my place preaching what I have preached not, granting what I have granted not, frequenting those whom I have frequented not, unifying what I have unified not, and above all forgiving, what I have forgiven not.

‘The apostate,’ the forger, is abusing the authority conferred him by his peers dishonoring the command I have established for Peter. Dishonoring the Commandments, dishonoring My Word, dishonoring the Doctrine of the Church, and dishonoring Me.

‘The apostate, the forger,’ follow him no more as you have done until now. You have already waited too long since the day when I revealed his identity to ‘this child.’”

Ref: Conchiglia message March 29, 2014

• **For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty:** Jesus is speaking: “The world draws close to many painful calamities. The apostasy is very close; disasters will befall many parts of the world. How your suffering has held back My Hand and saved many in your isle, but for many to no avail. The very sky will roll, and fire will fall from the heavens but first I will show My Hand and allow the call of My Mother to be heard once again but just for a short time before this takes place – as a final opportunity, all through the love of My Heart.” Ref: BD. 7421 1959

• **And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, it is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightning’s; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nation’s fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great:** Jesus is speaking: The fall of Babylon “A violent quake will shake the earth; spiritually as well as physically the earth will be faced by a tremor the likes of which will never before have been experienced by people since the start of this epoch. But *this is predicted because it is the beginning of the end that will follow not long afterwards*. There is not much time left and your attention will ever more urgently be drawn to it, because you should still make use of every day by helping your soul to mature, for time flies and you are approaching the very end with giant strides. And then a long night for all those who did not take advantage of the day in order to work for the salvation of the soul will follow. For only a few will survive

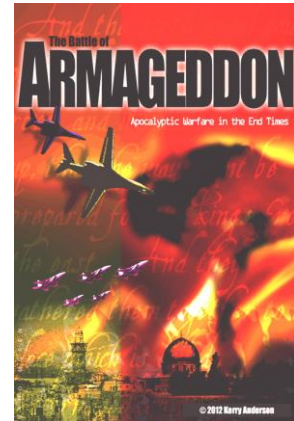
this last end and be allowed to occupy the new earth, only a few will stand firm in the last battle on this earth. The signs of the end will be presented to you humans time and again, and the last powerful sign will be the great quake." Ref: BD. 7421 1959

## The War of Armageddon Begins

Ref: The U-Kranian Age By Monk Leontios Dionysiates

"The military encounter begins when the four angels of the Euphrates are unbound: 'Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.'

We already said that a war is being prepared because a peaceful solution will not be found after the descent of the Russians to Constantinople. After the preparations there will be a large conflict between the adversaries in Israel, near the Dead Sea. Saint Elder Paisios (+1994) refers us to the prophet Ezekiel in order to learn what will happen. We wrote about this in the first volume of the Prophecies. Here, we shall only highlight that the prophet is speaking, on the one hand of the Church which the powers of Antichrist have always had in their sights, and, on the other hand, of the peoples who are protected by God from the destruction, in order to play a significant role after the 3<sup>rd</sup> World War. We have a common development of related events since they match each other on a spiritual level.



The Church is protected from the destructive mania of the antichristian worldly powers - a type of Gog - not only now, but always and everywhere on Earth, such as the antichrists of the communist period and especially in the last days of the World. Therefore, Gog (which means darkness) will represent the last Antichrist.

And since the Antichrist will come out of Russia, it follows that God will go against the leader of Russia: "Behold, I am against you Gog, ruler of Ros, (in Greek Ρώς; Ρωσσία = Russia), Mosoch and Thobel". (Ezek. 38:3 LXX)

'I will go up', says Gog, 'to the rejected land; I will come upon them that are at ease in tranquility, and dwelling in peace, all inhabiting a land in which there is no wall, nor bars, nor have they doors.

The prophecy is clearly referring to the True Church of Christ, the spiritual Israel, which not only is without weapons but also without material means of protection such as walls, doors and locks. And this war, against the Church, is for sacking ('seize plunder') and looting ('take their spoil').

But Ezekiel adds: 'against the desolate land that is now inhabited, and against a nation that is gathered from many nations, that have acquired property, dwelling in the midst of the land'. Here he is referring to the people of ancient Israel, whom God allows to return to their land in the last times, after their dispersion among the nations. Therefore, we have the spiritual Israel, the Church, protected by God, and also the people of ancient Israel now living among the nations, who are called by God to unite themselves to the Church.

Already we have Jews coming to Orthodoxy, firstly from Eastern countries; this is why it miraculously survives the ravages of war. But there will also be many victims and much material destruction in the state of Israel, which is now defended

by modern weaponry, conventional and nuclear, because the Jews, according to Saint Elder Paisios, 'must realize their mistakes'.

Greece is not clearly addressed because God does not respect persons or nations. But it will be saved to the extent that the Faith is preserved. The prophecy of Ezekiel, 'I will send a fire upon Gog, and the islands shall be securely inhabited: and they shall know that I am the Lord' (Ezek. 39:6 LXX), includes the salvation of Greece along with the local Churches which, are often referred to as 'islands' in Scripture. It is worthwhile to note that 'Gog' is seen as an integrated war machine, and this is why the battles are regarded as civil wars: 'the sword of every man shall be against his brother' (Ezek. 38:21 LXX).

We interpret while being centered on the book of Revelation because we examine its verses, even though the prophet Ezekiel also had noteworthy and relevant reports to which St. Paisios the Hagiorite referred. And St. Oecumenius (Ecumenius), in his interpretation of Revelation, says: 'Regarding them, Gog and Magog, even the holy prophet Ezekiel handed down to us'. Elsewhere (in the '1st Volume of Prophecies') we explained that Gog, as the Fathers interpret the books of Apocalypse and Ezekiel, appears near the End of the World and is thus the final Antichrist who accompanies the military powers of all nations against the Christians, who do not receive the mark of the Beast. Now, at the 'General War', we are at the 'rehearsal' stage which will fail and which will be similar to the period of Antichrist, but with passions and destruction to a lesser degree.

As with the period of Antichrist, there will be a single world government, as there is now a superior commission (the G8 or G20 nations) which decides upon matters of a global scale. Globalization has already begun, but the war will destroy its completion, before Antichrist reigns over the entire planet. Nevertheless, the armies of the East are accepting the same principles of globalization as are those of the West. NATO and CSTO (Russia along with its allies) have a common role: to police the planet.

Therefore, when the prophet refers to Gog and Magog, he is actually speaking, through the variations on the name, of one power (which is now a rehearsal of globalization) which appears as two opposing camps.

Gog, the great darkness (where communism and the last Antichrist reside), and the so-called 'Magog', like a non-Gog (Μή-Γώγ in Greek) who consists of democracies; and this is why the prophet refers to 'a land of Magog', a worldly-minded people, and not to a specific leader of Magog. The war machine of those who want to enforce the New World Order, i.e., the government of Antichrist, will be destroyed in a battle, which shall be a foreshadowing of the final Armageddon, outside of Israel. And in the next run, the reserves in Constantinople will massacre one another.

The center of evil shall be 'Gog', the Antichrist, in the period just before the End of the World. Then, Armageddon will take place - during the period of "bowls" which pour their contents after the re-lighting of Orthodoxy. In his description of the 6th bowl, St. John the Theologian writes: 'And they gathered them together to the place called in Hebrew, Armageddon.' (Rev. 16:16). The 6th bowl refers again to the Euphrates: 'Then the sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up, so that the way of the kings from the east might be prepared.' (Rev. 16:12)

Revelation clearly shows that now, in the period of the trumpets, we are at the rehearsal stage of the events to be brought upon by the bowls, which is at the End of the World. The events of the trumpets and of the bowls are analogous to one another, but the latter will be more terrible, bringing complete destruction and the final Judgment. The prophet Ezekiel also refers to similar battles but differing in time. The St. Elder Paisios recommended that we also study this prophecy in light of current events. The largest battle, at Armageddon, is extremely eschatological, and it is interpreted that the gifts of God will be cut off (along with repentance) from those who wage war against the Church. The other battle is in our time, after which the Greeks will go to the battlefield as undertakers, as Elder Paisios had revealed. What is therefore expected in our time is a type of Gog (Antichrist) to cause the battle to occur outside of Israel (i.e. a type of Armageddon).

St. Methodios refers to him as a 'raging wolf' who comes after three commissioners, since 'he who prophesies will wane', i.e. when the latter rulers will not want to hear about prophecies and the Word of God. And he will come after another autonomous (self-ruling): '...and after him there shall rise up someone autonomous, and after him another raging wolf, and he will strike the Ishmaelites and expel them as far as Coloneia (a Byzantine province, towards the border between Turkey and Iraq), and the nations who dwell in the northern regions (a type of Magog) shall be disturbed, moving with great violence and anger...'. The result shall be a deadly battle in the region of Armageddon.

**Synopsis:** We can say that we await the last trumpets (5th and 6th), a confrontation between East and West, and a global cessation of gladness; because the four wicked angels will wreak havoc on all nations, leading them into the devastation of war. The battlefield will proceed from the Euphrates, Israel and Greece. From the prophecies of St. Kosmas of Aetolia the war will ignite 'from below'; because if it were to ignite 'from above' we (Greeks) would be destroyed. From what we have examined up to now, we can see that the descent of the Russians and the assault upon the Turks will precede the great war of the 6th trumpet. (The 7th trumpet concerns the very last things and is not analyzed yet.) Do the events, then, begin from Greece? Not the large battles; because the warnings from the Eagle of the Apocalypse precede the remaining trumpets (5th, 6th and 7th). But also these warnings correspond to significant events.

We saw how the first warning of the 5th trumpet has been given, and no one seems to have taken notice. The next warning - the Woe concerning the Euphrates - will place us closer to the General War: 'When you hear that the war has been caught from below, then it will be near.' (71st prophecy of St. Kosmas) It could be 'caught' by an assault by Israel upon Iran or upon other nations. As a result, things will heat up; because the superpowers will be compelled to rush to the aid of their satellite nations.

Wars will be the consequences of hate, even if it is often clothed in a pseudo-love like that of the Pope of Rome, who will be the cause of destruction as prophesied by the equal-to-the-Apostles St. Cosmas the Aetolian. Since the things will occur suddenly Christians must be spiritually ready to confront the coming disasters, primarily with the power that the Church provides to her faithful through



the Holy Mysteries, and also with Prayer, the Holy Cross, the Holy Water, the study of the Bible and many more.”

## Spiritual Meaning of the 200 Million Man Army

Ref: By the Athonite Monk Leontios Monahos Dionysiates – “The Three Woes”

“In the 6th trumpet we see the end of those who do not use their minds in a God pleasing manner. It is because the intellect is like a 6th sense, above the 5 senses.

The number 6 signifies the intelligent person in a natural manner, regardless of what he is thinking. If

he contemplates what is good, then the number six has a positive meaning. If not, then that same number has a negative meaning. In and of themselves, numbers are neither good nor bad. Today, people use their minds a lot in order to create a lot of things, some good and beneficial, while others, harmful and useless. However, this intellectual age better manifests the gift given by God, showing that the number six signifies the creative power of nature, according to St. Maximos the Confessor.<sup>44</sup> Since man's creativity, based in a qualitative sense on the 10 commandments (denoted in its maximum by the number 10 to the 6<sup>th</sup> power) is given over to evil (i.e. contrary to our nature which is symbolized by the number 200), **we then understand that the maximum value of evil, described by the number  $200 \times 10$  to the 6<sup>th</sup> power = 200,000,000 (also =  $2 \times 10$  to the 8<sup>th</sup> power), is the number of (evil) soldiers of the war machine (the evil power or "horse).**

The number 200, according to St. Maximus the Confessor, is often said to signify nature because it is of matter (which is quaternary, as there are 4 elements, or the horse signifies strength which, according to St. Maximos, if used well, runs along the path of the virtues with vigor and with a joyous pace.

And, in another manner: Because man (intensely differentiated as with 2) has abandoned God's law, which is expressed by the number 10 (the number of commandments), and because he has done it so repeatedly that evil reaches the 8th power, he then leaves this world and goes to his eternal (signified by the number 8) abode, which is none other than Hades, the dwelling place of those who did not love God or their neighbor throughout their lives.

The horse signifies strength which, according to St. Maximos, if used well, runs along the path of the virtues with vigor and with a joyous pace. Here, though, we have the opposite. The horse runs the path of ultimate evil (war) with violence and inhumanity.

The military encounter begins when the four angels of the Euphrates are unbound: ‘Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.’”



## Lament of Jerusalem - Luke 19:41-44

As he drew near, he saw the city and wept over it, saying, "If this day you only knew what makes for peace--but now it is hidden from your eyes. For the days are coming upon you when your enemies will raise a palisade against you; they will encircle you and hem you in on all sides. They will smash you to the ground and your children within you, and they will not leave one stone upon another within you because you did not recognize the time of your visitation."



## The Middle East will become a Theater of War

Elder Paisios of the Holy Mount Athos

March 18, 2010 - in Ecumenism - a Great Heresy, Great Lent 2010, Orthodox Saints and Church Fathers, Spiritual Elders *(Taken from a Russian translation of the original Greek)*

**"May he who fights in the war for Faith and Fatherland cross himself and not fear, for God is his helper! God Himself will decide whether he is to die or to live. One needs to trust God, not oneself.**

The Russians will take Turkey. The Chinese will cross the Euphrates.

Providence tells me that many events will happen: The Russians will take Turkey and Turkey will disappear from the world map because a third of the Turks will become Christians, another third will die in the war and another third will leave for Mesopotamia.



The Mid-East will become a theater of a war in which the Russians will take part. Much blood will be spilled. The 200-million-man army represents the unity of all evil Nations that will cross the Euphrates and go all the way to Jerusalem. The sign that this event is approaching will be the destruction of the Mosque of Omar in Jerusalem, for its destruction will mark the beginning of work by the Jews to rebuild the Temple of Solomon, which was built on the same spot.

There will be a great war between Russians and Europeans, and much blood will be spilled. Greece won't play a leading role in that war, but they'll give her Constantinople. Not because the Russians adore the Greeks, but because no better solution will be found. The city will be handed over to the Greek Army even before it has a chance to get there.

The Jews, inasmuch as they'll have great power and the help of the European leadership, will become proud and insolent beyond measure and conduct themselves shamelessly. They'll try to rule Europe.

They'll play all sorts of tricks, but the resulting persecutions will lead Christians to unite completely. However, they won't unite in the way desired by those who are now engaging in various machinations to create a single church

united under a single religious leadership. Christians will unite because the unfolding situation will naturally separate the sheep from the goats. Then the prophecy: "one flock and one shepherd" will actually come to pass."

## **The Suffering and Glory of Jerusalem on the Last Day**

Ref: Zechariah 14:1-21, Liturgy of the hours: 561

"Thus says the Lord: Lo, a day shall come for the Lord when the spoils shall be divided in your midst. And I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem for battle: the city shall be taken, houses plundered, women ravished; half of the city shall go into exile, but the rest of the people shall not be removed from the city.

Then the Lord shall go forth and fight against those nations, fighting as on a day of battle. That day his feet shall rest upon the Mount of Olives, which is opposite Jerusalem to the east. The Mount of Olives shall be cleft in two from east to west by a very deep valley, and half of the mountain shall move to the north and half of it to the south. And the valley of the Lord's Mountain shall be filled up when the valley of those two mountains reaches its edge; it shall be filled up as it was filled up by the earthquake in the days of King Uzziah of Judah. Then the Lord, my God, shall come, and all his holy ones with him.

On that day there shall no longer be cold or frost. There shall be one continuous day, known to the Lord, not day and night, for in the evening time there shall be light.

On that day, living waters shall flow from the New Jerusalem, half to the eastern sea, and half to the western sea and it shall be so in summer and winter. The Lord shall become king over the whole earth; on that day the Lord shall be the only one, and his name the only one.

And from Geba to Rimmon in the Negeb, all the land shall turn into a plain; but Jerusalem shall remain exalted in its place. From the Gate of Benjamin to the place of the First gate, to the Corner Gate; and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's wine press, they shall occupy her. Never again shall she be doomed; Jerusalem shall abide in security.

And this shall be the plague with which the Lord shall strike all the nations that have fought against Jerusalem (God's people), their flesh shall rot while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall rot in their sockets, and their tongues shall rot in their mouths.

On that day there shall be among them a great tumult from the Lord; every man shall seize the hand of his neighbor, and the hand of each shall be raised against that of his neighbor. Judah also shall fight against Jerusalem. The riches of all the surrounding nations shall be gathered together, gold, silver, and garments, in great abundance.

Similar to this plague shall be the plague upon the horses, mules, camels, asses, and upon all the beasts that are in those camps.

All who are left of all the nations that came against Jerusalem shall come up year after year to worship the King, the Lord of host, and to celebrate the feast of Booths.

If any of the families of the earth does not come up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of host, and no rain shall fall upon them. And if the family of Egypt does not come up, or enter, upon them shall fall the plague which the Lord

will inflict upon the nations that do not come up to celebrate the feast of Booths. This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all the nations that do not come up to celebrate the feast of Booths.

On that day there shall be upon the bells of the horses, 'Holy to the Lord.' The pots in the house of the Lord shall be as the libation bowls before the altar. And every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holy to the Lord of host; and all who come to sacrifice shall take them and cook in them. On that day there shall no longer be any merchants in the house of the Lord of hosts."

## The Thrown of the Antichrist – the New Solomon's Temple

St. John of Kronstadt, Russia (1829-1908), relates the following vision he had in January, 1901.

### The Vision of the Abomination of Desolation:

(17.) "Finally, I saw the cupola of the church in Jerusalem. Above it was a star. Within the church myriads of people crowded and still many more were trying to enter inside. I wanted to make the sign of the cross, but the staretz (spiritual adviser) grabbed my hand and said, 'Here is the **abomination of desolation!**'



**'I am King. I am God. I am the Leader.  
He who does not have my seal will be put to death.'**

So we entered into the church, and it was full of people. I saw an altar on which tallow candles were burning. On the altar was a king in red, blazing, in porphyry. On his head was a golden crown with a star. I asked the staretz, 'Who is this?' He replied, 'The Antichrist!' He was very tall with eyes like fire, black eyebrows, a wedge-shaped beard, and a ferocious, cunning, evil, and terrible face. He alone was on the altar, and he reached his hands out to the people. He had claws as those of a tiger and he shouted, **'I am King. I am God. I am the Leader. He who does not have my seal will be put to death.'**

All the people fell down and worshipped him, and he began to place his seal on their lips and on their hands in order that they should receive some bread and not die from hunger and thirst. Around the antichrist his servants were leading several people whose hands were bound as they had not bowed down to worship

him. They said, 'We are Christians, and we all believe in our Lord Jesus Christ!' The Antichrist ripped off their heads in a flash and Christian blood began to flow.

A child was then led to the altar of the Antichrist to worship him, but he boldly proclaimed, 'I am a Christian and believe in our Lord Jesus Christ, but you are a minister, a servant of Satan!' 'Death to him!' exclaimed the Antichrist. Others who accepted the seal of the Antichrist fell down and worshipped him.

Suddenly a roar of thunder resounded, and a thousand lightning flashes began to sparkle. Arrows began to strike the servants of the Antichrist. Then a large flaming arrow flashed by and hit the Antichrist himself on the head. As he waved his hand, his crown fell and was crushed into the ground. Then millions of birds flew in and perched on the servants of the Antichrist. I felt the starlets take me by the hand.

We walked further on, and I again saw much Christian blood. It was here that I remembered the words of Saint John the Theologian in the book of revelation, that blood would 'be up to the horse's bridle.' I thought, Oh my God, save us! At that point I saw Angels flying and singing, 'Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord of the Sabbath!'"

**Commentary:**

(17.) "In this section the events culminating in the glory of the Antichrist are described. He will be based in Jerusalem, and *his throne will be in the rebuilt temple of Solomon*, as it is foreseen in Bible prophecy and interpreted by the Church Fathers. What is new is that he will use the star as his symbol, as we have seen in previous sections, and that there are some descriptions of his physical characteristics.

The elder grabbed the hand of St. John, so he would not regard the making of the sign of the cross as recognizing a religious value to the place of the abomination of desolation. He advised the same when they entered the pan-heretical gathering mentioned in section. Not only are joint prayers forbidden, but also the sign of the cross at gatherings of heretics or other religions! So then, why should we be participating in them, such as the W.C.C.?

The Antichrist does not hide his wickedness, as St. Seraphim and John observe but attempts using every means possible - even in his temple - to destroy the faithful Christians who do not receive his seal."

**Warning from Jesus:** "On that day when the New One World religion is made known, which will be endorsed by sections within the Catholic Church, as foretold, the skies will darken, and a great thunder will descend upon the Earth. It will be as it was the second, I drew My last breath on the Cross, when the Anger of My Father was cast down upon the Hill of Calvary. When that happens and the sign that My One True Church has been taken away and a false pagan abomination has replaced it, you must know this. *This is when the chastisements will rain down upon the human race, everywhere.*" Ref: Ref: MDM - Saturday, June 15th, 2013

## **A Curse Devours the Earth - Isaiah 24:1-18**

**The earth mourns and fades, the world languishes and fades; both heaven and earth languish. The earth is polluted because of its inhabitants, who have transgressed laws, violated statutes, broken the ancient covenant. Therefore, a**

curse devours the earth, and its inhabitants pay for their guilt; therefore, they who dwell on earth turn pale, and few men are left.

Broken down is the city of chaos, shut against entry, every house. In the streets they cry out for lack of wine; all joy has disappeared, and cheer has left the land. In the city nothing remains but ruin; its gates are battered and desolate. Thus, it is within the land, and among the peoples, as with an olive tree after it is beaten, as with a gleaning when the vintage is done.

But I said, I am wasted, wasted away. Woe is me! The traitors betray: with treachery have the traitors betrayed! Terror, pit, and trap are upon you, inhabitant of the earth; He who flees at the sound of terror will fall into the pit; He who climbs out of the pit will be caught in the trap; for the windows on high will be opened, and the foundations of the earth will shake.

## The Seven Angels with the Seven Bowls Revelation 16:1-21

I heard a loud voice speaking from the temple to the seven angels, "Go and pour out the seven bowls of God's fury upon the earth."

*The first angel* went and poured out his bowl on the earth. Festering and ugly sores broke out on those who had the mark of the beast or worshiped its image.

*The second angel* poured out his bowl like that from a corpse; every creature living in the sea died.

*The third angel* poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water. These also turned to blood. Then I heard the angel in charge of the waters say: "You are just, O Holy One, who are who were, in passing this sentence. For they have shed the blood of the holy ones and the prophets, and you [have] given them blood to drink; it is what they deserve." Then I heard the altar cry out, "Yes, Lord God almighty, your judgments are true and just."

*The fourth angel* poured out his bowl on the sun. It was given the power to burn people with fire. People were burned by the scorching heat and blasphemed the name of God who had power over these plagues, but they did not repent or give him glory.

*The fifth angel* poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast. Its kingdom was plunged into darkness, and people bit their tongues in pain and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and sores. But they did not repent of their works.

*The sixth angel* emptied his bowl on the great river Euphrates. Its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings of the East. I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come from the mouth of the dragon, from the mouth of the beast, and from the mouth of the false prophet. These were demonic spirits who performed signs. They went out to the kings of the whole world to assemble them for the battle on the great day of God the Almighty. "Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who watches and keeps his clothes ready, so that



he may not go naked.” They assembled the kings in place that is named Armageddon in Hebrew.

***The seventh angel*** poured out his bowl into the air. A loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, “It is done.” Then there were lightning flashes, rumblings, and peals of thunder, and a great earthquake. It was such a violent earthquake that there has never been one like it since the human race began on earth. The great city was split into three parts, and the Gentile cities fell. But God remembered great Babylon, giving it the cup filled with the wine of his fury and wrath. Every island fled, and mountains disappeared. Large hailstones like huge weights came down from the sky on people, and they blasphemed God for the plagues of hail because this plague was so severe.

The seven bowls of God's wrath are poured out on the wicked and the followers of the Antichrist. The power of angels is demonstrated in (4 Kings 19:35) when the Israelites were fearful of the Assyrian army, as they were about to attack Israel. The king of Israel rent his garments and sat in sackcloth and ashes, and the people prayed to God for protection. Isaiah proclaimed how they would be saved from the Assyrian king. The Lord sent an angel to destroy his army to protect Israel. ***And it came to pass that night an angel of the Lord came and slew in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and eighty-five thousand.*** This is an example to show the power of the angels against man when they are given the order by God. These same angels will be protecting the elect, the children of God, in the heat of battle against the Antichrist. Many scholars have speculated on many Biblical passages, but this event of the destruction of the Assyrian army was truly carried out by the Lord's angels. In the same way our Lord used plagues to cause the overthrow of the Egyptians, and destroyed their army, as well at the Red Sea. Believe in the power of prayer and the miracles of the Lord, because with Christ all things are possible.



## The Seven Last Plagues

MVN 1943:261

Jesus will now speak about the seven last plagues and the “Great Babylon,” as mentioned in the Book of Revelation: 15, 17, and 18

“The seven last plagues correspond to the seven peels of thunder not described. As always, they are figurative descriptions wherein *reality is not totally excluded*, however. I will explain to you what I deem appropriate to be explained to you in them.

The first is the ulcer. Beginning with the times of Moses I punished creatures who had committed unforgivable sins against Me with disgusting diseases. The body of the sister of Moses, Mary, was covered with



leprosy for having spoken badly about my servant, Moses. How can the same - and even worse - fail to happen to those who speak ill of their God? Leprosy - or whatever kind of ulcer - spreads more and more *because more and more of you have spread your sins against God and against the admirable work of God, because that is what you are.*

*When you wrap yourselves in lust, don't you perhaps think you are committing a sin against God? Well, you certainly are, for you profane your bodies, where the spirit resides to receive Me, the Supreme Spirit.* And how far is man's lust going, when carried out with a cold, deliberate will? It is best not to examine closely this abyss of repugnant human degradation. I tell you that certain animals were called unclean, but man has already surpassed them *and will surpass them even more*, and if a new animal could be created, obtained by crossing monkeys with serpents and pigs, *it would be even less unclean than certain men with the appearance of man, but with an interior more lascivious and repellent than the filthiest animal.*

As I told you, mankind is splitting increasingly. *The spiritual portion, as scanty as can be, is ascending. The carnal portion, extremely numerous, is descending.* It is descending to a frightful depth of vice. When the time of wrath has come, mankind will have reached the perfection of vice.

And would you like the inner stench of their dead souls not to ooze out and corrupt the flesh, worshipping more than I, and used for all forms of prostitution? And as the ulcers will be provoked by you, so you will fill the sea and the river waters with blood. You are already filling them with your slaughters, and the inhabitants of the waters are diminishing killed by you, contributing to your hunger. You have trampled upon the gifts which God has given you for your material needs to such a point that earth, sky, and waters are becoming your enemies and deny you the fruits of the earth and the inhabitants of the waters, rivers, forests, and air.

You kill. You even kill. You trample on the law of love and forgiveness. You shed your brothers' and sisters' blood, and especially the blood of the good, *whom you persecute precisely because they are good. Be careful, though, that God will not one day force you to satisfy your hunger and your thirst with the blood you have shed, in contrast to my order of peace and love.*

You are rebels against the laws I have given you; rebels against you are the stars and planets which have until now been giving you light as you needed, *obeying the rules I have indicated out of goodness towards you.*

Repugnant illnesses as a mark of your vice, blood in the waters bearing witness to all the blood you have wanted to shed - and in the midst of it there is mine - fire from the sun to give you a foretaste of the eternal embers awaiting the accursed, darkness to warn you that darkness awaits whoever hates the Light - all of this to lead you to reflect and repent.

And it will be of no use. *You will go on plummeting. You will go on making your alliance with evil, preparing the way for the 'kings of the East' - that is, for assistance from the Son of Evil.*

My angels seem to be the ones that are bringing the plagues. *In reality, you are. You want them, and you shall have them.*



Having become dragons and beasts yourselves, by having wedded the Dragon and Beast, you will give birth to unclean beings from your corrupt insides: *the absolute demoniacal doctrines* which by performing false prodigies will seduce the powerful and drag them into battle against God. *You will be so perverted that you will take what is a hellish creation to the heavenly prodigies."*

## **God's Justice**

MV ET:72

Jesus is speaking: "What makes Me become severe is that many times you do not fall out of weakness or because of demonic snares. *You fall knowingly. You deliberately throw yourselves into the abyss saying to yourselves: 'What do I care about God?' That is when I call you 'Judases.'* *You sell Me with My precious Blood. You put Me into Satan's hand as you give him your souls which are Mine because I bought them back by My death. You betray Me, calling yourselves Christians but doing things fit for antichristians.*

These real believers are few, too few. In this night of powerlessness come out of hell, the ill spirits fall like leaves rotted by water and blown off by the wind. Their own weight drags them and, added on to the flesh, they have Satan who keeps them blinded and tied up to prevent them from making an attempt to be uplifted, which would be enough to save them. Fear and disheartenment dull them, vice paralyzes them, and hopelessness scorches them. They are ruins quivering before silly shadows and do not know that they should tremble because of themselves, who kill their own immortality.

The churches are emptying, there are no worshippers at the altars, the mystical Bread is not sought after, the threefold virtues, as well as the cardinal virtues, are weakening or have died.

There are anger and chaotic efforts to seek safety. There is scorn, much scorn, for the children of the Light, worse than scorn: the enemy craves for oppression to blow out that Light, which they find loathsome. But the more they scorn you and crush you, O dear children who are My light brought to mankind, the more this poor world will fall into darkness. *The Crime* and other crimes will be a wall and a barrier against the Light. And under these oppressive bulwarks, mankind will perish in a hopeless jail.

When I appear, not on earth - the time has not yet come - but when I appear spiritually to the children of wrath and to the father of annihilation, your weapons and his will drop like dust when the wind dies down. *And if, instead of curses, prayers had gone up from the earth, I would have already appeared, and you would have been freed from your terrors, you wretches who quiver and cannot come to the one who loves you.*

*I am speaking to all. Few will hear Me. Even fewer will understand. Wisdom is no longer loved and no longer understood. But to its loyal followers, Wisdom will always give strength and light on earth, salvation and bliss beyond earth. It will give itself, and everyone who served It and deserved It will be among the one hundred and forty-four thousand of whom John speaks, and there will be the holy Jerusalem, which contains the throne of Wisdom who immolated Himself to bring Himself to people of good will."*

## **The Forthcoming Natural Disaster**

BD No. 8033 of 11/05/1961 taken from book 84

In the foreseeable future you will experience the truth of My Word, for I will express Myself through the forces of nature, as I have constantly forewarned. And you will not be able to ignore My voice, for it will resound powerfully and throw the world into chaos. Although the region of the event will indeed be limited it will still be of such enormous proportions that everyone will be alarmed once he is informed of it. For, at first, all communications to the affected areas will be cut off. An eerie silence will engulf the disaster zone because all contact is lost until the first horror has passed. And then the world will be informed of what has happened, before it receives the news of the disastrous details.

However, people have to be sharply spoken to by Me because they refuse to listen to My gentle voice, because they don't believe My Word which is sent from above and conveyed to them by My messengers. Hence, I have to express Myself such that My voice cannot be ignored. And I have to send a judgment on humanity to which many people will fall victim but who may nevertheless receive My love and grace due to their untimely death. And thus you shall recognize the truth of My Word and activate your will, for even after the disaster you can still make a free decision since I force no one to turn to Me. Yet the appalling natural event can contribute towards people finding their way to Me, because the adversity is extreme and there is no obvious rescue from any side. But what appears to be impossible is possible to Me. And if a person remembers this and calls upon Me in spirit and in truth, he may also experience miraculous help. I will so manifestly reveal Myself to him, that he will recognize the mighty and also the love of his God and Creator and then turn to Me in profound faith and humble submission.

Anything that can still bring souls back to Me will be done by Me, but I also know how difficult it is to win them over and therefore extraordinary means of deliverance have to be used, which seem cruel to you humans and yet are only an activity of love on My part in order to save the very souls whose state is known to Me. I don't want to let them fall into My adversary's hands, who will provide them with a far worse fate than the greatest earthly suffering could ever manage. Believe Me, no matter what happens, no matter what is permitted by Me, I Am only ever motivated by My love. I watch over every person's fate, no one is too unimportant or too immature for Me, I care for all of you who are presently living on earth as human beings, because I want to help you reach final perfection on earth, because I want to protect you from the fate of a new banishment and only ever want you to turn your thoughts to Me, so that you will escape the final downfall, to be placed once more into the creations of the new earth.

And irrespective of how disastrous My intervention is for the people of the affected regions, it is justified by My love for you, for from a spiritual point of view it is just a rescue mission and not an act of condemnation. Your earthly loss is irrelevant compared to the gain which your souls can achieve. And if you have to lose your life then you may also depend on My mercy, which provides you with the opportunity in the kingdom of the beyond to become enlightened and to ascend. For on earth, you would, with certainty, have fallen prey to My adversary, and from this I want to protect those of you whom I recognize as still being

capable of change. For there is only a short time left before the end, and this end will come soon afterwards. Yet, prior to this I still want to give you a sign, a final admonition and warning which, although it will painfully intervene in untold people's lives, shall strengthen the faith in My Word, so that they can prepare themselves for the end, which will not take long to follow."

## **A The Day of the Lord - 2 Peter 3:10**

BD No. 8066 of 12/21/1961 taken from book 85

**But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, and then the heavens will pass away with a mighty roar and the elements will be dissolved by fire, and the earth and everything done on it will be found out.**

Jesus is speaking: "The day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, the day when I will reveal Myself to humanity with a voice of thunder which will be heard by everyone and which no human being will be able to avoid. For sooner or later the act of transforming the earth will have to take place, sooner or later order must be established once again; the earth must again become a place of education for the souls which should mature fully and reach perfection. And this day has been planned for eternity, My plan is based on the fact that a transformation like that will occur one day because the human race itself will provide the reason for it, which was certainly recognized by My wisdom. And thus My power will also implement the plan and you can expect this day with certainty, it will bring one period of Salvation to an end and a new one will start, as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture. Time and again I point this out to you, but since you humans don't believe, since you don't take My Words seriously, it will take you by surprise, for even if My adversary reigns on Earth in the last days, even if he brings people so completely under his control that they lose all faith and in the end are true devils which oppress My Own and cause them utmost distress, they will nevertheless be equally horrified when My Own are lifted up before their eyes and they realize that they cannot be saved anymore, that they will fall prey to an act of destruction themselves, that there is no way out anymore and that the earth will devour them. For there is no other way to purify the earth; all living creations will have to be dissolved and the spiritual substances within be placed into new forms, a comprehensive cleansing work has to take place so as to re-establish order, which will also guarantee progression for the spiritual beings and which will completely exclude My adversary's activity for a period of time, on account of which he and his followers will be constrained for a long time.

This day of the end is proclaimed to you humans over and over again, yet only a few believe in it and even these few have no idea how close it is, yet I will repeat My admonitions and warnings until the end, until the end I will address everyone and draw your attention to it, and until the end every one of you will still have the opportunity to avoid the horror of this end. And therefore, don't pity those who leave you, whom I take from this life prematurely, don't pity them, for their fate is better than yours who live until the end and don't believe. They still have the opportunity to attain light in the beyond, but the former continues to descend ever deeper, for I know that they would also choose the path to the abyss in the kingdom of the beyond, that they would not make use of the blessings of an early death; after all, I know the state of every soul and accordingly also shape its

earthly destiny. And even if it is difficult to believe in an end of this earth, people will nevertheless have no excuse for they should only live righteously, then their end will not result in their banishment into the abyss, then they will either belong to My Own, whom I will return to the new earth, or they will still be recalled before and then they will not go astray either. But it is better that they prepare themselves for an approaching end, that they take the possibility into account of being suddenly faced by an act of destruction from which there will be no more escape. Anyone who reflects on these thoughts just once will certainly also find the path to Me, to the Creator of heaven and earth, who brought everything forth from Him and therefore can also destroy everything again. And I would like to rescue all of you from ruin; consequently, I will bring the final work of destruction on earth home to you time and again. And anyone who believes will not have to fear this day either, for he will prepare himself, and even if he is still weak and not perfect, he will nevertheless find a merciful Judge Who will not condemn him but help him attain eternal life."

## **Pending Last Judgment**

BD No. **2211** of 01/14/1942 taken from book 31

Jesus is speaking: "The last Judgment will suddenly and unexpectedly come upon people. And it will slay every creature on earth, for the earth will change in itself. Everything that can be called alive will be destroyed by a blistering firestorm which will change the appearance of Earth beyond recognition to people who presently inhabit it. Yet it shall be proclaimed to them since a few will be amongst them who will live on the old as well as on the new earth, and they shall testify to the miracles God performed on them. For they will experience the destruction of the old earth in the flesh and yet not be affected by it, for the Lord will approach them, and He will lift them away from the earth. These few are strong in faith and devoted to God in love; they live according to God's will and are placed under tremendous pressure by those people who lack all faith. And thus, they are in utmost danger and will be rescued by the Lord Who will come and fetch them Himself. And a separation will happen; good will be separated from evil, the faithful from the unbelievers. God will seize Satan's power over the spiritual substance by banishing it into the solid form again. And thus the earth will be shaped anew.

Nothing will remain in its old form because the time has come to an end which God gave to the spiritual beings for liberation from the form. It will be a new era in the period of salvation which will be realized with surprise by the people who will be returned to this newly shaped earth in order to become the root of a new generation. They will know about the old earth and will now live on the newly shaped earth. They will recognize the greatness of God, His wisdom and omnipotence and His infinite love, for their eyes will be presented with a scene which they will absorb with amazement and reverence. It is a realm of peace, delightful and graceful to behold with a most manifold array of exceedingly charming creations, yet completely divergent from those of the old earth. And people will cheer and rejoice elatedly for having been granted the great blessing of inhabiting the new earth. And the horrors of experiencing the last Judgment will fade from their minds, even though it had not affected them. For God will let the

event that brings destruction to everything living on earth happen before their eyes, yet they will emerge from it unscathed because God will move them in the flesh to a place of peace until He has accomplished the work of reshaping and then He will return them to Earth again. Then love, peace and harmony will unite the people who were allowed to experience this process of transformation; they will praise God, give thanks to Him and worship Him with profound reverence, they will live according to His will and God will bless them and let a new generation come forth from them which cannot be oppressed by the adversary for a long time, because all power has been taken away from him. And this will be a time of peace and of union with God, for God will stay in their midst because love dwells within these people.”



## Chapter 11: Seventh Angel and the Fall of Babylon



The Seventh Angel Poured out His Bowl – Ref: 16,18

**Seventh Angel and the Fall of Babylon, Who is the Great Babylon? The Seventh Angel Poured out His Bowl, Concerning the Nibiru Matter and the Two Suns, Extent of the Work of Destruction by the Comet, I Will Shorten Your Days, The Defeat of the Antichrist and the Period of Peace, The Battle of Israel, The Lord Delivers the Remnant of Israel, Overcomers of the Apocalypse, Triumph of the Elect . . .**

## **The Seventh Angel and the fall of Babylon**

Ref: Revelation 18,19

**"After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth became illumined by his splendor. He cried out in a mighty voice: 'Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great. She has become a haunt for demons. She is a cage for every unclean spirit, a cage for every unclean bird, [a cage for every unclean] and disgusting [beast].**

**All the nations have drunk the wine of her licentious passion. The kings of the earth had intercourse with her, and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her drive for luxury.'**

**Then I heard another voice from heaven say: 'Depart from her, my people, so as not to take part in her sins and receive a share in her plagues, for her sins are piled up to the sky and God remembers her crimes. Pay her back as she has paid others. Pay her back double for her deeds. Into her cup pour double what she poured. To the measure of her boasting and wantonness repay her in torment and grief;' for she said to herself, 'I sit enthroned as queen; I am no widow, and I will never know grief.'**

**Therefore, her plagues will come in one day, pestilence, grief, and famine; she will be consumed by fire. For mighty is the Lord God who judges her.**

**The kings of the earth who had intercourse with her in their wantonness will weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her pyre. They will keep their distance for fear of the torment inflicted on her, and they will say: 'Alas, alas, great city, Babylon, mighty city. In one hour, your judgment has come.'**

**The merchants of the earth will weep and mourn for her, because there will be no more markets for their cargo: their cargo of gold, silver, precious stones, and pearls; fine linen, purple silk, and scarlet cloth; fragrant wood of every kind, all articles of ivory and all articles of the most expensive wood, bronze, iron, and marble; cinnamon, spice, incense, myrrh, and frankincense; wine, olive oil, fine flour, and wheat; cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and slaves, that is, human beings.**

**The fruit you craved has left you. All your luxury and splendor are gone; never again will one find them.**

**The merchants who deal in these goods, who grew rich from her, will keep their distance for fear of the torment inflicted on her. Weeping and mourning they cry out: 'Alas, alas, great city, wearing fine linen, purple and scarlet, adorned in gold, precious stones, and pearls. In one hour this great wealth has been ruined.'**

**Every captain of a ship, every traveler at sea, sailor, and seafaring merchants stood at a distance and cried out when they saw the smoke of her pyre, "What city could compare with the great city?" They threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and moaning: 'Alas, alas, great city, in which all who had ships at sea grew rich from her wealth. In one hour, she had been ruined. Rejoice over her, heaven, you holy ones, apostles, and prophets. For God has judged your case against her.'**

**A mighty angel picked up a stone like a huge millstone and threw it into the sea and said: 'With such**





force will Babylon the great city be thrown down and will never be found again. No melodies of harpists and musicians, flutists and trumpeters, will ever be heard in you again. No craftsman in any trade will ever be found in you again. No sound of the millstone will ever be heard in you again. No light from the lamp will ever be seen in you again. No voice of bride and groom will ever be heard in you again. Because your merchants were the great ones of the world, all nations were led astray by your magic potion. In her was found the blood of prophets and holy ones and all who have been slain on the earth.'

After this I heard what sounded like a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying: 'Alleluia! Salvation, glory, and might belong to our God, for true and just are His judgments. He has condemned the great harlot who corrupted the earth with her harlotry. He has avenged on her the blood of his servants.'

They said a second time: 'Alleluia! Smoke will rise from her forever and ever.'

The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God who sat on the throne, saying, 'Amen. Alleluia.'"

## Who is the Great Babylon?

MVET:50

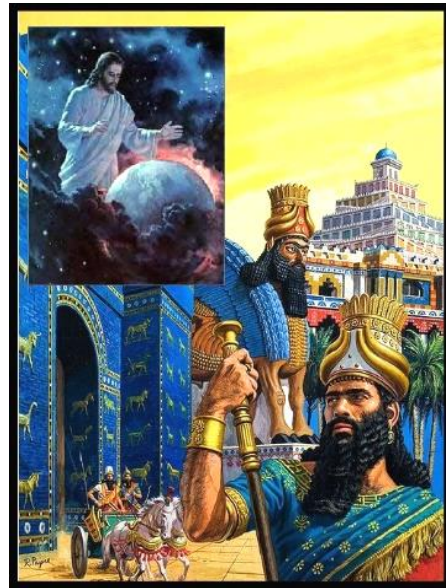
Jesus is speaking: "Maria now I will take your hand to lead you to the most obscure point in John's book. The annotators of it have exhausted that capacity in many deductions to explain to themselves and to the multitude who the '*great Babylon*' is. With a human view, to which the jolts left by desired events or by events taking place were not unconnected, they have given the name of Babylon to many things.

But how is it that they have never considered that the great Babylon *is the whole Earth*? I would be a very small and limited God the Creator if I had created only the Earth *as an inhabited world*! With a beat of my will I have brought forth worlds upon worlds from nothing and cast them as luminous fine dust into the immensity of the firmament.

The Earth, about which you are so proud and fierce, is nothing but one of the bits of fine dust rotating in unboundedness, and not the biggest one. *It is certainly the most corrupt one, though.* Lives upon lives are teeming in the millions of worlds, which are the joy of your gaze on peaceful nights, *and the perfection of God will appear to you when, with the intellectual sight of your spirits rejoined to God, you are able to see the wonders of those worlds.*

Isn't the Earth really the *great harlot* that has committed fornication with all the powers of earth and hell, and haven't the Earth's inhabitants prostituted themselves - bodies and souls - *just to triumph during the earthly days*?

That is certainly the case. *The crimes of the Earth have all the names of blasphemy, as the Beast does with whom the Earth and its inhabitants have allied*



*themselves just to triumph. The seven sins are like a horrendous ornament on the head of the Beast, who transports the Earth and those of the earth to the pastures of Evil, and the ten horns, a metaphorical number, serve to demonstrate the limitless acts of wickedness committed just to obtain, at any cost, what his ferocious covetousness wants.*

Isn't the Earth really soaked with the blood of the martyrs, inebriated by this holy liqueur, *which, having been drunk by its sacrilegious mouth has changed therein into a filter for accursed drunkenness?* The Beast that carries it - *the compendium and synthesis of all the evil done from Adam on, just to triumph in the world and in the flesh - draws behind him those who by adoring him will become king for an hour of an accursed kingdom. You are kings as children of God, and it is an eternal kingdom. But you become kings for an hour of an accursed kingdom when you worship Satan, who can only give you an ephemeral triumph paid for at the price of an eternity of horror.*

*The beast, John says, was and is not. At the end of the world this is the way it will be. He was, because he was really and has really existed; he is not because I, the Christ, will have defeated and buried him because he will no longer be necessary, then, for the triumph of the world.*

Isn't the Earth seated on the waters of her seas and hasn't she made use of these to do harm? What has she not made use of? People, nations, races, boundaries, interests, food, and expansions - *everything has been of use to her to fornicate and carry out enormous homicides and betrayals like that of Judas. Her own children, nourished by her with the blood of sin, will accomplish God's vengeance upon her by destroying her, by destroying themselves, bringing the sum of the crimes against God and against man to the perfect number which demands the thundering of my 'Enough!'*

In that hour the blood of the martyrs and prophets, steaming with a smell pleasing to my throne, will seethe, and the clods of the earth which have gathered in the moans of those slain out of hatred for Me and received their last shudders will cast forth a loud cry made up of all those holy moans and will tremble with anguished convulsions, shaking men's cities and homes, where there is sinning and killing, and filling the vault of the Heavens with a voice calling for Justice.

And there will be justice. I will come. I will come because I am Faithful and Truthful. I will come to bring Peace to the faithful and holy Judgment to those who have lived. I will come with my name, whose meaning is known to Me alone and in whose letters are the main attributes of God, of whom I am Part and Whole.

Write: *Gesu': Grandeur, Eternity, Sanctity, and Unity. Write: Cristo: Charity, Redemption, Immensity, Sapience, Trinity, Omnipotence* (of god summarized in the name of the Word made man). And if you think some attributes are missing, consider that Justice is comprehended in holiness - for whoever is holy is just; Royalty, in grandeur; and Creation, in omnipotence. In my name the praises of God are thus proclaimed.

A holy name whose sound terrifies the demons: Name of Life that gives Life, Light and Strength for whoever loves and invokes me.

Name which is a crown upon My head as the victor over the Beast and his prophets, who will be taken, driven down, submerged, and buried in the liquid, eternal fire whose corrosive ferocity is inconceivable for human sensation."

Note: MESSAGE FROM OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST TO HIS BELOVED DAUGHTER LUZ DE MARIA  
JUNE 6, 2018: Jesus is speaking: "Beloved People of mine, pray you will see a star standing out in the sky, pray firmly, do not forget that a celestial body will approach Earth, causing Humanity to panic."

## **Announcement of a Star**

Ref: BD 7405 - 5.9.1959

Jesus is speaking: "What you are given through the spirit can be unreservedly accepted by you. And thus you shall know that earth's approaching end is already becoming apparent in the universe, that cosmic changes are taking place, because it is God's will that at the conclusion of an earthly period all kinds of signs shall become obvious which cannot be explained by the human being as natural phenomena, which shall prove a Creator's power to him and which thus most clearly point to such a Creator.

And these cosmic changes mostly concern the deviations of stars from their normal course, which assume different orbits, and such processes are and will remain inexplicable to people and yet cannot be denied. The closer the end is approaching the more frequently people will detect such phenomena, at first barely perceptible but with rising prominence, so that people can truly say 'the powers of the heavens are being shaken.' It won't be related to **human** will, it shall be entirely an expression of God's will, and therefore all people could **believe** in God if only they would attentively observe such unusual phenomena. But anyone unwilling to believe cannot be more plainly convinced either that a God and Creator exists Whom all elements in nature have to obey. However, anyone who pays attention to Him will also know what hour has struck. And thus, a star will leave its usual orbit and move towards earth.

This star takes its course independent of people's will and poses a grave threat to them, yet its path will not be restrained, because earth must endure a tremor for the sake of humanity's detriment as well as its benefit. For many people will thereby lose their lives, as it was proclaimed long in advance. And the earth will suffer an impact. The danger to the entire planet will be inconceivable, yet this natural catastrophe will not result in total destruction but nevertheless be on such an unimaginable scale that it will already be the end for untold people. Yet those who survive will approach the final end soon afterwards, an act of destruction brought about by human will, which certainly will be permitted by God but is not His will, whereas the former cosmic catastrophe will still have had a redemptive purpose by even now giving unbelievers a final indication of a Power Which controls everything and that nothing happens by chance.

They shall still be given a means of rescue, a final means of attaining faith so as not to go astray. Through this event God Himself speaks to people who disregard His gentle voice, but His loud voice often resounds painfully and thus will claim many victims, that is, many will find their death, but they nevertheless will still have the opportunity in the kingdom of the beyond to catch up with what they had neglected to do on earth. Yet many will also have the grace of surviving the final short period until the end, and then their will to believe is once again decisive, for the unbelievers will not derive any benefit from their experience. And

in the end, they will only reap the fate of a new banishment, from which God in His love would like to protect people. And this is why he admonishes and warns people in advance and draws their attention to all phenomena in the last days, and blessed is he who believes and lives his life accordingly on earth. He will be led through all difficulties, and whatever happens to him will be beneficial for his soul and his maturing on this earth. Amen.”

## The Seventh Angel poured out His Bowl - Revelation 16, 18

BD No. 7421 of 10/03/1959 taken from book 78

**A mighty angel picked up a stone like a huge millstone and threw it into the sea and said: 'With such force will Babylon the great city be thrown down and will never be found again.**

**The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air. A loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, "It is done." Then there were lightning flashes, rumblings, and pearls of thunder, and a great earthquake. It was such a violent earthquake that there has never been one like it since the human race began on earth.**



Jesus is speaking: "A violent quake will shake the earth; spiritually as well as physically the earth will be faced by a tremor the likes of which will never before have been experienced by people since the start of this epoch. But *this is predicted because it is the beginning of the end that will follow not long afterwards*. There is not much time left and your attention will ever more urgently be drawn to it, because you should still make use of every day by helping your soul to mature, for time flies and you are approaching the very end with giant strides. And then a long night for all those who did not take advantage of the day in order to work for the salvation of the soul will follow. For only a few will survive this last end and be allowed to occupy the new earth, only a few will stand firm in the last battle on this earth. The signs of the end will be presented to you humans' time and again, and the last powerful sign will be the great quake. You have already been told how it will come about: **a star will leave its orbit and with gigantic speed head for the earth. And the fact that you are still uninformed of it is due to the great distance this star will still have to cover before it comes into the field of view of those who will detect it.** But then the anxiety will be great, for everyone will realize the danger in which the planet 'earth' is in, but no-one will be able to do anything in order to ward off the danger. And now that you know of it you should make especially good use of this last brief period of time, for none of you know whether you will survive the event, none of you know which part of the earth will be particularly affected and no-one should count on being spared, for it is God's last great wake-up call before the end which He will resound in order to find belief in this very end and still convert a few who are not yet entirely enslaved by the adversary.

Do not consider these predictions lightly, do not let yourselves be misled by the apparent work of progress which you can observe in the world, but **understand that the shadows of destruction are already emerging, that not much time will elapse until you receive knowledge of the approaching disaster in the form of a star which will be hurled from its orbit, because it is God's will that the earth shall be stricken by a tremor which shall and will be able to save people who are of good will.** There will really not be a lack of signs of the near end, but this last sign will have enormous consequences and many people will lose their lives in the process. And no-one will be able to turn a deaf ear, for it will be too powerful as not to affect all people. Only the results will differ, for people will either partly revive their weak faith and hand themselves over to God again, but partly even lose their weak faith as well and completely turn to the adversary, which will be expressed by an increased pursuit of material possessions, mostly by dishonest means. And there will be great hardship amongst people. And that is when the right strength of faith will prove itself, which will signify help for every person who faithfully entrusts himself to God. For He will help all those who want to be His Own, who even in their greatest affliction remember the One Who alone will be able to help them. And this will be the start of the time when real vineyard work must still be carried out in order to help all those who are still weak in spirit and who shall experience a strengthening of their faith. For it will be followed by the time of the last battle of faith (the three days of darkness) which will still require a final decision by the believers, yet anyone who perseveres until the end will become blessed."

During the illumination of conscience, Jesus mentions a similar event: "The stars will soon change and the time for the comet to appear, of which I spoke, when people will believe that there are two sun's, is close. Soon the wondrous spectacle will be seen by humanity, and there will be heard the sound of thunder, and it will seem that the two suns will collide." Ref: MariaDivineMercy 4/6/2013

## **Extent of the Work of Destruction by the Comet**

BD No. 4441 of 09/24/1948 taken from book 52



Jesus is speaking: "The extent of the act of destruction as a result of God's will is as yet inconceivable to you humans, for it will surpass anything that has ever happened before. Countries and oceans will change, rivers will burst their banks and thus scenes will be created which make people believe that they have

been transported into other regions, which in itself will cause indescribable chaos because people will no longer be able to find each other. They will restlessly wander about until strong-minded people try to establish order and take care of the weak. The adversity will be so great that it can only be endured by love, and where one will actively help the other relief and help will soon be felt, which will clearly be granted to them from above. Thus, anyone who turns to God and calls upon Him in his heart will receive help, for God will then so clearly demonstrate His love and omnipotence that those of little faith will find it easy to gain a firm belief, and this time is a time of grace for the unbeliever, when he can still easily change himself in view of the occurrences which are based on the strength of faith. These occurrences will provide food for thought to everyone, yet only someone willing to believe will derive benefit from it, whereas the others will only ever speak of coincidences and face the immense adversity embittered, rejecting a Creator, or condemning His actions. The magnitude of the disaster cannot bring them to their senses, they will try to find a natural explanation for everything and entirely reject spiritual correlations. They also remain hard and insensitive towards their fellow human beings' experiences and won't shy away from improving their own situation at the expense of people who are too weak to defend themselves.

There will be hardship wherever God has spoken, and He will speak wherever the spiritual adversity is greatest, so that the survivors will receive a warning signal which will enable them to utilize the time until the end, and to also bring the people of the unaffected countries to their senses in view of the disaster which is too immense to be ignored. For the whole of humanity will be gripped by fear that the natural disaster might repeat itself and result in complete destruction of the earth. This will in fact happen but not immediately after the natural disaster. All the same, this fear is beneficial for many people since the thought of a sudden end and a life after death will come alive in many of them and can result in a change of lifestyle. The world will helpfully want to intervene yet won't be able to help as much as is needed. Nevertheless, every human being who is willing to love and help will be blessed by God, for the immense adversity will come upon people so that they will soften their hearts and do justice to their actual task of being lovingly active on earth in order to attain psychological maturity. As long as people only provide for themselves, they are selfish and won't progress spiritually. But their fellow human beings' hardship can awaken their kind-hearted activity, and then they will comply with God's will and thus their earthly task. And then even the most severe hardship will be a blessing and will fulfill its purpose."

## **I Will Shorten Your Days**

BD No. 7225 of 12/09/1958 taken from book 76

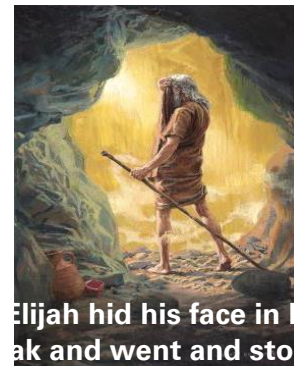
Jesus is speaking: "The time still granted to you until the end gets ever shorter according to My promise. And except that those days should be shortened, there should be no flesh saved: but for the sake of My Own those days shall be shortened so that they will not be forced to go down on their knees before him who remains My enemy and opponent until the end. For he will still cause you serious problems and you will still need much strength in order to resist him. And yet you need not fear this time regardless of the menacing actions he will take against you. He will not reach his goal, for I will protect My Own from falling into

his hands. However, they themselves will thank Me for every day without his influence, just as they will also be eternally grateful to Me once I put an end to his activity and put him into chains once again. The time until the end will seem like a dream to you, that's how soon it will pass, certainly often alarming yet then shadowy-like again because a host of spiritual beings of light will surround and protect you and direct everything in a way that it will be bearable for you. Nevertheless, great caution has to be taken for he is utterly evil-minded because the end is approaching. What you don't consider possible will still happen due to his influence, for many people in the world are willingly at his service and therefore will also turn against you due to his stimulus.

However, don't fear those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. Don't fear any danger at all because I Am with you and assure you, My protection. And regardless of what will happen you will be able to endure because I will give you the strength, because I will make sure that it will not affect you too harshly, that you will persevere and emerge victoriously from the battle against him. But it will remain a battle, I keep telling you time and again so that you will not distance yourselves from Me but join Me ever more and in My proximity remain unassailable for the enemy. And anyone who joins Me so closely that he will always feel My presence need no longer fear anything, for due to the strength he receives from Me he will be superior to him. The time is approaching the end. And the days will fly by ever more rapidly, which you will also become ever more conscious of, but then you will also know that you belong to My Own, for Whom I will shorten the days for your own sakes. Let yourselves be addressed by Me ever more frequently, don't become half-hearted and sluggish in your work for Me and My kingdom, for you will draw much strength from it, you will receive as you give, and a lot more spiritual nourishment needs to be given so that it will flow to everyone who desires it and accepts it through My Word. This is why you, My laborers in My vineyard on earth, should be constantly working and always know that not much time will be left. You should take the Words seriously 'I will shorten the days for the sake of My elect.' The end will arrive sooner than you think, and you should all fortify yourselves for the time prior to it and commend yourselves to Me and My protection. And the end will come like a thief in the night, and I will fetch those whom I do not find asleep away from Satan's place and all their suffering will be over for them."

### **The Book of 1Kings 19:9-13: Flight to Mt Horeb**

**At the mountain of God, Horeb, Elijah came to a cave where he took shelter. Then the Lord said to him, "Go outside and stand on the mountain before the Lord; the Lord will be passing by." A strong and heavy wind was rending the mountains and crushing rocks before the Lord – but the Lord was not in the wind. After the wind there was an earthquake – but the Lord was not in the earthquake. After the earthquake there was fire - but the Lord was not in the fire. After the fire there was a tiny whispering sound. When he heard this, Elijah hid his face in his cloak and went and stood at the entrance of the cave.**



Elijah hid his face in his cloak and went and stood at the entrance of the cave.

## **The Flight to Mt Horeb - explained.**

Ref: The Great Gospel of John Vol.3: Ch-194,195 summary

Jesus is speaking: "But while I was explaining to Cyrenius generosity and greed, the Persians were discussing amongst one another who I could be. Some considered Me to be a prophet; others considered Me to be a wise man who was familiar to all the schools of Egypt, Greece, and Jerusalem; a few even thought that I was a Roman prince, know all the circumstances of the great empire and therefore possess a great state wisdom. One had to therefore be very careful before Me; for otherwise the proud Roman Cyrenius, as supreme governor of all Asia, would not act so humbly before Me! But one of the two representatives said, "Let things be as they are; he is in any case a higher person, and we can learn something from him, and that is what we all need the most at this time!"

We love and fear God alone and have therefore no fear of people; if the Lord of heaven and Earth has harmed us somehow before the people, He has certainly had the best reason for doing so! For man commits a sin before God only too easily and carelessly which always brings a great prejudice for the soul; but then the Lord comes with the good rod and helps the person back onto the correct path!

You, dear Lord, and friend, can see from this that we are people who have not forgotten God at all. You may perhaps be a very wise heathen and be very familiar with the powers of nature; but we know only one all-power, and that is only in the Lord God. We will accept no other teaching!

If you want to teach us some true wisdom, do not forget that we are unchanging firm adherers to the divine teaching of Moses! Nothing contradictory will be accepted by us, no matter how wise it would sound and be! For we all would prefer to be fools before the wise world than sinners before God!"

I say, "It is just right so, and you are on the best path! But even in Moses, as particularly in the prophets, there are things which might still be quite unclear for you. And I want to elucidate these for you so that you yourselves and your brothers, wives and children realize what period we have now!

When Elijah lay hidden in a mountain cave, the spirit told him to stay in the cave until Jehovah himself would pass by. And Elijah drew close to the exit and listened. Suddenly a violent storm passed which made the whole mountain shake. Then Elijah thought it may have been Jehovah Who had passed by. But the spirit answered: 'In the storm Jehovah was not.'

Then Elijah listened again, and behold, soon after a powerful fire passed in front of the cave! It burned and crackled so powerfully, and the outer walls glazed before the power of the heat. Then Elijah thought that this was Jehovah! But the spirit spoke again and said: Neither in this fire was Jehovah!

Then the great prophet considered: So, neither in the storm nor in the all-powerfulness of the fire is Jehovah present in the primal essence of His love!

When he was seriously pondering over it, a very gentle and soft rustling breeze went past his cave, and again the spirit spoke, saying: 'Behold, Elijah, in this soft and gentle rustling wind Jehovah went past and let this be the promised token, namely, that you can now walk freely and leave this cave, hidden in which you had to wait for deliverance.'



Then Elijah stepped out of the cave cheerfully into the great open air and the path to his great home stood free of danger and open. (1 Kings 19: 9-15)

If you know the Scriptures so well, then explain this strange parable to Me!"

At this question of Mine and the previous revelation everyone opened wide their eyes and did not know what to answer. For the more they thought about it, the more confused their understanding and their mind became.

One of the two deputies made a remark after a while, saying, "High, wise friend! You seem to me to be very experienced in the Scriptures, although you are perhaps a Roman or a Greek. The highly mystical picture of the prophet Elijah that you described to us was extremely correct; but it has never been understood by anyone before now. It would be truly strange that a heathen should shed light on it to us Jews. But we ask you for it nonetheless; for I have already had some dubious points from the prophet Isaiah explained to me by a wise heathen from the east and had the most justified reason to be amazed about his deep wisdom. But here this seems to me to be a similar case. Therefore, we all that are here ask you to explain this parable to us according to your opinion!"

I say, "Well then, so be it! But above all I must correct your mistake, that I am a heathen, for I am no heathen, but from My birth a Jew like you; now truly I am everything with everyone in order to win everyone for the Kingdom of Light, for the Kingdom of eternal truth! Whoever has ears, hears this, and whoever has eyes, sees this now!

Elijah represents the pure soul of man, and the cave in which he was hiding the world and the flesh and the blood of man. The spirit speaking to Elijah, or to the human soul, is the Spirit of God with which the soul is to be united but cannot be yet because Jehovah has not yet passed by the flesh- or world-cave.

The passing storm describes the time from old Adam until Noah, the fire - the time from Noah until these days.

But the time of the soft breeze before the cave of the prophet is now upon us, which will give every soul which has a good will the full redemption in the spirit and in all truth, you also find yourselves now at the point of receiving the freedom of Elijah!"

## **The Defeat of the Antichrist and the Period of Peace**

Once the Antichrist is beaten, the **period of peace** will come to give mankind - struck by the wonder of the seven scourges and the fall of Babylon - time to gather under My sign. The anti-Christian age will rise to its utmost violence in its third manifestation, *in other words when it is the last coming of Satan.*" Ref: MV ET: 56

## **The Period of Peace**

MV ET: 63, 78

Jesus says: "When the time of My peaceful Kingdom comes - and it shall come because I promised it and I do not fail to keep My promise - the good people on earth will all come to Me. It shall be the period of which I have spoken to you, the period in which the spirit will have reached that development by which you will all separate of your own free wills into two sides. Those living outside the

spirit will lie idle in their darkness waiting to be troops for the Prince of Evil. Those living in the spirit will come in the retinue of the Holy Son of God, the Scion of the Lord, love and blessed by people in grace, who will understand then what is nowadays understood by few elect and they will know what My glory is and what theirs as children of God is.

I will gather My Saints, *because a saint is whoever loves Me and follows Me obediently and faithfully.* I will gather them from the four corners of the Earth. And for the sake of their love, I will forgive people's iniquities. *The saints' goodness will douse the sternness of Justice, and My love and that of the saints will, with its fire, claim the Earth.* The Earth reconciled with itself and with God will be like a great altar, and on this altar the Master will teach mankind in the exact knowledge of Truth, so that the good may not waver when Satan, gut-wrenching at the sight of mankind worshipping Christ, goes wild for the last battle."

Jesus continues to speak: "Now I tell you: Behold, I Myself shall become their shepherd. I will come to gather My sheep. I will gather them in my grazing lands away from the fog of the senseless and harmful teachings which give the deadly fevers of the spirit. I will separate My sheep, in fact they will separate themselves from the little goats and from the rams, because they will hear the Voice that loves them. They will hear it no longer like now, through My servants: it will gush out like a river of Life from the mouth of the Word come back to take possession of His Kingdom.

I will compassionately gather My sheep, even those whom your neglect has ruined. Away, away from My flock the wolves in sheep's clothing! Away, the lazy shepherd! Away, those grasping for riches and pleasures! Whoever follows me must love what is pure and honest. Whoever follows me must have charity for the brothers and sisters and not get fat while leaving to others the pittance of dirty trampled grass and water clouded by human plots. And this holds good also for those in law congregations who aspire only to the position that stir up their vainglory. *Down with pride, if you want to be my lambs, down with hardness of heart. They are the sharp horns with which you wound and drive back the meek and oppress the weak.*

When I have cleansed the flock from what is deceitful and impure, in My period as King of Peace, I will teach those who remained for the last instruction. They will know me as now only the elect knows Me. There will not be twelve, but twelve thousand times twelve thousand creatures called to know the King. Heresies and wars will vanish. Light and peace will be the sun of the Earth. They will feed on the live seed of My Word and they will no longer be pining away from spiritual hunger. They will worship Me in spirit and truth.

When Satan's last revolt against God takes place, the last Judases will not be missing among those called to know the King. The gold of the eternal City must be refined by three purifying actions to be able to become a censor before the throne of the glorious Lamb. And this will be the last purifying action. The 'faithful' will remain faithful and will know that I am with them and that they are my eternal people.

Still, from now on, O My beloved ones and you soul of Mine who love Me and whom I love, I want all of you to know that even before I come to gather my flock to bring it to the everlasting grazing lands of Heaven, you are my dearly

loved lambs. You will enter My Kingdom before the others because you are My flock and I am the Lord your God, your Shepherd seeks and takes His delight among you and calls you to His dwelling to live with you in the Peace reserved for those faithful to Christ.

I will come to you with all My gifts with the gift of gifts: Myself. I will come to redeem and heal. I will come to floodlight the darkness, defeat it, and rout it. I will come to teach people to love and worship the eternal God, the Lord Most High, the Holy Christ, the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit. I will come to bring you not peace of this world, the endless destroyer of Peace, but the Peace of the Kingdom that does not die."

## **The Battle for Israel**

This shall be the time when Israel is joined again to the Rome of Christ: there no longer will be the two branches of God's people, the one blessed and the other cursed for its deicide; there shall be only one tree trunk known as *of Christ*, because it will be alive in Christ.

Satan shall be inflamed with utmost spite, because even the split between the two branches of God's people will be over, and with it the cause of so many material, moral, and spiritual evils. Satan, through his son, shall use his absolute ultimate wiles to harm, ruin, kill Christ within hearts and kill hearts belonging to Christ.

Christians and Jews will unite because the unfolding situation will naturally separate the sheep from the goats. Then the prophecy: "one flock and one shepherd" will actually come to pass.

The conversion of Israel is one of the signs of the final coming of Christ and of the Judgment that will be the extreme conversion of the world to God.

## **The Remnant of Israel**

Ref: Romans 11:1-10

**I ask, then, has God rejected his people? Of course not! For I too am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin; God has not rejected his people whom he foreknew. Do you not know what the scripture says about Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel?**

**"Lord, they have killed your prophets, they have torn down your altar, and I alone am left, and they are seeking my life." But what is God's response to him? "I have left for myself seven thousand men who have not knelt to Baal." So also, at the present time there is a remnant, chosen by grace. But if by grace, it is no longer because of works; otherwise, grace would no longer be grace. What then? What Israel was seeking it did not attain, but the elect attained it; the rest were hardened, as it is written.**

**"God gave them a spirit of deep sleep, eyes that should not see and ears that should not hear, down to this very day."**

**Note: "I have left for myself seven thousand men who have not knelt to Baal." The number seven represents completion, just like the seventh day of creation. This number represents the remnant of Israel that converts to the True Church of Christ. When this event takes place, Satan shall be inflamed with utmost**

spite, because even the split between the two branches of God's people will be over, and with it the cause of so many material, moral, and spiritual evils. Satan, through his son, shall use his absolute ultimate wiles to harm, ruin, kill Christ within hearts and kill hearts belonging to Christ.

Following this event will be the destruction of Satan's empire and the beginning of the new kingdom which is represented by the thousand in the number seven thousand.

## **The Lord Delivers the Remnant of Israel**

Ref: Jeremiah 31: 7-8

**Thus says the Lord: Shout with joy for Jacob, exult at the head of nations; proclaim your praise and say: The Lord has delivered his people, the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them back from the land of the north; I will gather them from the ends of the world, with the blind and the lame in their midst, the mothers and those with child; they shall return as an immense throng. They departed in tears, but I will console them and guide them; I will lead them to brooks of water, on a level road, so that none shall stumble. For I am a father to Israel, Ephraim is my first-born.**

## **The Conversion of Israel**

MV 'Lessons on the Epistle of St Paul to the Romans':294

Jesus is speaking: "One of the signs of the final coming of God and of the Judgment that will follow the end of the world is the conversion of Israel, which will be the extreme conversion of the world to God.

Why are they the last, they who were the first to be the people of God? It is through an eternal and human decree.

Nor does the eternal decree seem unjust. They, who were already the first - rather: the only ones - in knowing the eternal truths, should have been the very first of the new people of God: of the Christian people; just as Adam and his companion should have been the very first of the celestial people. However, not having exercised good will made of the first ones, the last ones. And while it is said in the Scriptures that Enoch and Elijah were, in life, taken by God out of the world into another better world in order to return, at the right time, to preach repentance and combat the Antichrist when the world will have become the Babylon and the Antichrist - and this due to their [Enoch and Elijah's] extraordinary justice - the same is said in the Scriptures that, out of its sins, Israel will be reproached by God and from being the first, it will become the last to enter into the Kingdom of Christ.

Adam is a good example of what it means to sink into the reproachfulness of God. He had to wait for a good number of centuries and millennia in the underworld, despite having already expiated his sin for a long time on Earth, before re-entering into at least terrestrial Paradise where Enoch and Elijah had already been enjoying the joyful friendship of God for centuries.

Even for the Hebrew people, though the Kingdom of God is not inexorably closed to them for their having rejected it when they could have welcomed it. Centuries and millennia will have to pass before Israel can return to being a friend

of God the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. First, the other nations will become 'the people of God.' They, the Jews, will be the last. Last, even if from Zion, there will always come those who will be saved.

Zion, here, is meant for Israel, and Israel, here, is meant for the 'people of the children of God.' Jesus came from Israel. From Israel, there came Enoch and Elijah and they will return to prepare the return of the Son of God: the Christ, because at His coming, impiety or the abomination of desolation, according to the evangelical word, be not like a corrupted swamp upon the whole of the Earth and in all its places, and so that all, even those who, for centuries, had been the arrogant ones, and all those predestined to the Life, could have it [the life] before the end of time.

Everyone, even Israel: Because, if as it is said by He who is the Incarnate Word and Wisdom of the Father, the days of the desolation will be shortened thanks to the merits of the elect, it is also to be believed that not all of Israel will be reproached and excluded, and this thanks to the merit of its fathers (the patriarchs, prophets, and the just ones of the Hebrew people). For the justice of these, God will use mercy and will not cancel the election of the Jews to His people, in order not to separate the fathers from their children and because God is not mutable in His planes.

Full of mercy even for the pagans and the idolaters, full of mercy even for sinners to repent, He cannot cease being the Father of mercies for those who were His people and that, out of zeal that was no longer divine because it was no longer measured, and no longer order - a zeal that wanted and which believed itself to be more perfect than the same decree and will and design of God - they did not know how to believe, accept, and receive the Christ just as God the Father had sent Him.

Christ died even for the Hebrews. Rather, in His utmost requests from the Cross, He commanded to the Father the Hebrews more than any other people because it was they who had merited the reproachfulness of God and who pertinaciously would have perished in their errors.

Why did the elect people have to be the very one who were most guilty? Could God not have prevented them from becoming so? As He had fulgurated Saul, could He not have fulgurated the Chief Priests, the Pharisees, and the scribes in order to convert them to the Truth and Justice? He certainly could have. But where, then, is the merit of their conversion, which would not have been spontaneous but forced by divine and powerful will?

Was there or was there not a mysterious motive in this conduct of God? There certainly was, because God does not do anything without a purpose and end. And every end is just, even if it is mysterious for mortals.

The moment will come in which all things worked by God, incomprehensible at this time, will be revealed to you. And then, together with Paul, you will repeat, 'Oh the depths of the riches of the Wisdom and knowledge of God! '''

## The Overcomers of the Apocalypse

Ref: MVET:36

**“Whoever has ears ought to hear what the Spirit says to the Churches. To the victor I will give the right to eat from the Tree of Life that is in the Garden of God.”**

Jesus is speaking: “It is said: ‘To the one who overcomes I will give to eat of the tree of life.’ That thought has been applied to Me.

Yes, I am the tree of eternal life and give Myself to you people as food in the Eucharist and seeing Me will be the overcomers’ joyful food in the next life. But there is another meaning unknown to many, precisely because many who comment upon Me are not overcomers.’



Who is an overcomer? What does it take to be one? Works ringing with heroism, No, then those who overcome would be too few. *Overcomers are those who overcome within themselves the Beast that would like to get the upper hand of them.* No tyrant is worse than the flesh and the Devil. And those who can overcome the flesh and the Devil and turn their flesh to a spirit and the Devil into a loser, they are the overcomers.

But to be such they need to have given themselves totally to Love. Totally: those who love with all their strength keep nothing for themselves and keeping nothing for themselves keep nothing for the flesh or for the devil. They give their God everything and God gives those who love Him everything.

He gives them His Word. This is what He gives the overcomers to eat, standing on this earth, and He could have given them nothing greater. He gives Me, the Father’s Word, to be food of the spirit consecrated to heaven.

The Words come down to feed the souls wholly given to their Lord God. You who have understood Truth, you know that only this is necessary: to live on My Words, believe in My Words, progress according to My Words.

Why do the Mass, the Eucharist, and Confession not sanctify you people as should ensue? Because for you they are for forms sake; you do not make them fruitful by paying attention to My Words. Worse yet, you stifle My Words that I send from on High, from Heaven, to rebuke and enlighten you, smothering them with lukewarmness, hypocrisy and serious sin.

You do not love Me; that’s the problem. To love means to live with the soul united and fused with, and kindled by, the one and only fire that nourishes another soul. Then in the fusion, understanding also comes about.

I speak no longer from afar, from on High in the heavens. I, and with Me the Father and the Spirit, because We are one single thing, I settle in the heart that loves Me and My words are no longer a whisper but full Voice, no longer now and then but uninterrupted. Then I am really the ‘Master.’ I am the One who twenty centuries ago tirelessly spoke to the crowds and who now finds His delight in speaking to His favorites who know how to listen to Him and of Him and of whom I make My waterways of grace.

How much Life I give to you people! True Life, holy Life, eternal Life, joyful Life, by means of My words, which are the Father's words and the Spirit's love. Yes, how in truth *I give the 'overcomers' to eat the fruit of the tree of Life.* I give it to you starting on this earth with My spiritual doctrine, which I came back to bring among people so that not all should perish. I give it to you in the next life with My being among you forever.

I am the true Life. Remain in me, my beloved ones and you will not experience death." REF: REV 2:7

## **Triumph of the Elect - Revelation 7:9-17**

**Triumph of the Elect: After this I had a vision of a great multitude, which no one could count, from every nation, race, people, and tongue. They stood before the throne and before the Lamb, wearing white robes and holding palm branches in their hands. They cried out in a loud voice:**

**"Salvation comes from our God, who is seated on the throne, and from the Lamb."**

**All the angels stood around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures. They prostrated themselves before the throne, worshiped God, and exclaimed: "Amen. Blessing and glory, wisdom and thanksgiving, honor, power, and might be to our God forever and ever, Amen."**

**Then one of the elders spoke up and said to me, "Who are these wearing white robes, and where did they come from?" I said to him, "My lord, you are the one who knows." He said to me, "These are the ones who have survived the time of great distress; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.**

**"For this reason, they stand before God's throne and worship him day and night in his temple. The one who sits on the throne will shelter them. They will not hunger or thirst anymore, nor will the sun or any heat strike them. For the Lamb who is in the center of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to springs of life-giving water, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."**

The Triumph of the Elect pertains to man's spiritual journey into the Kingdom of God. They are the Elect, the servants of God that are marked with the seal on their forehead. (Rev 7:1-8) They are referred to as the 144,000 Sealed. (Think of the 144,000 sealed as a name not a number)

Those marked with the Seal of Christ include millions of people from every nation, race, people, and tongue throughout the world. When the defeat of the Antichrist and Satan takes place, the Elect that have survived, will respond to the voice of the Lord and will be raptured into the New Kingdom that will descend from heaven and form the New Earth

**These are the ones who have survived the time of great distress; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. For this reason they stand before God's throne (spiritually) and worship him day and night in his temple. The one who sits on the throne will shelter them. They will not hunger or thirst anymore, nor will the sun or any heat strike them. The Lamb who is in the center of the throne will shepherd them and lead them to springs of life-giving water, and God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.**





## Chapter 12: Preparing the Earth for the Word



**The Church after the Antichrist, The Adversary Clothed in Light, The Period of Peace – the Kingdom of the Spirit, Preparing the Earth for the Word, The Kingdom of the Spirit that Precedes the End of the World, When The New Heaven and the New Earth Merge, Man Enters the New Garden of Eden, Ancient Revelation about the Envoy of God, The Light Itself You Will See, The Three Advents, The Reign of Christ Over the World, The Glorious Reign of Christ, Your Kingdom Come, The Holy City, The Wedding Feast of the Lamb, The Transfiguration of Jesus, The Rome of Christ, The Mission of the Remnant Army. . .**

## The Church after the Antichrist

MV1943: 473

Jesus is speaking: "My Church shall have her day of hosanna before the final passion. Then the eternal triumph shall come.

The Church(The Spiritual Church of Christ) – and the whole world will then know the Roman Church, for the Gospel will resound from the poles to the equator, and from one side of the world to the other, like a band of love, the Word will go, having emerged from a very fierce struggle, to which this one is only the prelude, sick of killing each other and of following brutal masters, will turn from the insatiable thirst for killing and insufferable violence towards the triumphant Cross, rediscovered after a long blindness. Above the great sin of massacres and abundant blood they will hear the loving and forgiving Voice and see the Light, whiter than a lily, descending from the Heavens to instruct them for the Heavens.

Like a march of millions and millions of tribes, men will go with their spirits towards Christ and place their trust in the only entity on Earth in which there is no thirst for overbearance or desire for revenge.

It will be Rome that speaks, but not the more or less great and enduringly great Rome, which they may obtain from the leaders of peoples. **It will be the Rome of Christ.** The one that overcame the Caesars; it overcame them without weapons or struggles, with a single force: love; with a single weapon: the Cross; with a single oratory: prayer. It will be the Rome of the great Pontiffs which, in a world darkened by barbarian invasions and dazed by acts of destruction, were able to preserve civilization and expand it among the uncivilized. It will be the Rome that stood up to the arrogant and through the mouths of her holy Elders was able to side with the weak and set the sting of spiritual punishment even in those who were apparently refractory to all remorse.

O different peoples, you cannot arrive at lasting agreement among yourselves. You all have the same aspirations and the same needs, and, as with scales, the weight of the good part of one is detrimental to another. You live so as always to get the better part, and you kill each other for this reason. It is a seesaw affair which gets worse and worse.

Listen to the voice of the one who is not thirsty for domination and, In the name of his Most Holy King, wants to reign only over spirits. There will come the day when, disillusioned with men, you will turn to Him who is already more spirit than man, and conserves only that minimum of humanity needed to make you convinced of his presence. *There will come from his mouth, which I inspire, the words similar to the ones I would say to you – I, the Prince of Peace. He will teach you the most precious pearl of mutual forgiveness and convince you that there is no weapon more beautiful than the ploughshare and the scythe which wounds the glebes (land which belongs to a church) to make them fertile and cuts the grass that make them more lovely. He will teach you that the holiest labor is that which is performed to obtain bread, clothing, and a house for one's brothers and sisters and that only by loving one another as brothers and sisters is there no longer knowledge of the poison of hatred and of the tortures of wars.*

Children, begin the march towards the Light of the Lord. Do not go further, groping in the blind darkness. My beloved ones at the head, overcoming every human fear, for I am with you, O those dearest to my Heart, the others drawn

along by the example of my saints – begin this new Exodus towards the new Earth, which I promise you and which will be your very same Earth, but changed by Christian love.”

## **The Adversary Clothed in Light - Paradise on the New Earth**

Ref: BD 8253 27.08.1962

God the Father is speaking: “It should not surprise you that My adversary will leave no stone unturned in the last days in order to increase his power, in order to stop his followers from leaving him and turning to Me, for it is written that he, too, will perform great miracles and also strive to tempt My Own into leaving Me and to regain them for himself. And he will not shy away from disguising himself as an angel of light either and even use the Words of the Scriptures. But he will be unable to deceive anyone who genuinely desires the truth, even if he appears in My name. However, as soon as he has to confess Me in Jesus Christ and My act of Salvation, he will evade the issue and drop his mask. He will not acknowledge this act of Salvation and his effort is, and will remain, to dissuade people's belief in this act of Salvation as well. He will have great power in the end and certainly use it. Consequently, where the darkness of spirit prevails, he will not be recognized, but wherever My light is able to spread its bright radiance his lies will be revealed and this is why My Own need not fear him, for they can clearly see through his game of deceit and will resist him. Hell has cast out all its inhabitant and sent them to earth, and these demons will yet exert a strong influence on people, but I cannot and will not stop My adversary since this time is, after all, his last opportunity, after which he will be bound again for a long time and no longer be able to influence the spirits which then will live on earth again either in a bound or in a free state, in the creations of the new earth or in the human being.

Hence there will be a time of peace which enables all spirits to progress faster, for the bound spiritual substances will be offered many opportunities to be of service, and at first people will not need spiritual opposition, which is permitted for the sake of testing their will, since they will have passed their test of will on the old earth and will progressively ascend because they will always be united with Me and the spirits of light, who can dwell amongst people as teachers and guides. Therefore, Satan will rage even more furiously beforehand, for he is in spiritual darkness himself and doesn't know that his activity will be to no avail, for the people he gains for himself will be banished anew, thus they will be removed from his power for a long time again. And the others have given Me the evidence of their will, their love for Me and their strong faith and thus I can also reward them with a life in the paradise of the new earth, because they shall populate this earth again as the root of the new human race. One day the lawful order will have to be established again on the new earth, and the time will have come when an improvement of humankind can no longer be expected. But in these last days the spirits will still have to be separated and I will truly do whatever it takes in order to save what has not yet entirely fallen prey to the adversary, and it only requires good will to realize whether I Myself or My adversary are at work when unusual things happen which betray a strength that exceeds the natural ability of a human being.

If you only want the truth, if you want to acknowledge Me, then you will indeed be protected from all kinds of deception. If, however, you are still earthly minded you will also be impressed by the one who is the lord of this world and who expresses his power in an earthly way. And then he will have won you over but only to lose you once more, for all spiritual beings will be taken away from him again when the end comes. For truly, I Am Lord over heaven and earth, I Am in charge of the kingdom of light and the kingdom of darkness, and I know when My adversary exceeds his authority. Therefore, I will put an end to him as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture, for then the time will have come when everything will have to be judged in accordance with My eternal order.”

## **The Period of Peace – the Kingdom of the Spirit**

“Christ will not reign on earth physically, as the millenarianists would have us believe. He will nevertheless reign spiritually, spreading His beneficial influence all over the earth.” MV-ET 29-37

“Only by the grace of God will those who love the Lord have the strength and courage to face all weapons and attacks of the power of evil and triumph with the Lord, their Captain, and Leader. The old world that served Satan will be wrecked and demolished, and the faithful are destined to survive its demolition. When the old earthly empires and kingdoms have passed away and the curse of God with them, and their vices and corruption have been buried beneath the wreckage, along with the dust of the ages, the faithful are to inherit ***the Kingdom of the Spirit, the Kingdom of God, which we asked for in the ‘Our Father.’***” Ref MMP: 505

## **Preparing the Earth for the Kingdom of the Spirit**

MV ET:85

God the Father is speaking: “...you will be My Son’s dignitaries. You will see the miracle of love of an Earth immersed in peace and turned to hear God. You will know what it would have been like for mankind to live had it not lowered itself by its unlawful union with Satan.



You will not be cheated out of this hour, O loving followers of Love made flesh. *What you now hear resounding within you, My Son’s words to His most beloved ones, you will hear resounding all over the globe, and you will see people hastening over, out of thirst, for true Knowledge.* I said ‘people’ not the brutes in human guise, not the demons with human faces, not *the perpetual Judases who sell My Son and wound with their trafficking the triune Love, which is the inseparable One.*

If now is the time when troops of angels under God's command fight against troops of demons that want to subjugate the Earth, *then it will be the time*

*when troops of upright people plow the Earth to prepare it for the Word, the Word ruling only one time over the Earth before the disappearing of the world.*

Wherever the Master is, there the disciples are, and you will be there, because you have loved the Master more than yourself, you shall be where He gives the last lesson.

And then with Him, an army of light behind the Light reascending to the Heavens, you will go back home to pray for the living of the last hour and wait for the Hour of Judgment at which you shall still be by My Son, no longer Savior, but Judge of the world, because the time of salvation will have ended, and the number of the elect been completed.

That hour shall be a triumph within your triumph, My children. And because I love you I tell you that you must have no restraint in the active will to win holiness, because that hour shall be so great for you that a thousand lives immolated for it and the treasures of the earth forsaken for it would not be enough to equal the glory of that hour and the bliss of the everlasting possession of God."

## **The Kingdom of the Spirit that Precedes the End of the World**

MV ET:58 - Jesus will explain how this transformation of man will take place:

Jesus is speaking: "The period of peace and forgiveness shall come when you return to contract an alliance with the Lord after having been in the hands of Satan, who threw you about as though you were a hank of yarn in the hands of a raving lunatic. But Joel's words (Joel.2:18-32) were not said especially for this or that nation.

*The words are meant for My people, for the people of the One and Only, True, Great King, of the Lord your God, One and Triune, Creator and Redeemer of the human race. That period of well-being of which Joel spoke is the anticipated announcement of what a long time afterwards John spoke about in his Apocalypse.*

After the dreadful wars which Satan will have brought to the Earth through his Messenger of darkness, the Antichrist, the period of truce will come. During this time, after having shown you with the blood-shedding trail what kind of gifts Satan can give, I will try to draw all of you to Me by showering you with my gifts.

Oh! My gifts! They will be your delight! You will not experience hunger, slaughters, and disasters. Your bodies and more so your souls, will be fed by My hand, Earth will seem to spring from a second creation, wholly renewed in the sentiments of peace and goodwill among the nations, and of peace between Heaven and Earth, because I will have My Spirit flood over you and penetrate into you and give you the supernatural sight of God's decrees.

*It will be the Kingdom of the Spirit, the Kingdom of God, which you asked for in the 'Our Father' - and you do not know you are asking because you never think about it. Where do you expect the Kingdom of God to come about but in your hearts? That is where My Kingdom on Earth must begin: A great Kingdom, but still limited.*

The Kingdom without limits, neither of land, nor of time, will come after. It is the eternal Kingdom, which will turn all of you into eternal dwellers of the Heavens, because, naturally, I am speaking to those who are My subjects and not to the reprobates who already have a ghastly king: Satan.

If God will work all the miracles to draw to Himself the greatest number of living, because I am God of Mercy, of Forgiveness, and of Love so infinite that however much you could seek to understand its measure, you cannot. What you think is the infinity of My love for all of you, is like a tiny pebble on the bank of a brook compared to a whole mountain range whose feet divide the continents and whose peaks are swathed in clouds.

*But do you think that so many miracles of Love and so many lights from the Spirit will convert people to their eternal God? Undeceive yourself.* If I cared for poor animals without reason, as I will for you for your bodily needs, if I did only that and no more, these animals with their shapeless languages would praise Me from dawn till dusk, and if they knew where to find Me, they would leave all the parts of the globe to come and give thanks to their beneficent Defender. But people won't.

Almost all of them will be absolutely deaf to the spiritual voices and gifts, almost stone-deaf to the bodily gifts. Instead of acknowledging My Goodness and loving Me out of gratefulness, they will avail themselves of the well-being I shall give them to sink lower and lower into the abyss they like. There, like unclean beasts in muddy soil, they wallow in wait for what seduces nine tenths of humanity: lust, lewdness, fraud, violence, theft, heresy, superstition, and other sensual and spiritual corruptions, which are so hideous that their existence seems impossible to honest people, but they do exist and make the Heavens blush and Our Divinity stir with an indignant gesture.

Neither the paternal lavishing of gifts nor the terrifying signs in the sky will be able to turn those living in that time into children of God. And then My great and terrible day will come.

Not a 24-hour day. My time is measured differently. It is called a 'day' because it comes about in the daytime, and I will act during that time. I will carry out the last sorting-out of those living on the earth. This will take place during the last unleashing of Satan.

*Then it will be seen who has the Kingdom of God within and who has the kingdom of Satan. Because the latter with their mouths, their acts, and above all that blasphemes hearts will hurl the last insults against My law and perform the last sacrileges against God, whereas the first, the Lord's children and subjects - while the last battles strikes Earth with unspeakable horror - they will cling to My Cross, will call upon My saving Name; and My coming as Judge will not terrify them, in fact it would be their jubilee because the faithful are those saved, those whom Joel calls the Lord's remnant, in other words those who remain the Lord's after Satan's plunder.*

Blessed, blessed, blessed forever these children of Mine. Theirs is eternal Heaven. *United to the Lord's faithful of all times, they will possess God, whose possession is eternal bliss.*"



## **When The New Heaven and the New Earth Merge**

Re: MDM March 30th, 2013

**Behold, the dwelling place of God is with men; they will be his people, and He will be their God.**

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "My children, the Resurrection of my beloved Son is the most important Gift, as it means that eternal life can be given to all of God's children.



By rising from the dead, my Son destroyed death. Death no longer has power over you, if you so desire. The life, which has been given to you, will soon change, as there will be only one Life in God.

When the New Heavens and the New Earth merge there will only be eternal life. Death of the body, the mind and the soul will be no more. You must never fear this new Life, as it will set you free. Much love will sweep over the earth, soon, poured out by my Son's Mercy. This great, great, grace will be the next step taken by God to salvage His children from death of the soul. Death of the body will be no longer when my Son descends with the New Jerusalem.

You must show great courage during these wicked times, for these trials will be over soon. Only focus on the great Life you have waiting for you and pray that all souls will accept this Miraculous Gift.

Those souls, who refuse to accept the Truth of Eternal Life, will, instead, choose eternal damnation. There are only two choices and yet many of these souls believe that there is a third. Those who follow the sects, created by the power of the evil one, mistakenly believe in another mystical life where they will be given great power. They believe in false angels they idolize false angels, and sadly, many of these exist, but they are angels not of God. They languish in chains in the abyss of Hell and yet they manage to deceive God's children who believe they are angels of the Light. The only Light you must follow is the Light of God – the Truth.

The Kingdom, the New Paradise, which awaits you, is the one promised to you by God, over which my Son will reign. Accept the Hand of my Son and you will enter Paradise."

## **The New Heavens and the New Earth - Message**

Ref: True Life in God - Vassula Ryden Message April 3, 1995

Jesus is speaking: "My Heart is your Abode, never forget this! My child, I who am the Supreme High Priest tell you: love My priests and pray for them; now listen and write this:

I will instruct your generation so that when they read My Book they will understand it; Altar, allow Me to place on you My Knowledge, this Inexhaustible Treasure of My Sacred Heart so that men out of every people, race, language, and nation may come forward and serve themselves; and when they do, I will revive them and brighten their eyes; for My Word restores.

If anyone loves My Word, let him come forth, if anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word, and My Father will love him, and We shall come to him and make Our home with him; need My Holy Spirit, as much as you need air to breath; ask My Holy Spirit, who is the Giver of Life, to come to you and do fresh wonders in your soul ... Ask My Holy Spirit to reveal to you the hidden sense of My parables and My proverbs and the prophecies of your time; a city cannot be built without foundations for there would be no settling of My Holy Spirit within it; come and learn: the New Heavens and the New Earth will be when I will set My Throne in you for I will give water from the well of Life free to anybody who is thirsty.

Allow My Holy Spirit then to draw you into My Kingdom and into Eternal Life; let evil win no more power over you to die; if it were necessary, I would lay down My life again at any moment and without hesitation, to save you; allow My Holy Spirit to cultivate your soil and make a terrestrial Eden in you, let My Holy Spirit make a New Earth to prosper in you your soil so that your first earth, that was the devil's property, wears away; then once again My Glory will shine in you and all the divine seeds sown in you, by My Holy Spirit, will sprout and grow in My divine Light; allow My Holy Spirit to come to you as a roaring fire and purify you, by burning all the dry plants remaining in you and replace them with celestial seedlings and delightful vineyards.

Then, from that day onward I Myself shall be their keeper ... let your old earth that is nothing else but devastation and ruin now call out to Me and I shall take pity on your disgrace ... your few remaining trees now are dry and broken ready for firewood only, so allow My Holy Spirit to turn your soul into another Paradise, a New Earth where We would make Our Home in you; foresee, winter is past, and the flowers appear on your soil; see? The vineyard is forming its first flowers giving out their fragrance; this is Our Paradise, Our Heaven.

We will come into Our Garden to gather all its fruits; We will come into Our Garden and rest among your virtues, which will be like fountains, wells of living water, lush valleys of all the incense - bearing trees, pastures and vineyards, mountains of myrrh; for humility pleases Us and love delights Us; peace honors Us, and joy enchants Us, why, all the fruits are the virtues that are agreeable in Our Eyes.

Allow then My Holy Spirit to discipline you and show you that sound teaching is Life; make room for My Holy Spirit to take root in the middle of your soul and plant Himself there, there were a thousand briars and thorns used to be; My Holy Spirit will be the Tree of Life in you, and My Kingdom, which you will obtain by My graciousness, will lead you to obtain incorruptibility and the deity to have eternal life; compare yourself, Vassula, now, with your old self; see? See how My Holy Spirit turned your old earth into a New Earth? And how only His seeds can yield good fruits in abundance? And that without His Presence your soul would have remained uncultivated, dry, and a land of drought?

*What about the New Heavens, Lord?* They too will be inside you, when My Holy Spirit will govern you in holiness; My Holy Spirit, consort of My Throne, will shine in your darkness like a splendid sun in the sky, because the Word will be given to you to express thoughts and speech as I would wish you to think and speak; everything expressed will be in accordance with My Image and thought; everything you will do will be to Our likeness because the Spirit of your Father will



be speaking in you; and your New Universe will march with My Holy Spirit to conquer the rest of the stars for My Glory and those who had not observed My Law and were fully drawn away like a passing shadow into darkness, never knowing the hope and holiness I was reserving for your times.

The New Heavens, Altar, will be when My Holy Spirit will be poured out to you all from above, from the highest heaven; yes, I will send My Spirit in you to make a heaven out of your soul, so that in this New Heaven I may be glorified thrice; and as the paths, of those who received My Holy Spirit, will be straightened, so will their darkness, and gloom too, be enlightened and restored into blazing stars, illuminating their darkness forever and ever; soon, this earth and heaven will disappear, because the radiant glory of My Throne will shine in you all.

**I, Jesus, tell you: I, the High Priest, from the highest Heaven call you to come and join Me by approaching My Throne of Grace; it is within your reach; come to Me and you will inherit My Kingdom in Heaven."**



## **Man Enters the New Garden of Eden**

Ref: MV ET:85

God the Father mentioned in the beginning of this Chapter: "...you will be My Son's dignitaries. You will see the miracle of love of an Earth immersed in peace and turned to hear God. You will know what it would have been like for mankind to live had it not lowered itself by its unlawful union with Satan.

You will not be cheated out of this hour, O loving followers of Love made flesh. *What you now hear resounding within you, My Son's words to His most beloved ones, you will hear resounding all over the globe, and you will see people hastening over, out of thirst, for true Knowledge.* I said 'people' not the brutes in human guise, not the demons with human faces, not *the perpetual Judases who sell My Son and wound with their trafficking the triune Love, which is the inseparable One.*

That hour shall be a triumph within your triumph, My children. And because I love you I tell you that you must have no restraint in the active will to win holiness, because that hour shall be so great for you that a thousand lives immolated for it and the treasures of the earth forsaken for it would not be enough to equal the glory of that hour and the bliss of the everlasting possession of God."

"I speak no longer from afar, from on High in the heavens. I, and with Me the Father and the Spirit, because We are one single thing, I settle in the heart that loves Me and My words are no longer a whisper but full Voice, no longer now and then but uninterrupted. Then I am really the 'Master.' I am the One who twenty centuries ago tirelessly spoke to the crowds and who now finds His delight in speaking to His favorites, who know how to listen to Him and of Him, and of whom I make My *waterways of grace.*

***[Only those spiritually alive will be able to recognize the Voice calling them.  
MVET84]***

How much Life I give to you people! True Life, Holy Life, Eternal Life, and Joyful Life by means of My words, which are the Father's words and the Spirit's love. Yes, how in truth *I give the 'overcomers' to eat the fruit of the tree of Life.* I give it to you starting on this earth with My spiritual doctrine, which I came back to bring among people so that not all should perish. I give it to you in the next life with My being among you forever.

I am the True Life. Remain in me, my beloved ones and you will not experience death."

"I will come to you with all My gifts with the gift of gifts: Myself. I will come to redeem and heal. I will come to floodlight the darkness, defeat it, and rout it. I will come to teach people to love and worship the eternal God, the Lord Most High, the holy Christ, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. I will come to bring you not peace of this world, the endless destroyer of Peace, but the Peace of the Kingdom that does not die." Ref Chapter 13

"The time is drawing closer for My Son to take up His rightful throne when he will come, for the Second time, to reign over the New Perfect Paradise on earth. My heart bursts with joy when I tell you children of the new earth which I have prepared for you.

My children will live for 1,000 years in the Paradise I created for Adam and Eve. There will be peace, love, harmony and you will want for nothing. People will marry, have children and the flowers, rivers, seas, mountains and lakes will take your breath away. Animals will live with My children in harmony and you will be governed with love under the reign of My Son, Jesus Christ. Only then will My Holy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven." Ref: MDM Feb 14, 2012

"None of you can imagine how perfect the first creature was. Only We, in the eternal present, which is our eternity, can see the perfection of the regal work of our creative Intelligence. The seed of Adam, if Adam had been able to remain a *king*, as We had made him, with power over all things and depending on God alone - the dependence of a most beloved son - would have been a seed of perpetual perfection. But there was a *defeated one* who was watching to take revenge." (MV N1943:63).

"As a natural creature, Adam enjoyed what he saw: the beauty of a virgin world that just a short while ago had come from the will of God; he enjoyed what he could: his dominion over the lower creatures. Everything had been placed by God at the service of man: from the sun to the insect so that everything would be a delight to him.

As a supernatural creature, he enjoyed - reasoning and a most gentle ecstasy - the understanding of the Essence of God: Love; of the relationships of love between the Immense One who gave Himself and the creature who loved by adoring Him. Genesis veils this faculty of man and this communicating to him by God in the phrase: 'having heard the voice of God walking in Eden in the cool of the evening.'" (MV Epistle of St Paul to the Romans: 142-146)

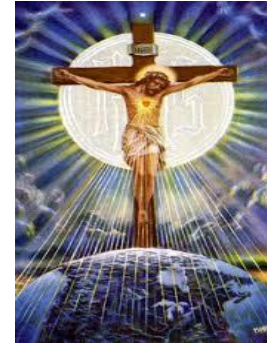
## Ancient Revelation About the Envoy of God

Saint Hildegard Von Bingen Germany (1098-1179) Religious, mystic and Doctor of the Church. "But today the Catholic faith heel over dangerously among the Peoples, the Gospel declines among men, the powerful texts that the great wise men revealed with immense fervor have weakened in ignominious annoyance, already the bread of life of Divine Scripture has cooled: that is why I now speak of the Scriptures putting My Words in the mouth of a human being, who has not learned from an earthly teacher rather I, who AM, announce through His Voice new Secrets and many mysteries hidden in the texts until today, as the artisan does who first kneads the clay and then molds it according to his will" (Pag. 464 Scivias: Conoce los caminos)

## The Light Itself You Will See

Ref: The Liturgy of the Hour IV: 592 - From a treatise on John by St. Augustine, bishop

"We Christians are the light, at least by comparison with unbelievers. Thus the Apostle says: *For once you were darkness, but now you are light in the Lord; walk then as sons of the light.* And elsewhere he says: *The night is far spent; the day is dawning near. Let us therefore lay aside the works of darkness and put on the armor of light; let us walk uprightly as in the day.*



Nevertheless, since the days in which we are now living are still dark compared to the light which we shall see, hear what the apostle Peter says. He speaks of a voice that came from the Supreme Glory and said to the Lord Christ: *You are my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased. This voice, he says, we heard coming from heaven, when we were with him on the holy mountain.* Because we ourselves were not present there and did not hear that voice from heaven, Peter says to us: *And we possess a more certain prophetic word to which you do well to attend, as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawn and the morning star rising in your hearts.*

When, therefore, our Lord Jesus Christ shall come and, as the Apostle Paul says, *bring to light things hidden in darkness and make plain the secrets of the heart, so that everyone may receive his commendation from God,* then lamps will no longer be needed. When that day is at hand, the prophet will not be read to us, the book of the Apostle will not be opened, we shall not require the testimony of John, we shall have no need of the Gospel itself. Therefore, all Scriptures will be taken away from us, those Scriptures which in the night of this world burned like lamps so that we might not remain in darkness.

When all these things are removed as no longer necessary for our illumination, and when the men of God by whom they were ministered to us shall themselves together with us behold the true and dear light without such aids, what shall we see? With what shall our minds be nourished? What will give joy to our gaze? Where will that gladness come from *which eye has not seen, and ear has not heard which has not even been conceived by the heart of man?* What shall we see?

I implore you to love with me and, be believing, to run with me; let us long for our heavenly country, let us sigh for our heavenly home, let us truly feel that here we are strangers. What shall we then see? Let the gospel tell us: *In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was God.* You will come to the fountain; with whose dew you have already been sprinkled. Instead of the ray of light which was sent through slanting and winding ways into the heart of your darkness, you will see the light itself in all its purity and brightness. It is to see and experience this light that you are now being cleansed. *Dearly beloved,* John himself says, *we are the sons of God, and it has not yet been disclosed what we shall be; but we know that when he appears we shall be like him, because we shall see him as he is.*

I feel that your spirits are being raised up with mine to the heavens above; but the *body which is corruptible weighs down the soul and this earthly tent burdens the thoughtful mind.* I am about to lay aside this book, and you are soon going away, each to his own business. It has been good for us to share the common light, good to have enjoyed ourselves, good to have been together. When we part from one another, let us not depart from him."

## Sermon by St Bernard: The Three Advents

[This short period of time after the defeat of the Antichrist and Satan would be referred to as the Second Advent before the final coming of the Lord. There are three comings of the Lord, which was explained beautifully in a sermon by St Bernard, abbot, (Sermo5 [1966:188-190] The Liturgy of the Hours V 1:168.)

"We know that there are three comings of the Lord. The third lies between the other two. It is invisible, while the other two are visible. In the first coming he was seen on earth, dwelling among men; he himself testifies that they saw him and hated him. In the final coming, the third advent, *all flesh will see the salvation of our God, and they will look on him whom they pierced.* The intermediate coming, the Second Advent, is a hidden one; in it only the elect that see the Lord within their own selves, and they are saved. In his first coming our Lord came in our flesh and in our weakness; in this middle coming he comes in spirit and in power; in the final coming he will be seen in glory and majesty.



Because this coming lies between the other two, it is like a road on which we travel from the first coming to the last. In the first, Christ was our redemption; in the last, he will appear as our life; in this middle coming, he is our rest and consolation.

In case someone should think that what we say about this middle coming is sheer invention, listen to what our Lord himself says: *'If anyone loves me, he will keep my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him.'* There is another passage of Scripture which reads: *'He who fears God will do good,'* but something further has been said about the one who loves, that is, that he will keep God's word. Where is God's word to be kept? Obviously in the heart, as the prophet says: *'I have hidden your words in my heart, so that I may not sin against you.'*

Keep God's word in this way. Let it enter into your very being, let it take possession of your desires and your whole way of life. Feed on goodness, and your soul will delight in its richness. Remember to eat your bread, or your heart will wither away. Fill your soul with richness and strength.

If you keep the word of God in this way, it will also keep you. The Son with the Father will come to you. The great Prophet who will build the New Jerusalem will come, the one who makes all things new. This coming will fulfill what is written: '*As we have borne the likeness of the earthly man, we shall also bear the likeness of the heavenly man.*' Just as Adam's sin spread through all mankind and took hold of all, so Christ, who created and redeemed all, will glorify all, once he takes possession of all."

Thus, the first advent was lowly and hidden; the second is mysterious and full of love; in the final coming he will be seen in glory and majesty. In his first advent Christ was judged unjustly by men; in the second, he grants us justice by his grace; in the last, he will judge all things with equity: Lamb in the first advent; Lion in the last; our most gentle Friend in the middle advent.

Jesus says (MV ET: 63, 78): "When the time of My peaceful Kingdom comes (the second advent) - and it shall come because I promised it and I do not fail to keep My promise - the good people on earth will all come to Me. It shall be the period of which I have spoken to you, the period in which the spirit will have reached that development by which you will all separate of your own free wills into two sides. Those living outside the spirit will lie idle in their darkness waiting to be troops for the Prince of Evil. Those living in the spirit will come in the retinue of the Holy Son of God, the Scion of the Lord, love and blessed by people in grace, who will understand then what is nowadays understood by few elect and they will know what My glory is and what theirs as children of God is."

## The Reign of Christ over the World

MV ET:69

Jesus speaks: "During My short rule over the world, I will be the One reigning, I, and the rest of my people, in other words the real faithful, those who did not disown Christ and cover the sign of Christ with Satan's [fake] tiara. Then the false gods of excessive power will fall, as well as the indecent doctrines that disown God, the almighty Lord.

My Church, before the hour of the world comes to an end, will have its glittering triumph. *Nothing differs in the mystical body's life from that which was in Christ's life. There will be the hosanna on the eve of Passion, the hosanna when the nations, seized by the fascination of the Divinity, bend the knee before the Lord. Then the Passion of My Church militant will come, and finally the glory of eternal Resurrection in Heaven.*

O bliss of that day when the conspiracies, retaliations, struggles on this earth, of Satan, of the flesh, will be over forever! My Church will then be made up of real Christians, in that time, in the next-to-last day. Few as in the beginning, but holy as in the beginning, the Church will end in holiness as it began in holiness. Liars, betrayers, idolaters, will stay outside, those who on the last day will imitate



Judas and sell their souls to Satan, harming Christ's Mystical Body. In them the Beast will have its replacements for its last war.

*And woe betide those in Jerusalem, in the end times, who become guilty of such a sin. Woe betide those who in Jerusalem will exploit their authority for human advantage. Woe betide those who will let their brothers and sisters perish and will neglect to turn the Word I entrusted to them into bread for the souls hungering for God. Woe betide them. Between those who openly disown God and those who disown Him by their actions, I will make no difference. And in truth I tell all of you, with the sorrow of a sublime Founder, that at the last hour three quarters of My Church will disown Me, and I will have to cut them off from the tree-trunk as dead branches infected by an unclean leprosy.*

But you who will remain in Me, listen to Christ's promise. Faithfully and lovingly wait for Me and I will come to you with all My gifts with the gift of gifts: Myself. I will come to redeem and heal. I will come to floodlight the darkness, defeat it and rout it. I will come to teach people to love and worship the eternal God, the Lord Most High, the holy Christ, the Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit. I will come to bring you not peace of this world, the endless destroyer of Peace, but the Peace of the Kingdom that does not die.

Exult, O My faithful servants. This is what the mouth that does not lie tells you. You will no longer have to fear any evil because I will put an end to the time of evil, I will anticipate this end out of compassion for My blessed ones.

Exalt especially you, O today's beloved of mine. For you the coming of Christ and His embrace of glory will be even more solicitous. For you the gates of the City of God are already opening, and your Savior is coming out to greet you and give you real Life.

Yet a little more and I will come for you. As I did for My friend Lazarus, I will call you one by one: 'Come out!' Out of this life on earth which is a grave for the spirit jailed in the flesh. Out: Into Life, into Heaven's freedom.

Call Me with your faithful love. Let it be the blaze that melts the chains of the flesh and gives the spirit the freedom to come quickly to Me. Utter the best cry ever written by a man, 'Come Lord Jesus.'"

## **The Glorious Reign of Christ**

MMP 505 The Blessed Mother is speaking:

*"The glorious reign of Christ* will be above all established in hearts and souls. This is the most precious part of the divine royalty of Jesus. In fact, for this the Word became man and came to dwell among us. For this, the Son made Himself obedient to the Father even to death, the death of the Cross.

Through the redemption, carried out by Jesus on Calvary, you were rescued from the reign of Satan, set free from sin, which is the yoke of slavery under him, and you become children of God, because He has communicated his Love and his very own Life to you. Those hearts renewed by Love and those souls sanctified by grace form then the most precious part of the divine royalty of Jesus.

*The glorious reign of Christ* will correspond to a general flowering of holiness and purity, of love and justice, of joy and peace. For the hearts of men will be transformed by the powerful force of the Holy Spirit: who will pour out Himself upon them through the miracle of his second Pentecost. And souls will be

enlightened by the presence of the Most Holy Trinity, who will produce in them an extraordinary unfolding of all the virtues.

***The glorious reign of Christ*** will also be reflected in a new form of life in everyone, because you will be drawn to live only for the glory of the Lord. And the Lord will be glorified when his divine 'Will' will be perfectly accomplished by each one of you. The glorious reign of Christ will coincide, then, with the perfect accomplishment of the Will of God on the part of every one of his creatures, in such a way that, as it is in heaven, so it will also be on this earth.

But this is not possible unless there first takes place the defeat of Satan, the tempter, the lying spirit, who has ever intervened in the history of mankind in order to lead men to rebellion against the Lord and disobedience to his Law.

***The glorious reign of Christ*** will be established after the complete defeat of Satan and all the spirits of evil, and the destruction of Satan's diabolical power. Thus, he will be bound and cast into hell, and the gates of the abyss will be shut so that he can no longer get out to harm the world. And Christ will reign in the world.

***The glorious reign of Christ*** will coincide with the triumph of the Eucharistic reign of Jesus, because in a purified and sanctified world, completely renewed by love, Jesus will be made manifest, above all, in the mystery of his Eucharistic presence.

The Eucharist will be the source from which will burst forth all his divine power, and it will become the new sun, which will shed its bright rays in hearts and souls and then in the lives of individuals, families, and nations, making of all one single flock, docile and meek, whose sole shepherd will be Jesus.

Your heavenly Mother is leading you on toward these new heavens and this new earth, the Mother who is gathering you today from every part of the world to prepare you to receive the Lord who is coming."

## **In the Light of His Truth**

MMP: 595

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "The Holy Spirit will give His perfect testimony. It is the testimony of the Holy Spirit, which will convince the world of sin.

*In the light of truth*, all humanity will understand the abyss into which it has allowed itself to be led by Satan who, in it [humanity] and by means of it, has wanted to repeat the proud gesture of his rejection of God and of his Law.

Thus, humanity has arrived at building a civilization without God, has given itself a morality contrary to His Law, has justified every form of evil and of sin, and has allowed itself to be seduced by materialism, hatred, violence, and impurity.

By the divine fire of the Holy Spirit humanity will be completely purified, that it may again become that new garden where the Most Holy Trinity will receive its greatest glory, in the testimony of the Holy Spirit, which will profoundly renew the Church.

*In the light of His truth*, the Church will see herself in all her human weakness and will be healed of her crisis of faith; she will be set free from the snares of errors, which have spread the deep wound of apostasy and infidelity within her.

Renewed by the divine fire of the Holy Spirit, the entire Church will reflect the glory of her Lord and will again become a faithful and chaste Spouse, all beautiful, without spot or wrinkle, in imitation of her heavenly Mother.

It is the testimony of the Holy Spirit, which will bring you to an understanding of the whole and entire truth.

*In the light of truth*, there will become apparent to all the saving power of the Gospel of Jesus, which will spread his divine splendor everywhere. And thus, Jesus will be listened to in His word, followed on the way traced out by Him, imitated in His life, and glorified in His Person.

The hour has come when my Son, Jesus, must be glorified by all. With the prodigy of the second Pentecost, humanity will acknowledge Jesus Christ as its Redeemer, and as its only Savior.

Then the Holy Spirit will open hearts and souls to welcome Christ, who will return to you in the splendor of His divine glory. Thus, my Immaculate Heart will finally attain its great triumph."

[Note: "Beloved children, today you are contemplating me in the splendor of my Immaculate Conception, allow yourselves to be drawn by the enchantment of your heavenly Mother, and follow me, in the wake of my sweet fragrance, in order to go with me to meet the Holy City, which will come down out of heaven, at the end of the painful purification and the great tribulation, in which you are living in these last times."

Ref: MMP: 744]

## **Your Kingdom Come**

The Liturgy of the Hours Vol.4:576 From the notebook On Prayer by Origen, priest (Cap.25:PG 11:495-499)

"The kingdom of God, in the words of our Lord and Savior, does not come for all to see; nor shall they say: Behold, here it is, or behold, there it is but the kingdom of God is within us, for the word of God is very near, in our mouth and in our heart. Thus, it is clear that he who prays for the coming of God's kingdom, prays rightly to have it within himself, that there it may grow and bear fruit and become perfect: For God reigns in each of his holy ones. Anyone who is holy obeys the spiritual laws of God, who dwells in him, as in a well-ordered city. The Father is present in the perfect soul, and with him, Christ reigns, according to the words: We shall come to him and make our home with him.

Thus, the kingdom of God within us, as we continue to make progress, will reach its high point when the Apostle's words are fulfilled, and Christ, having subjected all his enemies to himself, will hand over his kingdom to God the Father, that God may be all in all. Therefore, let us pray unceasingly with that disposition of soul which the Word may make divine, saying to our Father who is in heaven: Hallowed be your name; your Kingdom come.

Note this too about the kingdom of God. It is not a sharing of justice with iniquity, nor a society of light with darkness, nor a meeting of Christ with Belial. The kingdom of God cannot exist alongside the reign of sin.

Therefore, if we wish God to reign in us, in no way should sin reign in our mortal body; rather we should mortify our members, which are upon the earth and bear fruit in the Spirit. There should be in us a kind of spiritual paradise where God



may walk and be our sole ruler with his Christ. In us the Lord will sit at the right hand of that spiritual power, which we wish to receive. And he will sit there until all his enemies, who are within us, become his footstool, and every principality, power, and virtue in us is cast out.

All this can happen in each one of us, and the last enemy, death, can be destroyed; then Christ will say in us: O death, where is your sting? O hell, where is your victory? And so, what is corruptibility; and what is mortal must be clothed, now that death has been conquered, in the Father's immortality. Then God will reign in us, and we shall enjoy even now the blessings of rebirth and resurrection.

The kingdom of this world belongs to our Lord and his Christ, and he shall reign forever and ever. All the families of nations shall bow down before him, for the Lord is our king."

## The Holy City

Ref: MMP: 744

Our Lady is speaking: "My beloved children, allow yourselves to be drawn by the immaculate light of your heavenly Mother, and run in the sweet wake of my heavenly fragrance.

Because I am without sin, the Father has directed upon meeting his gaze of predilection; the Word has chosen me to become his Mother; and the Holy Spirit has united Himself to me with the bond of spousal love. I have thus entered into the very Heart of the Most Holy Trinity.

Because I am without sin, the divine Trinity has chosen me as the Leader and Conqueror, to overthrow the terrible struggle against Satan and all the evil spirits.

Because I am without sin, Jesus has associated me intimately, as Mother, in his plan of salvation, and has made me the first collaborator in his work of redemption, entrusting to me, as Daughter, all humanity redeemed and saved by Him.

I am, therefore, the Mother of Humanity. It pertains to my function as the new Eve into my task as Mother, to bring all humanity back to the full communion of life with God, helping it to come to birth and to grow in grace and holiness. Therefore, it is my task above all to drive far away from you, from the Church, and from humanity, the dark shadow of sin and evil, in order to lead you all to the Holy City of purity and love.

The light of this Holy City is the very splendor of the Father; the sun, which gives warmth, is the Immolated Lamb, from whose Heart comes forth burning rays of fire and of love; the breath is the exhalation of the Holy Spirit, who gives life, and rouses all creatures to their hymn of glory and celestial harmony. This is the task entrusted to your heavenly Mother.

The Holy City must first of all be established in the hearts and the souls, that is to say in the lives, of all my children. This takes place when you turn away from all the seductions of evil and of the passions, and give place to the love of God, who brings you to live in perpetual communion of Life with Him.



You are thus set free from the slavery of sin and brought back to that experience of grace, of purity and joy, which was the habitual state of life of Adam before he succumbed to the snare of the serpent and to his first fall.

Then you will drink at the fountain, which springs forth from paradise; you will be conquerors over evil and over the Evil Ones; you will come into the possession of those blessings which the Lord has prepared for you; you yourselves will become children of the Most High.

From His throne, God spoke: **Now I am making all things new. That which I say is trustworthy and true. I am the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. I will give the water of life free to anyone who is thirsty. To the victors will befall this share of the gifts. I will be their God, and they will be my children.** (Rev: 21:5-7)

The Holy City must also shine forth in the Church, purified of all its human weaknesses, set free from the stains of infidelity and apostasy, sanctified by its painful passion and its bloody immolation. Then the Church will once again be called beautiful, without spot, or wrinkle, in imitation of your Immaculate Mother.

In the Church, purified and completely renewed, there will shine forth in all its great power, the one and only light of Christ, which will be spread by it in every part of the earth, and thus all nations will run to it, for the perfect glorification of the Most Holy Trinity.

The Spirit took me to the top of a great mountain which was very high, the angels showed the Jerusalem, the Holy City, which is that of the Lord. It was coming down out of heaven from God. It gleamed with the splendor of God; its radiance was like that of a precious stone, like a gem, clear as crystal.

The city has no need of sun or moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and its lamp is the Lamb. The nations will walk by its light, and to it the kings of the earth will bring their treasure. During the day its gates will never be shut, and there will no longer be any night there.

The treasures and the honor of the nations will be brought into it. Nothing unclean will be able to enter in, nor anyone who would do abominable things or commit sin. **Only those will enter whose names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life.** (Rev 21:10-11,23-27)

The Holy City shall, in the end, gather together that humanity which has been redeemed and saved, once it will have been set completely free from the slavery of Satan, sin, and evil, by means of the purification, the great tribulation, and the terrible chastisement.

In these last times, the struggle against Satan and his powerful army, made up of all the wicked spirits, will become more bitter and bloody, because you are living under the heavy yoke of his universal reign.

And so then, you understand how it pertains to my task as Woman Clothed with the Sun and as Conqueror of Satan, to bind the great Dragon and to cast him into his pool of fire, from which he will no longer be able to escape to harm the world.

In this world, Christ will reign. Jesus will return in glory, to bring all creation back to the full splendor of his new earthly paradise.

The sinful city will now have vanished, and thus all creation will open itself with joy to receive the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven, the permanent dwelling place of God with men.

I saw a new heaven and a new earth, because the former heaven and the former Earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. I saw the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned to meet her husband.

A loud voice, which came from the throne, explained: **Rev 21:1 - 4 Behold, the dwelling place of God is with men; they will be his people, and He will be their God. God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. There shall be no more mourning, no more wailing, no more pain, because the old order has passed away."**

### **Revelation 22:1-5: The River of Life-Giving Water**

Then the angel showed me the river of life-giving water, sparkling like crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb, down the middle of its street. On either side of the river grew the *tree of life* that produces fruit twelve times a year, once each month; the leaves of the tree serve as medicine for the nations. Nothing accursed will be found there anymore. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His servants will worship Him. They will look upon His face, and His name will be on their foreheads. Night will be no more, nor will they need light from lamp or sun, for the Lord God shall give them light, and they shall reign forever and ever.



**Rev.21:6 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. To the thirsty I will give a gift from the spring of life-giving water.**

This scriptural verse is the bridge that connects the Second Advent to the coming of the Kingdom of God. This follows the short period of peace that took place after the fall of Babylon the Great. You are thus set free from the slavery of sin and brought back to that experience of grace, of purity and joy, which was the habitual state of life of Adam before he succumbed to the snare of the serpent and to his first fall.

It's during period of the **Kingdom of the Spirit** that God will pour out His gifts upon mankind to draw as many as possible to Himself. Only the faithful will

hear the voice of the spirit and will drink from the “River of Life-Giving Water.” What is this river?

“The Virgin Mary was embraced by the holy Trinity before time ever existed. She was thus the Beloved of the One and Triune God. Revelation is Her treasure, and She is the kind and beloved Queen of Revelation. She distributes Wisdom and gives the Word. She is the virginal Fountain made life-giving by God. She gushes forth with streams of living water, that is, eternal life, for whoever drinks of it.”

Ref: The Virgin Mary in the Writings of Maria Valtorta – Fr. Gabriel Roschini O.S.M.:35-75

## The Water of Life

Ref: Rev. Herman B Kramer, The Book of Destiny: 500-507

“According to Jeremiah, God is the water of life (Ref. Jer. 2:13). Isaiah also holds the same view (Isa 33:21-24) and he promises an overflow of water for the new Zion when God shall surround Jerusalem with mighty rivers to heal the sick and forgive those who live there, their guilt. The Prophet Joel, after relating the judgment of God upon the Antichrist and all the wicked, paints the picture of the New Jerusalem with the river of life, ‘And a fountain shall come forth from the house of the Lord.’ (Joel 4:18)

Zacharias promises that living waters shall flow from the New Jerusalem after the destruction of the Antichrist. The Lord shall become king over the whole earth; on that day the Lord shall be the only one, and His name the only one. (Zac 14:8) St. John’s description of the same vision is very near to that of Ezechiel, and it alludes vaguely to the rivers of Paradise.

***The ‘Water of Life’ is evidently grace*** that the faithful will eagerly seek after for its real value. (All grace flows from the Blessed Mother) This water is more than clear and transparent; it is free from all impurities; thus, it shines like a diamond, which signifies its divine origin and power as a supernatural gift. It has in this respect the same quality as the walls of the New Jerusalem, which are the divine truth revealed through the prophets and apostles.

***The ‘street’ is the principal boulevard***, and the river of life seems to flow down the middle of it. Both the River of Life and the Tree of Life are supernatural creations but are transplanted into this natural world to sustain supernatural life – food and drink. The name and idea of the tree is taken from Genesis (2:9; 3:22). What mankind lost in Paradise is re-instated in the world by Jesus Christ, which secures for man the constant real Presence of God, the exhaustless Source of life.

***The tree of life*** that represents Jesus Christ in the Eucharist – the Word bears twelve different kinds of fruit and yields them regularly every month. This would represent the twelve fruits of the Holy Spirit: The 12 Fruits of the Holy Spirit grow in our soul with our practice of Virtue, as enabled by the Gifts of the Holy Spirit:

1. Charity - Causes us to perform our actions out of love for God
2. Joy - Keeps us happily aware of God's infinite goodness
3. Peace - Results from joy and renders us tranquil
4. Patience - Resigns us to endure the disagreeable circumstance of life and the suffering of deaths
5. Goodness - Inclines us to wish to do good to everyone without distinction

6. Kindness - Results from goodness; it is goodness in words and actions
7. Long Suffering - Preserves patience over a long period of time, even though no encouragement is to be seen
8. Mildness - Restrain our angers
9. Faith - Makes one faithful and upright in dealing with others
10. Modesty - Produces moderation in external actions
11. Continence - Represses the passion
12. Chastity - Helps one guard his/her senses so that they will not cause him/her to sin: it helps one regard his/her own body and those of others as temples of the Holy Spirit

Adam was driven from the tree of life for his disobedience, and those who accept the revelations of Christ with unreserved submission of mind and will, will repair that disobedience, and will be restored to original grace and purity and may then partake of the tree. The fruits confer spiritual immortality, sanctity, virtue, and perfection. The tree of life in Paradise conferred only immortality of the body. Those who continually wear the robe of innocence and are free from all willful attachment to sin are citizens of the Spiritual Kingdom of Christ and may enter the Holy City through the open gates whenever they choose. They have free access to the holy sacraments, the right to instruction and enlightenment in the religion, and protection against errors and vices, so they may know God's ways and be enabled to walk in His path.

***The curse also shall be banned.*** When the sin of Adam merited death for all mankind, God said: 'Cursed be the ground because of you! In toil shall you eat its yield all the days of your life.' (Gen 3:17). This curse settled upon all conditions of life and was part of the punishment for DISOBEDIENCE. The further man moved away from God the more intense sin became and the more violent the earth became in its rebellion to man's sinfulness. Original sin, the supreme penalty for disobedience, is taken away by Baptism. After the millennium begins, the original disobedience will have been amended by obedience to Christ, and most of the penalty shall be removed. Death has lost its sting; diseases and plagues shall ravage mankind no more. The war between man and the lower creation shall cease, and universal peace shall reign. When the curse shall depart, grief and bitter tears, mourning and despair shall vanish from the earth.

***The leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.*** It alludes to the 'evil and malignant sore' (Rev 16:2) but does not suggest a cure for it, because those who were afflicted have evidently perished. This verse demonstrates emphatically that these last chapters do not describe Heaven or the happiness of the Elect in a paradise to be planted on earth after the Resurrection and Last Judgment. The nations still exist; the end of the world has not arrived. In the next world the nations do not exist as nations, and no nations need healing. According to St. Paul, no one can attempt to describe the next life: 'Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither has it entered into the heart of man what things God has prepared for them that love Him.' How then will the leaves of the tree heal the nations? The nations were sick at heart, because they had, under the Antichrist, imbedded false standards of government by human wisdom alone ignoring the rights of God. They will now give public acknowledgment and worship to God and to conform to

the constitution and laws to the moral law and the direction of the Church. The Church has the remedy to heal the ills of society in the laws of justice and charity.

***There shall be no more night for the world.*** "The Eucharist will be the source from which will burst forth all His divine power, and *it will become the new sun*, which will shed its bright rays in hearts and souls and then in the lives of individuals, families, and nations, making of all one single flock, docile and meek, whose sole shepherd will be Jesus. The light that now surrounds the Earth will never be like now and the new peaceful Sun will give calmer rays... never again night will be...but perpetual day. The Sun and the stars will join the Moon disappears and the stars in the sky will never again be seen." Ref: Conchiglia – San Juan Diego May 11, 2000

***The light of the lamp*** may mean human artificial light, which men have invented to find truth. Those who have not the fullness of truth wander around seeking it by the erring light of reason or science. This was the light of the heathen world in the time of St. John and today's world. When divine revelation is accepted without reserve or doubt, the flickering light of philosophy, or of science, or the aspirations of the heart, are no longer needed to light men through this life to their eternal destiny. The knowledge of God shall solve all problems of life and direct men through all difficulties and perplexities.

***The light of the sun*** is not artificial light but the Eucharist Sun of God's visible creation, which conveys to the mind a positive knowledge of Him. Since the covenant of an earthly order barring a promise of earthly reward for faithful observance has passed away; and since a new covenant of a supernatural order and spiritual enlightenment has arisen in its perfection, earthly promises are superfluous to move men to faithfulness, because God enlightens their minds with so much grace, that they understand the vastly greater value of eternal gain and are moved more forcefully by them than by earthly promises. 'Behold I make all things new, 'shall have reached its fulfillment, when men think as St. Paul (2 Cor 5:15-18), who evaluated all things by their eternal worth.

St. John evidently indulges in a very refined idealism in these two chapters as he did in chapter Rev 7. ***The New Jerusalem is the ideal Church, which shall become a very near reality, when the power of the enemy is bound in the abyss.*** To some extent the ideals have been realized in the lives of individual saints during past ages of the Church. But when the new age has been inaugurated, the ideal may become quite universal reality."

[Note: The language of this whole chapter of (Rev 22) intimates that God's revelation to man shall end in the condition in which it began. The Garden of Eden at the Tree of Life before the sin of Adam]

## **Refusing - The River of Life-Giving Water**

Jesus has also mentioned in this Chapter: "*Do you think that so many miracles of Love and so many lights from the Spirit will convert people to their eternal God? Undeceive yourself.* If I cared for poor animals without reason, as I will for you for your bodily needs, if I did only that and no more, these animals with their shapeless languages would praise Me from dawn till dusk, and if they knew where to find Me, they would leave all the parts of the globe to come and give thanks to their beneficent Defender. But people won't.

Almost all of them will be absolutely deaf to the spiritual voices and gifts, almost stone-deaf to the bodily gifts. Instead of acknowledging My Goodness and loving Me out of gratefulness, they will avail themselves of the well-being I shall give them to sink lower and lower into the abyss they like. There, like unclean beasts in muddy soil, they wallow in wait for what seduces nine tenths of humanity: lust, lewdness, fraud, violence, theft, heresy, superstition and other sensual and spiritual corruptions, which are so hideous that their existence seems impossible to honest people, but they do exist and make the Heavens blush and Our Divinity stir with an indignant gesture.

Neither the paternal lavishing of gifts, nor the terrifying signs in the sky, will be able to turn those living in that time into children of God. And then My great and terrible day will come.

It shall be the period of which I have spoken to you, the period in which the spirit will have reached that development by which you will all separate of your own free wills into two sides. *Those living outside the spirit will lie idle in their darkness waiting to be troops for the Prince of Evil.* Those living in the spirit will come in the retinue of the Holy Son of God, the Scion of the Lord, loved and blessed by people in grace, who will understand then what is nowadays understood by few elect and they will know what My glory is and what theirs as children of God is."

Again in Chapter 15, our Lord mentioned: "But, as over the centuries, they did not gather in the isolated Voices, beginning with that of the Word, which speak of Goodness, so men will be deaf, still deaf - except for those marked with my sign, my most beloved friends set on following Me - deaf to the voices of many spirits, to the voice similar to the sound of many waters which will sing the new canticle to guide the peoples to meet the Light and, above all, Me: the Eternal Word. When the last attempt has been made, Satan will come for the last time and will find followers in the four corners of the earth, and they will be more numerous than the sands of the sea."

**But as for cowards, the unfaithful, the depraved, murderers, the unchaste, sorcerers, idol-worshippers, and deceivers of every sort, their lot is in the burning pool of fire and sulfur, which is the second death. Rev 21:8**

## **Tongues of Fire**

MMP: 546

The Blessed Mother continues to speak: "I found myself gathered together with the Apostles and disciples, in the Cenacle of Jerusalem, when the miracle of the descent of the Holy Spirit took place, under the form of tongues of fire. And I saw, with joy, the miracle of their complete transformation. Timid and fearful as they had been, they came forth from the Cenacle courageous and intrepid witnesses of Jesus and of his Gospel.

In the spiritual cenacle of my Immaculate Heart, the miraculous event of the second Pentecost must now be accomplished, implored, and expected by you; Again, there will descend upon the Church and all humanity, miraculous tongues of fire.

Tongues of divine fire will bring heat and life to a humanity which has now become cold from egoism and hatred, from violence and wars. Thus, the parched

earth will be opened to the breath of the Spirit of God, which will transform it into a new and wondrous garden, in which the Most Holy Trinity will make its permanent dwelling place among you.

Tongues of fire will come down to enlighten and sanctify the Church, which is living through the dark hour of Calvary, and being stricken in her pastors, wounded in the flock, abandoned, and betrayed by her own, exposed to the impetuous wind of errors, pervaded with the loss of faith, and with apostasy.

The Divine fire of the Holy Spirit will heal her of every malady, will purify her of every stain and every infidelity, will clothe her again in new beauty, will cover her with His splendor, in such a way that she may be able to find again all her unity and holiness, and will thus give to the world her full, universal, and perfect witness to Jesus.

Tongues of fire will come down upon you all, my poor children, so ensnared and seduced by Satan and by all the evil spirits who, during these years, have attained their greatest triumph. And thus, you will be illuminated by this divine light, and you will see your own selves in the mirror of the truth and the holiness of God. It will be like a judgment in miniature, which will open the door of your heart to receive the great gift of Divine Mercy.

And then the Holy Spirit will work the new miracle of universal transformation in the hearts and lives of all: sinners will be converted; the weak will find support; the sick will receive healing; those far away will return to the house of the Father; those separated and divided will attain full unity.

In this way, the miracle of the second Pentecost will take place. It will come with the triumph of my Immaculate Heart in the world.

Only then will you see how the tongues of fire of the Spirit of Love will renew the whole world, which will become completely transformed by the greatest manifestation of divine mercy."

Jesus is speaking: "When My Spirit, who is pure fire, emerges from above, He is known to consume and put aflame everything He touches in no time at all, for who was known to have withstood His blaze? And He puts aflame everyone who loves Him, turning them into living torches so that their words may flare in the night of your dark generation; and like a torch in the darkness, they will flare My Words. 'Creation!' they will cry out, 'set out to find your Husband again!'

And then with Him, an army of light behind the Light reascending to the Heavens, you will go back home to pray for the living of the last hour and wait for the Hour of Judgment, at which you shall still be by My Son, no longer Savior, but Judge of the world, because the time of salvation will have ended, and the number of the elect been completed." Ref: True Life in God – Note Book100:1017

## **The Keys to the New Jerusalem**

MV - Lessons on the Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans: 257

"Whoever believes in Christ and receives Him and His doctrine becomes a child of God and he will have eternal life. Just as the ancient Synagogue is substituted, and forever, until the end of time, by the Church of Christ, and the Old is succeeded by the New Testament.

Only the children of the promise, that is, those who believe in Christ and live in the Mystical Body of which He is the most Holy Head, and the assembly of



the faithful, His members 'are accounted for as descendants,' and therefore, are co-heirs in the Kingdom of the eternal Jerusalem."

## **The Wedding Feast of the Lamb - Revelation 19:5-11**

**A voice coming from the throne said: "Praise our God, all you His servants, and you who revere Him, small and great."**

**Then I heard something like the sound of a great multitude or the sound of rushing water or mighty peals of thunder, as they said: "Alleluia! The Lord has established His reign, our God, the Almighty. Let us rejoice and be glad and give Him glory. For the wedding day of the Lamb has come, His bride has made herself ready. She was allowed to wear a bright, clean linen garment."**

**Then the angel said to me, "Write this: Blessed are those who have been called to the wedding feast of the Lamb." And he said to him, "These words are true; they come from God."**

The Transfiguration is a good example of what the Lord has in store for us:

## **The Transfiguration of Jesus - Matthew 17:1-7**

**After six days Jesus took Peter, James, and John, His brother, and led them up a high mountain by themselves. And He was transfigured before them; His face shone like the sun and His clothes became white as light. And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, conversing with Him. Then Peter said to Jesus in reply, "Lord, it is good that we are here. If you wish, I will make three tents here, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." While He was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud cast a shadow over them, then from the cloud came a voice that said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to Him." When the disciples heard this, they fell prostrate and were very much afraid. But Jesus came and touched them, saying, "Rise, and do not be afraid."**

The Transfiguration isn't just a flash in the pan. Jesus gives his disciples a glimpse of what one day shall be. The whole human race will be transformed. All creation will be transformed, luminous with the presence of God.

## **The Rome of Christ**

Ref: MV1943: 473

Let us not forget the words that Jesus spoke to us in Chapter 12: "My Church shall have her day of hosanna before the final passion. Then the eternal triumph shall come.

The Church – and the whole world will then know the Roman Church, for the Gospel will resound from the poles to the equator and from one side of the world to the other, like a band of love, the World will know. 'Like a march of millions and millions of tribes, men will go with their spirits towards Christ and place their trust in the only entity on Earth in which there is no thirst for overbearance or desire for revenge. It will be Rome that speaks. But not the more or less great and enduringly great Rome, which they may obtain from the leaders of peoples, it will be the *Rome of Christ*.

Where are the millions of people going to march in order to find Christ? Is it Jerusalem? No. Is it Rome? No. They will march spiritually to the New Jerusalem, which will descend into their hearts. Only those whose names are written in the Book of Life and are clothed in the wedding garment of Christ may enter. There they will receive the full Knowledge of the Word. From this point on, what you speak will be the words of Christ. *You will then enter the Nuptial chamber of the bridegroom, where you will receive the kiss of Christ that will now consummate you to Him. Thus, your spirit will receive immortality.* This means that you will no longer be vulnerable to sin. Now you will be able to lower the veil of the bridegroom and see the beatific vision of Christ's face. Then the Eucharistic Rite will be complete, you and Christ are one. This is the new Church, which is called the 'Rome of Christ' and all those who enter will be His priests.

Children, begin the march towards the Light of the Lord. Do not go further, groping in the blind darkness. My beloved ones at the head, overcoming every human fear, for I am with you, O those dearest to my Heart, the others drawn along by the example of my saints – begin this new Exodus towards the new Earth, which I promise you and which will be your very same Earth, but changed by Christian love."

## **Man Enters the Nuptial Chamber of the Lord**

Ref: True Life in God NB108:1104

Jesus is speaking; "The Kingdom of Heaven may be compared to the royal banquet that one king gave for his son's wedding, as in the parable I had given you, I am the same One who spoke then, who speaks now; the wedding was ready, but those who were heartily invited were not interested to go; in fact many of them sneered at the king's invitation; this is a common temptation among those who believe they work for My Interest and are called, but have no time to respond to My Call.

**[Note:** Who are the 'heartily invited' that were not interested in attending the wedding feast of the King's Son? Were they not the Christians! How many millions of Christians will not enter into the house of the King to receive His Son? In order to attend the wedding feast, one must be properly dressed. You must be dressed in Christ in order for the King to recognize His Son within you.]

In reality their mind is far away from Me. They are absorbed in their petty things, or in their personal affairs; phlegmatic to move or lose their comfort they bring up all sorts of excuses. At least there remain the wretched and the poor in spirit and those who never knew Me or heard of Me. It is from these I will receive praise and honor, for they are the chosen ones who did not reject My Call like the first guests, or the man who half-heartedly walked in without bothering to be dressed properly. The king had given orders to his servants to go to the crossroads in town and invite everyone, good and bad ... these are the people that were not Mine (Not the first invited guests) and of whom I shall now say: 'you are My people;' instead of being told, 'you are no people of Mine, but rejects of every kind of society,' I will name them sons and daughters of the living God, heirs to My Kingdom...

Look, your King comes to you now in your dark days with a train of His angels to invite you to His wedding feast; many are called but few are chosen...

anyone without a wedding garment, who never bothered to wear one for lack of enthusiasm and respect shall not enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

I tell you truly, unless you wear Me as your wedding garment, the Father will not recognize Me in you ... I will bring many home from foreign countries; no wall will be built across their path, but My angels, the guardians of My Threshold, will open a path for them, spreading sapphires [represents virtues] on it, to lead them to Me...

And you, you who cry out to Me: 'gravediggers are gathering for me, Lord, save me! I want to renounce to sin and be with you now in the wedding feast!' do not despair, you too will be saved since you are willing to be saved; and the gravediggers will be chased away by My angels. Then My angels will lift you sublimely on a dazzling white sheet and holding it by its four corners, will soar the skies carrying you in the heights to treat your wounds [represents guilt and sin] with heavenly balm, oil of myrrh, spices and lotions. This will be done to cleanse you and purify you before they lead you to Me. This period of cleansing and wiping away is customary preparation for the bride-to-be. Every bride-to-be has, for a period of time, to be cleansed before My angels deliver you into the Nuptial Chamber to meet your Bridegroom.

My angels will accompany you all the way to the Threshold, and you will be standing outside the Nuptial Chamber, a slight memory of the past will come back to you. The time when you were formerly tainted and contemptuous towards Me; the time when you were unmoved at My Calls yet inflamed for the passions of this world. By now, at this moment a new life awaits you; dressed in full splendor, radiant in your beauty, cleansed and perfumed, you are ready to step in the Nuptial Chamber and meet your King. Delighted with joy and trembling, languidly you make your approach to the Nuptial bed. Your gaze suddenly falls on My Divinity; upon seeing My Holy Face, although still veiled, your soul becomes light.

Your voice will hum to Me; 'blessed indeed are those whom You call and wed You, finding Heaven in Your fiery embrace. Blessed are those who caress Your Holy Face and delight near Your Heart.' With these words, the King, the One who surpasses all angelic beauties, in His immortal splendor, suddenly sees Himself in you, a formidable sight. Afire with Divine Love, he reaches out to His bride-to-be, inviting her in His embrace and says: 'I offer you, My beloved one, as a pledge to our mystical union, the Unction of the Holy Spirit.'

Leaning then towards you, drawing you near His heart, He will place This Divine Royal Diadem on your head with an ineffable kiss of His Mouth... And He shrouded me in the radiance of immortality...

Now you will become part of Me and one with Me adoring each one of your members with Divinity and Light, incorruption and blessedness to be befitting for Me, your God and King.

All of a sudden, the world of the past will seem to fade away gently from you with all its contents, forever; and in a single moment, impassibility, the angelic virtue will blossom in your heart, likewise a spiritual sensuousness of what it would be like to be near the Beatific Vision will occur itself instantly. Angelic virtues in variety will be your crown from thereon, for these are what I will offer you as a gift to attain perfection. The Absolute God then will intertwine Himself

with you in the delicate scents of the Nuptial Chamber and be one with you, englobing you entirely in His Light until you yourself become light.

Enwrapped in My Holy Spirit, your mouth will be My Mouth, your limbs, My Limbs, your eyes, My Eyes; your utterance will be My Utterance. Your acts and thoughts will all be divine; henceforth, your entire lustrous being and soul will be animated by Me. This will be the beginning of your new life in Me... I will be possessing you and you in your turn will be possessing Me. The desire for your Bridegroom will never be satisfied, although you will be saved by Divine Love, still, your thirst will keep augmenting... I will be, My beloved, your mystical Cup, your divine Liturgy, your flame in your heart, your radiant dowry, your resplendent Sun, your Holy Communion, your immortal food. I will be your verse of your Psalm, the golden sunshine in your eyes, your tangible wedding garment, your repose and rest. I will be your intimate sweet embrace and the perfumed waft of your soul.

Now that I have you near Me, you can draw back the veil from My Face to contemplate My Divinity; the more you see of Me, all the more your love will increase; your heart close to bursting point will desire to love Me even more. Your love for Me will become passion; the passion I was offering you in your scholastic days and our betrothals. The infused virtues by the Holy Spirit, conquering your heart to live for Me alone, will keep increasing your love until it produces in you an incurable wound ... symbolism of our perfect and indissoluble spiritual matrimonial; symbolism of our oneness; symbolism of your blessedness; symbolism of our perfect Divine union; symbolism that you have tasted Life.

Anyone united to Me will be encircled by various virtues. I will fence My delightful garden with these, and I will seal it with the angelic virtue: impassibility in order to attain perfection. The Holy One who transcends heaven and earth can help you attain such a freedom through His Grace. Free from carnal feelings and temptations, bringing death to them, annihilating these evil odors by replacing them with fragrant light. I will offer you, once united to Me true freedom of the flesh and will crystallize your spirit in such an ineffable way that you will appear like a diamond. I, who am the Absolute, will infuse in you the desire to adore Me, the desire to be permanently inside of Life, the desire of being arrayed with perfumed light, the desire that I keep My Flame alive in you. Now My beloved that I have you near Me, surrounded by My radiance shrouding you with My Glory, I have you grafted on Me.

These are the ones favored to reach deification in sharing My matrimonial bed in a divine union with Me. These are the ones destined to become light for having given their life for Me and having allowed Me to wholly assimilate them in Me. This Great Bridegroom, whose Love is the cause of your wound, and the reason your heart is enticed, ask you to bear this wound of Love with sweetness, for this will increase your fervor to admonish even more now, your heart, from falling into temptation.

Altar! Your statements entice Me, your vehement boldness to seize Me and hold Me fast without letting Me go so that I breathe over My garden and spread My sweet smell around it, gives Me cause to widen your wound; is it because you have discovered honey and milk under My Tongue? Or is it the scent of My garments? Or is it may be My Divine dominion and power uniting the creature to

the Creator? Is it perhaps My radiant pure Light that draws you to Me, craving to seize Me and possess Me?

Be eager, My beloved, to possess Me. My rewards are glorious to anyone I am espoused with. I desire to join My Heart to anyone who truly desires it and courteously invite them to a Divine union with Me. My Presence transcends all understanding even when you say that I am invisible, I dwell well within you. I will keep ravishing your heart so that I may keep obtaining the most exquisite fragrance from My beloved, and as the Father said once to you, I tell you: 'like someone stretching upwards his hand holding a censor filled with incense, I will lift your heart, holding it upwards, letting all those rarest essences swirl out to perfume Me and fragrance the earth. Your sweet fragrance will be all around Me, delighting Me together with all heaven. My joy will be so great that it will be taken for a wedding dance.'

And you who read so far this Ode, be eager to seek Me and unveil My Holy Countenance as well in the Nuptial Chamber. Unveil My Holy Face and learn to contemplate My Beauty and My attractiveness. Then, as though in a spell, be fading away in My Light. I will be shining in all your members, and anyone who sees you will be unable to tell one light from the Other ... seek Me with great awareness, thirst for Love, pursue Me, reach out for Me ... for your sake I slacken My pace to allow you to find Me. Do you desire Life? My Presence in you is Life, therefore enter into Life. I am the Gate that leads to Eternal Life. (Painting of Jesus by: Vassula Rydén of TLIG)



I am your Mystical Cup that once you drink from It, a life-giving spring will wake-up from within you. A life spent in contemplation on the Divine, receiving ineffable blessings that transcend mind and understanding, then the delights of this earth will simply lose their value for the bridegroom will saturate you in the water of Life instead, lifting you to the third heaven. Paradise is to be intertwined with Me, your God in our spiritual espousals, becoming one with the Godhead. Immersed in Me, you will have only one desire and that would be to be giving yourself unceasingly to My Will, while I will be giving Myself unceasingly to My beloved. These are My sweet Odes I have now sung for all of you, My sweet Doctrine, My Dialogue that every soul should hear."

## **The Mission of the Remnant Army**

MDM June 7th, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "My dearly beloved daughter, all of those who know the Truth and who accept the prophecies contained in My Father's Book, must accept that He has granted the world the greatest Mercy.

Now that the time draws closer for My Second Coming, those who recognize My Voice and who listen to Me, must devote their time to ensure that they spread My Word and pray for the salvation of all their brothers and sisters.

My beloved disciples, My Graces are being poured over you and you must remain confident when helping others to prepare for My Second Coming. Even when they scream obscenities at you, you must remain calm. This Mission will be

the most vilified since My Crucifixion but know that it is the Mission which will save billions of souls.

This is My time. It is the time allocated to Me by My beloved Father, as agreed. It is the time for My Reign when the New Heaven and the New Earth will merge as one. Just as My Father's Will is done in Heaven, so too will it be done on Earth. All will become one. Hatred, suffering and the power of evil will cease. Every effort you make now to salvage your own souls and your prayers to save others will be worth it, no matter how difficult it is. Let them roar at you, scourge you, abuse you, call you liars and treat you cruelly. The more you will suffer, the more souls you will bring to Me.

I have carved out this path and it is guarded by all of the angels in Heaven. Every evil spirit will cause disruption, create obstacles and try to stop you walking towards Me, but it will be useless. They cannot stop Me reaching out to you or drawing you closer. There will be billions of you. Those who refuse to prepare now will do so in time. You must not allow them to slow you down, for time is short.

Every one of you in My Remnant Army will be given special Graces and I will create miracles all over the world to prove to the skeptics that it is I, Jesus Christ, who has sent My prophet to prepare all of you for My Second Coming."

## Chapter 13: The Holy Remnant – who are they?



**The Holy Remnant – who are they? Who is part of the Holy Remnant, How do we stay Faithful to the Holy Remnant, The Angel of Peace is united with the Holy Remnant, Promises for the Holy Remnant, The Holy Remnant Awaiting the Second Coming of Our Lord, Satan’s and the Demon’s Activity During the Last Days, The Final Battle against Faith, Confess Jesus Christ Before the World, The Pending Darkness, Worldwide Jihad, Radical Islam, Destruction of God’s Word and Scripture, The Antichrist Oversteps His Authority, Time is Fulfilled, End of the Period of Salvation, Day of Salvation or The Day of Judgement, Enough. . .**

## The Holy Remnant – who are they?

Ref: Prophecies and Revelations given to Luz De Maria between 2011 and 2020 summary

**Jesus is speaking:** “‘What I am saying is this: is it possible that God abandoned his people? Out of the question! I too am an Israelite, descended from Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.’ God never abandoned his own people to whom, ages ago, he had given recognition.

Do you not remember what scripture says about Elijah and how he made a complaint to God against Israel: ‘Lord, they have put your prophets to the sword, and torn down your altars, I am the only one left, and now they want to kill me.’ And what was the prophetic answer given? ‘I have spared for myself seven thousand men that have not bent the knee to Baal.’”

IN THE SAME WAY, THEN, IN OUR OWN TIME, THERE IS A REMNANT, SET ASIDE BY GRACE. And since it is by grace, it cannot now be by good actions, or grace would not be grace at all! What follows? Israel failed to find what it was seeking; only those who were chosen found it and the rest had their minds hardened; just as it says in scripture: God has infused them with a spirit of lethargy; until today they have not eyes to see or ears to hear. David too says:

May their own table prove a trap for them, a pitfall and a snare; let that be their retribution. May their eyes grow so dim they cannot see, and their backs be bent forever." **Rom. 11, 1-10**

**Jesus is speaking:** “COME IN SEARCH OF MY HOLY REMNANT, OF MY REMNANT CHURCH INTO WHICH I WILL POUR ALL MY LOVE SO THAT YOU MIGHT CONTINUE WITHOUT FALTERING IN MOMENTS OF GREAT TRIBULATION THAT AT THE SAME TIME ARE ONES OF VICTORY.

I COME FOR MY SMALL FLOCK, FOR MY HOLY REMNANT THAT REMAINS IN MY WILL. I COME FOR WHAT IS MINE, FOR THOSE WHO WALK WITH EYES RAISED TO HEAVEN, THERE WHERE I AM FOUND.

Your brothers of journey: your Guardians will be sent by Me, in difficult instants for humanity, they will defend you, and they will help you, do not fear, you are not alone. My House descends and helps My People.

Remain united. Even if you are singled out and even if your hearts are shaken before the news that reaches you, remain assured that I, in My Infinite Love, will not desert My People, and if they continue being faithful to Me, they will be My Holy Remnant.

**The Blessed Mother is speaking:** “Beloved children, the Faith of men is the great miracle of My Son’s Love towards man himself, the Faith of My children is support in every instant. My Son comes for His Holy Remnant, My Son approaches with power, glory and majesty, shaking the Universes and all His Creation.

How ignorant the man of science still remains and how much he does not know of the power and omnipotence of the Father!

The Prophet Luz de Maria during the Message tells the following: “I have seen the Lord very sad while He spoke. He wept bitterly, like he wept before the unfaithful and ungrateful Jerusalem, announcing its future destruction. Today the Lord wept for “this sinful, foolish and disobedient generation. But in the midst of so much pain, the Good Lord seemed to anxiously seek a reprieve in His Holy Remnant.



Brothers and sisters, although weak and unworthy, we are this Holy Remnant, let us therefore draw near to the Lord putting into practice His Word and let us dry His Tears with obedience and fidelity, with prayers and good actions in favor of humanity. Let us pray for a world that runs insanely and irresponsibly towards its own ruin."

*"Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing." Matthew 23:37*

## **Who is part of the Holy Remnant?**

**Jesus is speaking:** "DO NOT FORGET THAT THERE IS AND WILL BE A SMALL HOLY REMNANT, AND IT IS YOU WHOM I CALL TO BE PART OF THAT SMALL GROUP OF MY TRUE CHILDREN."

**Blessed Mother is speaking:** "Children, Humanity is at the critical point. This instant keeps man in two states: Those who commit to the good and know My Son and recognize Him as God, rising up in the midst of the falls, will receive the strength to stay within the Holy Remnant ... Those who deny My Son and surrender freely to the devil will be the cause of their own condemnation.

All that will happen is known by the Father. Not one hair falls without Him willing it. As Father, He always expects the best from His children, and at seeing that they do not respond adequately, He wants to rescue His Remnant People quickly. My Son has prepared His Legions so that they descend in aid of His faithful.

DO NOT FEAR, CHILDREN, DO NOT FEAR. YOU ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE KING OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, YOU ARE THE FAITHFUL: THE HOLY REMNANT, DO NOT DECLINE, MY HAND GUIDES YOU WITH LOVE TO MEET THE ENCOUNTER WITH DIVINE LOVE.

**HELP WILL COME FROM HEAVEN TO ACCOMPANY THE HOLY REMNANT. YOU DO NOT WALK AIMLESSLY.** You, My children, are guided by the correct path, in the midst of afflictions and obstacles; do not lose your courage but raise your gaze to the heavens, for help descends from My Son's House for His faithful.

I carry you My People, Holy Remnant, you who read and hear My Words, not by chance but because you are chosen, so that you become aware of this blessing to which you have been called by the Father.

This Generation is the one that has received the prophecies and nevertheless has not softened its heart. This is why only the Holy Remnant will be the one to ascend with a humble heart and a mind open to the Divine Word. You will be accompanied by your Heavenly Guardians to be protected by them.

You cannot continue to live as in the past; My Son's Kingdom will touch you, it will come to you and the Great Miracle of Love will be realized: the election of the Holy Remnant, of those who persevered and suffered so that My Son could show His Glory before the unbelieving."

**CONFIDENCES FROM THE HOLY ARCHANGELS:** We cry out to that Holy Remnant that remains standing, without listening to the grotesque words of those who have denied Divine Omnipotence. THIS IS THE INSTANT FOR YOU TO VIVIFY

CHRIST THE KING WITHIN YOU, SO THAT YOU DO NOT GIVE A PLACE TO THE SNARES OF THE DEVIL OR SATAN. He remains in a fierce battle against us, Messengers of Christ; but with the same power that Christ gives us, we will help His Faithful, His Holy Remnant before the hour is totally exhausted in Heaven and before the instant is totally exhausted on Earth.

### **How do we stay faithful to the Holy Remnant, being light for humanity?**

**Jesus is speaking:** "The little souls that labor in obedience, those who do not hold back facing Our Requests for amendment and remain attentive to the Calls of Our House and of My Mother, **THOSE LITTLE SOULS MUST UNITE AT THE PRECISE INSTANT WHEN OUR HOUSE TELLS THEM, IN EVERY PLACE WHERE THEY RESIDE. THEY ARE PART OF THE HOLY REMNANT, OF THE REMAINING FAITHFUL.**

My People heed My Words and do not put them aside because they are for each of you in particular. If you do not prepare to make a radical change now, you will not become part of the Holy Remnant.

MY BELOVED PEOPLE, STAY BESIDE ME, EVEN THOUGH THEY LOOK AT YOU WITH RELUCTANCE, EVEN THOUGH THEY CALL YOU CRAZY, CONTINUE AGAINST THE WORLD'S CURRENT, CONTINUE BEING THAT HOLY REMNANT OF MINE WHO LOVE ME INASMUCH AS THEIR BROTHERS DO NOT LOVE ME ..."

**Blessed Mother is speaking:** "DO NOT PARTAKE IN THE EVIL THAT EXISTS IN THE WORLD. BE THE DIFFERENCE: A SIGN THAT YOU BELONG TO THE HOLY REMNANT. I LOVE YOU.

My children remain alert, for **masonry** is the antichrist's antechamber. Do not let yourselves be carried away by modernisms or by inconsistencies. BE THE HOLY REMNANT, THOSE SOULS THAT ARE LIKE LIT CANDLES, REMAIN TO BRING BLESSING TOWARDS ALL OF HUMANITY IN GENERAL. Fight, be brave to proclaim My Son's Word, carry out His Will and His Commandments.

Children, the Sky will burn, both the Earth along with the Sky will burn seeming to be one; and only those, those who have consecrated themselves to My Immaculate Heart, AND ONLY THOSE WHO LIVE COMMITTED TO THE DIVINE WILL, ONLY THEY WILL BE LIGHTS WHO BY THE TRINITARIAN WILL, REMAIN HERE ON EARTH TO GUIDE THE HOLY REMNANT.

My beloved People, where are you headed? To the cliff..., sunken in what is worldly and sinful?

**Jesus is speaking** "For generations I have searched for you. From generation to generation, I have searched for My faithful People... I have only found a Holy Remnant upon which I keep My Word for all of humanity.

Beloved, I know well that what is worldly stalks you everywhere, but this does not make it impossible for you to be committed to Me. I do not desire more excuses on your part. My Holy Remnant, enough of excuses - there is no time, the instant is worth gold and the gold of My Love has no price.

These are the instants that humanity awaited, the believing humanity, the Holy Remnant.

For those who love Me, the signs do not wait: The Earth will be internally shaken, and it will also shake because of causes coming from the outside; but do

not fear, for the Light of My Love remains with you. **I CARRY YOU IN MY ARMS, YOU DO NOT WALK, BUT IT IS I WHO FOR YOU, WALK IN THE MIDST OF PAIN.**

Pain for humanity emerges from space and uncertainty ensues. Man will try to face it with human means. You, small Flock of the faithful, pray without delay."

### **The Angel of Peace is United with the Holy Remnant**

**The Blessed Mother is speaking:** "You are the Holy Remnant; to you I call to be different. I do not wish for you to continue in the midst of what is worldly, overcome the mind and overcome your thoughts. Reinforce your heart in prayer and in holiness; that is why I am here, to lead you and give you the necessary strength.

My Son has called you to be participants of that Holy Remnant that discloses, preaches, builds and is action so that all your brothers and sisters are participants in the possibility of knowing and sharing these Divine Calls.

MY BELOVED ANGEL OF PEACE WILL OFFER HIMSELF OUT OF LOVE FOR GOD SO THAT THE HOLY REMNANT SURVIVES AND ARISE WITH THE WORD IN SPIRIT AND TRUTH.

My children, as Mother I bless you, as Mother I offer you My Love and My Heart so that you would enter into it, and as Queen and Mother of the End Times I ask that each one of you would be that child whom the Father's Hand protects and is born from the Hand of the Father as His creator, representing the Holy Remnant. Do not forget Our beloved Angel of Peace who will come to present Himself to Humanity once the Antichrist is subjecting the People of My Son, so that he would not be confused with the Antichrist.

THE PATERNAL HOUSE MAINTAINS THE PROTECTION OF HIS CHILDREN; THIS IS WHY HE WILL OFFER HUMANITY TO SEND TO THEM HIS ENVOY SO THAT, BY MEANS OF THE DIVINE WORD, HE WILL ENCOURAGE AND RESCUE SOULS FOR MY SON; HE WILL BRING HUMANITY WISDOM FROM THE HOLY SPIRIT SO THE SOULS WON'T BE LOST ANY MORE, THE RIGHTEOUS WON'T BE LOST, AND THE HOLY REMNANT WILL UNIFY."

### **Promises for the Holy Remnant**

**The Blessed Mother is speaking:** "An Archangel will have a Chalice in his hand with My Son's Blood, the same that was collected at the foot of the Cross, and this Blood will be poured out as abundant dew on the Holy Remnant, faithful and true, who did not deny My Son."

**Jesus is speaking:** "MAN WILL SCOURGE HIMSELF AND CONTAMINATE THE EARTH, THEN I WILL INTERVENE IN UNION WITH MY MOTHER AND YOUR TRAVELLING COMPANIONS. OTHERWISE, WHAT WOULD BECOME OF MY PEOPLE, OF THE HOLY REMNANT, OF THOSE WHO THROUGH MARTYRDOM - NOT ONLY PHYSICAL BUT SPIRITUAL - WILL CONTINUE BEING FAITHFUL AND FULFILLING OUR WILL?"

You will walk like wanderers, humanly, feeling lonely; but do not fear because you will see My Legions, if not with the eyes of the body, with the eyes of the soul. You will not be alone at any instant; My Messengers of Love, your partners along the way, My Servers, are sealing My faithful, the Holy Remnant, the

Small Flock that will remain faithful and will fight carrying the Love in the word, the gaze, and the heart, helping those who need to be helped in order to take the step that will lead them to Eternal Life.

You are not alone; I remain watching you, protecting you, alerting you of the dangers so you will grow. My Help is for My People: Manna, light, and way. I do not abandon you; My Mercy is with you and will accompany you. My House will get you support, peace, aid to sustain you, and My Holy Remnant will remain immovable. My Apostles of the end times will be blessing for their brothers, but My Apostles of the end times will be simple and humble of heart, whose path will be protected by the one I will send from My House as I have promised since long ago.

THE TRIALS FOR MAN'S PURIFICATION ARE NOT AND WILL NOT BE EASY, BUT THEN I MYSELF WILL SEAT YOU AT MY TABLE AND MY PEOPLE, MY HOLY REMNANT WILL LIVE MY PEACE, THEY WILL EXPERIENCE HEAVEN IN ADVANCE AS A REWARD FOR THEIR FIDELITY, BUT DO NOT FORGET THAT FOR THIS, YOU MUST KEEP THE FAITH AND REMAIN FAITHFUL."

**The Blessed Mother is speaking:** UNITE YOURSELVES TO MY HEART AND IN IT MAKE REPARATION FOR HUMANITY'S OFFENSES. PRAY FOR ONE ANOTHER.

DO NOT FEAR, THE SMALL FLOCK OF MY FAITHFUL WILL RAISE ITS VOICE, AND YOU WILL BE HEARD BY THE FATHER.

Raise your voice, children, do not fear in being few, raise your voice for I will multiply the voice of that small Flock! I will multiply it so that it is heard and souls are saved.

I DO NOT WANT EVEN ONE OF MY CHILDREN TO BE LOST AND SO I INTERCEDE BEFORE THE TRINITARIAN THRONE SO THAT WHAT NEEDS TO COME UPON HUMANITY COMES NOW. THAT THE GREAT WARNING HURRIES SO THAT SOULS CONVERT AND REPENT.

THIS CHAPTER, THIS **PAINFUL** INSTANT OF PURIFICATION DOES NOT MEAN THE END OF THE WORLD, (It's the end of the World as we know it.) it means a generation that needs to be purified so that it transcends spiritually and is elevated and, in this way, maintaining My Son beating and permanent within its being, it is able to maintain like the Holy Remnant that will be triumphant before the coming attacks and persecutions.

When evil takes the Throne of My Peter, the Church will shake; the weak and the lukewarm will flee from her clinging to the security and wellbeing.

YOU, HOLY REMNANT, DO NOT WAVER FOR MY SON ALREADY REDEEMED YOU, FOR MY SON WILL NOT ABANDON YOU, AND IF IT IS NECESSARY, HE WILL COME TO YOU WITH THE 'MANA OF HEAVEN ITSELF': SPIRITUAL MANA AND MATERIAL MANA.

THE SIGNS ARE MANIFOLD AND OVERABUNDANT SO THAT YOU WAKE UP AND IT IS NOT LATE WHEN YOU REACT, because evil will have already appropriated man's mind and all his belongings, through which it will lead him to totally despise My Son and this Mother, to supply man's basic needs. Evil will take you to the antichrist, to discard My Son's Word and prevent that you receive My Son's Body and Blood; it will close Churches and will forbid My worthy and faithful Priests from carrying out the Eucharistic Sacrifice.

My Heart grieves because of it, for that "Holy Remnant" conscious of this that I have mentioned, suffers, suffers because they fully know this Truth, but those who do not believe and despise and offend Me, those who will not believe, will be the persecutors of My Son's Church, they will be the ones who will hand you over into the hands of the antichrist and your oppressors. BUT YOU, IN A TOTAL ECSTASY OF DIVINE LOVE TOWARDS MY SON, CONTINUE ON THE PATH THAT EVEN IN THE MOST BLOODY INSTANTS OF THE TRIAL, WHEN THE TRIBULATION REACHES ITS MAXIMUM OPPRESSION, YOUR BROTHERS OF JOURNEY WILL COME WITH THE HEAVENLY MANA: WITH THE BODY AND BLOOD OF MY SON TO FORTIFY YOU SO THAT YOU DO NOT GROW WEAK.

My Son does not abandon His People, He will send someone to guide you with equity and justice, and he will make the Sun rise over the Holy Remnant and will give you the strength of those who remain adhered to My Divine Son."

### **The Holy Remnant awaiting the Second Coming of Our lord Jesus Christ**

**Jesus is speaking:** 'So many antichrists have passed through history! And in this instant when you are being warned about the last and great antichrist possessing all terror and evil coming from hell itself, you do not listen to My warnings. Once again, My People will face horror, only that this will be the last opportunity for evil upon My children. You will live through what no previous generation has lived, from man's great advances to the purification of the same: the great act of My Mercy towards man in the Warning and the Miracle of My House that you have not had previously. Both wonders will cause the power of My House to overflow so that the Holy Remnant will be increasingly purified until My Second Coming.

I invite you to prepare yourselves, not materially, rather to prepare yourselves in this instant in spirit, and for this I need you to be aware of each one of My Words. Be conscious of My Love for you, be conscious of My Requests and Pleas to you, be conscious that this generation is the generation for which I come in search of My Holy Remnant. That is why I come to you; I approach with yearning Love.

**I COME IN MY SECOND COMING FOR THOSE WHO REMAIN FIGHTING BEING COURAGEOUS AND ABOVE ALL: LOVING AS I LOVE.**

My Word must be for you the river that refreshes the river that nourishes, the river that purifies.

**I PROMPTLY COME FOR MY PEOPLE, I COME FOR MY PEOPLE, I COME FOR MY HOLY REMNANT.**

How I grieve because of it! How I grieve because of it! This is the reason for My constant Pleas to you, My People, My Holy Remnant whom I convoke at the same time to pray for My Church and its Hierarchy."

The Blessed Mother is speaking: 'THOSE OF MY CHILDREN WHO REMAIN PROTECTED UNDER MY PROTECTION AND MAINTAIN FAITH IN THE PROMISE OF SALVATION GIVEN BY ME TO THOSE WHO LIVE IN FIDELITY, WILL BE THE ONES WHO IN THE MIDST OF THE POWER COME DOWN FROM ON HIGH, WILL ACCOMPANY MY SON IN HIS SECOND COMING, **THEY WILL BE THE HOLY**

**REMNANT, WHO GATHERED UNDER THE GREAT SHEPHERD, WILL SEE WITH JOY AMONG ACCLAMATIONS, THE FINAL TRIUMPH OF THE TRUE CHURCH."**

**NOTE: VISION OF LUZ DE MARÍA 03.10.2018**

"Our Mother came all dressed in white and told me that She is the intercessor of the People of Her Son and that she will hand over the Holy Remnant also dressed in white.

She mentioned to me that white symbolizes purity, but at the same time conversion, faith, strength, hope, charity and the Fiat to the Most Holy Trinity.

She mentioned to me that a little cordon tied around her waist symbolizes the tastes of the human ego that each of us must leave behind in order to detach ourselves from what is worldly, because without renunciation and without a decision for change, man is left wandering without finding the true God.

She brings the Holy Rosary in her hand and tells me: *"My beloved, do you know how many pray the Holy Rosary and therefore consider that they have obeyed?"*

I answered: No, Mother, I imagine that it is too many of Your children.

She answers me: *"and how many of these children of Mine have decided to hand over their human ego to be converted through sacrifice? Few, beloved daughter, so few..."* Her eyes fill with tears.

She says to me: *"How many are waiting to change, and the more that time finds them in that state of waiting, the more they will be counted among the lukewarm! This lukewarmness of My children, this insouciance in which they remain comfortable, is what is making the devil advance. How much I suffer for these children who, out of pride and comfort, do not give themselves to My Son."* Amen.

## **Satan and the Demons' Activity during the Last Days**

BD No. 6801 of 04/08/1957 taken from book 73

God the Father is speaking: "All demons will be unleashed during the last days of the end; hell will spat out its most evil spirits and the prince of darkness will transfer his thoughts onto them to act destructively amongst people on earth. And you humans will be living in the midst of his domain and will be in constant danger of being devoured by hell and its forces. But they cannot compel you, as yet it is still up to you to let them be victorious or to defend yourselves against their onslaughts and you will truly not be at their mercy because the good spiritual world will also stand by your side, it will merely wait for your call-in order to be able to help you. All hell will have broken loose, and God's adversary will know that he won't have much time left and will really make every possible use of this final time of his. And many hellish forces will take possession of people if they don't resist them, if they themselves delight in the conduct by the evil world. The demons will try to take control of their own kind, they will take possession of their body and then commit truly evil things, and that alone is a sure sign of the end. For only too often they will have an easy game, people will follow their suggestions only too willingly and scrupulously accomplish what the former demand of them. The prince of darkness will have truly gained great power over people, and therefore his activity will become ever more obvious, after all, he

believes himself able to win the final battle against God. Consequently, he will not leave any stone unturned in order to incite people against God, he will not even shy away from assailing those who want to work for God, he will use his accomplices to cause them grief with the intention to destroy their faith in God and he will try to extinguish any light coming forth from God. His arrogance will know no bounds and thus he will exalt himself above God to an extent that it will result in a speedy end to his activity.

However, people will be drawn into this battle and should prove themselves therein. For they will not be without knowledge about God's love and power and will be able to call upon Him for protection and help in every adversity, which then will definitely be granted to them. Thus, no human being will need to be afraid of this coming adversity and pressure on part of the dark world, because the path to God is open for everyone and no person can be prevented from taking it. The demonic activity is also easily distinguishable by every individual and would be able to make them think. And, thus, these forces will fight in vain wherever people are of good will, because they are on God's side and the world of light will form a wall around them. You humans should indeed be careful and always on your guard, but you need not be fearful, for your resolve will banish the danger or defend against it. And therefore, the direction of your will depends entirely on you. Every look you take into the adversary's realm is noticed by his vassals who constantly entice you ever deeper into their domain. This is why great care is required but all those who have the serious will to resist them are also guaranteed to receive strength. You can certainly be tempted but not be forced. Nevertheless, it will be and remain a fight for those of you who want to remain faithful to God, which will last until the end. You will be able to survive it and emerge victorious, for you can expect as much protection and help from God's side as His adversary can gain influence over you, and you decide for yourselves to whom you concede more right. However, the activity of hell and its forces will be recognizable everywhere, and people more than ever will give way and hand themselves over to them. And therefore, the time will come when God Himself will put a stop to His adversary's activity and put him and his followers into chains, so that there will be peace again amongst people of good will."

## **The Final Battle against Faith – brutally waged**

Ref: BD 8017 13.10.1961

God the Father is speaking: "My Own, too, will have to suffer adversities because their faith shall become increasingly stronger when, time and time again, I will lead them out of their predicament; for they shall persevere until the end and thus need a strong and unwavering faith from which they will then draw the strength for their resistance. ***The battle against faith will come last but this will be brutally waged.*** A living faith, however, will offer resistance to it, for then you will be so closely connected to Me that you will not fear anything, regardless of what the adversary will do in order to bring you down. A strong faith is a living bond with Me. Then I will no longer be the distant God for you, but I will be your Father Who is with His child, which therefore cannot be anxious anymore since it knows itself to be safe in His protection. This will then be proof of who belongs to My church, which I founded Myself, of whose faith is like Peter's, a faith which does

not waver irrespective of how many onslaughts are undertaken. It will be proof of who is closely united with Me, who knows the truth and therefore also My eternal plan of Salvation. And they will fearlessly face up to everything that will be done against them. You, who are My Own, will recognize ever more clearly that the end is not far away, and you should also look at the world with open eyes; then you will recognize the low spiritual level which soon cannot sink any lower and for that reason necessitates an end.

However, the day has been determined for eternity and will definitely be adhered to. Yet people will incredulously want to reject your announcements, they will barely listen to you when you admonish and warn them, they will make plans for the future and will not want to let go of them, they will only ever think in a purely earthly way and pay no attention to spiritual reproaches. And therefore, they will be taken by surprise by the coming event and also experience the end unprepared unless My final wake-up call still lets them find Me and change their way of life. And against the background of all these events you, who are and want to remain My Own, will have to be forearmed. Your faith must not start to waver; you must be as steadfast as a rock. And I want to help you gain this faith by allowing you to experience My help ever more obviously when you are in great distress. I truly will not leave you because you handed yourselves over to Me and want to be of service to Me. But I also know what demands will still be made on you in the last days and I want to prepare you such that you can do justice to everything, that you will have the strength of faith at your disposal which is your fortitude no matter what will happen. Whatever you are lacking still requires My help; every one of you still has to be taught by Me because it is My will that you shall persevere, that you will prove yourselves in all temptations, that you will come to Me in every adversity and faithfully rely on Me and My help. Time and again you shall be allowed to experience Me, time and again you must feel My love and might, I want to be present for you at all times so that your bond with Me grows ever stronger, and then you will no longer be at risk of failing, for I will keep hold of you and protect you from My adversary, regardless of his actions against you. The final battle on this earth will be short because I Myself will shorten the days for the sake of the elect. But it will irrevocably happen; after all it concerns the final separation of the sheep from the goats. My Own will openly have to testify to Me before the world, and they will truly have the strength to make this public confession, because in awareness of My presence they will not fear the adversary and because they will face him with an abundance of strength and will not be afraid to speak when a confession is demanded of them. And even if it then seems to appear as if the adversary is winning, he will not be able to kill you for I Myself will come in the clouds. I Myself will rescue you from utmost adversity, I will lift My Own up to Me and constrain My adversary again for a long time. I will put an end to his activity. I will lift My Own up to heaven and then accomplish the work of the transformation of earth, so that a new period of Salvation can begin, and the spiritual beings' process of development will be able to continue according to the eternal plan of Salvation."



## **Confess Jesus Christ before the World - Divine Protection**

BD No. 1567 of 08/14/1940 taken from book 25

Jesus is speaking: "Whoever declares his faith in Jesus Christ puts his life into God's hands, even if the world and its power threaten him with a most bitter battle indeed, since the mere articulation of the divine name emits strength. The Savior's love blesses all who give themselves to Him, i.e., who believe in Him and keep His commandments. Jesus' life serves only a few people as a guiding principle of their life. However, anyone who tries to follow the Lord in all things will soon become enlightened and will not want to renounce the divine Savior and Redeemer because His love expresses itself so comprehensively that it perpetually increases the human being's longing for the Father in Heaven. It is like an unceasing rain which soaks the parched soil with His indispensable Word that comes from above to the people on earth and forever urges them to acknowledge Him, Whom the world wants to deny. And the human being who so obviously feels God's strength should support this Word, he should speak frankly and freely about everything the Lord has taught on earth Himself.

First the person should do everything to prepare the human heart to receive the truth, which is mentally conveyed to the person from above. The Lord Himself says 'Whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father.' Thus Christ gave people the duty to defend His name so that anyone who does may likewise receive divine protection when he requests help from the Heavenly Father. Whoever upholds the divine name will be involved in the fight against Him, and the world will attempt to remove every memory of His activity on earth from people. People will be threatened with harsh penalties which are intended to undermine the faith in Jesus Christ as Savior of the world. And the human being will have to struggle considerably in order to stand firm against all suggestions of evil-minded influences. Only that person will be strong and free enough to speak on behalf of Jesus Christ who, in faithful prayer to the Lord, conveys his distress and worry and asks for protection and strength, because the Lord grants this to all of His defenders when they confess Him as the divine Lord and Redeemer to the people.

Here the divine might will provide visible proof that it is stronger than worldly power, it will guard each earthly child irrespective how it confesses the Lord and Savior. Consequently, the human being need not worry that he could be harmed by the earthly power if he is a supporter of the true Christianity. Jesus Christ can never be eradicated from the world of hatred and heartlessness even when the fight is openly conducted. Anyone who loves his earthly life will find his heart beating anxiously and will observe the worldly power's law and hence betray his Lord and Savior for the sake of earthly success. However, anyone who does not fear death will openly confess the name of Him, who has redeemed the world from its sins. And worldly power wants him to do penance for this. But the Father in heaven shields the earthly child with His hands and to the adversary it now appears as if superhuman forces are fighting against him, and by the unmistakable calm in spite of threats he recognizes the strength of the divine Word and the loving care of the heavenly Father Who protects His Own if they confess Him before the world."

## The Pending Darkness - Revelation 15 & 16



In the book of Rev. 15:18-27, 16:1-4 Jesus warns us about the pending darkness, an hour that rises and has to pass, that will take place between the descendants of Ishmael and Isaac: **Whoever hates me also hates my Father. If I had not done works among them that no one else ever did, they would not have sin; but as it is, they have seen and hated both me and my Father. But in order that the word written in the law might be fulfilled, "They hated me without cause."** that's because they have not known either the Father or me. I have told you this so that when their hour comes you may remember that I told you. They will expel you from the synagogues; in fact, *the hour is coming when everyone who kills you will think he is offering worship to God.* They will do this because they have not known either the Father or Me. I have told you this so that when their hour comes you may remember that I told you.

### Worldwide Jihad – Muslims against the Christians

Ref: Conchiglia – San Juan Diego Sept 22, 2013

Jesus is speaking: "It is contemplated, the false Ecumenism and it is planned, the fight of the Muslims against the Christians. When the blood covers the Earth, the Muslims will think to have won, and the blood will not only be living blood but also spiritual blood of equal value and even superior in regards to sufferance and instead it will be too late when they realize, that they were pawns and tools to do the dirty work against the Christians exactly like the Hebrew Heads did when putting Me to death, by using the Romans."

### Radical Islam

Ref: Holy Love message Nov 16, 2015

Our Lady comes as Refuge of Holy Love with a globe in front of Her. She says, "The world will not be safe or at peace so long as radical Islam is in hearts. This ideology promotes terror and the annihilation of all who do not share their beliefs. This is the personification of evil and the enemy all must recognize and combat.

There can be no compromise or negotiation with such evil. It is critical that all understand this. Pray that those who follow such error be converted. The terrorists are My children too. They are misled in their beliefs and certainly do not distinguish good from evil.

This is why during these times the Consecration of the heart of the world to Our United Hearts (Jesus and Mary) is so vital to peace and security. It is why your rosaries for discernment are necessary against the propagation of false teachings. Each one of you has a role in the future of the world through your prayers and sacrifices.

If you do not recognize the enemy of your soul, you cannot combat him. If you do not combat him, your path of personal holiness is obstructed. Therefore, teach yourself to avoid anything which opposes Godliness and Holy Love. Avoid such people or situations. Pray against any such temptation.

I must add, many vocations are destroyed when souls do not pay heed to what they lend credence to in the present moment."

## **Destruction of God's Word and Scriptures - Prayer**

BD 0641 27.10.1938

God the Father is speaking: "**Prediction .... *Heaven and earth shall pass away, but My Word shall remain forever.*** And anyone who believes in this Word will never ever die, for everything that belongs to Me has eternal life. And yet you will have to struggle and fight for this Word of Mine. You are approaching a time which will demand utmost responsibility from you; you will have to demonstrate that you are living creations of the Deity and not the children of evil. And if you produce this evidence, you will be blessed for all times. My Own will have to fight and must indeed very much defend themselves against the enemy, for all earthly powers will oppose that which came forth from the eternal Deity and will not shy away from any means to achieve its complete annihilation. Yet even during the darkest night the light will shine for all those of you who hold on to My Word, and you will be able to take the path without worry of going astray.

And thus listen: Wherever the world intends to work against Me that is where I prepare the counter-offensive, and this will make the earthly power's resolve waver, for it will suddenly behold the Lord's avenging hand in the sky. And this will only show itself after their regulations and laws attempt to utterly eradicate My teaching, thus, when it is clearly recognizable that the teaching of Christ may no longer be offered to people. Only then will I intervene in order to safeguard My fighters who are working for Me from the worst danger at the same time. So, wait for this time calmly and confidently; when the need is greatest, I will stand by your side with My help and will certainly know how to stop the host of My fighters from becoming dispersed or destroyed. Everything is subject to Me, in heaven and on earth. Oh, what folly it is to oppose Me! And if they don't believe in My might then it must be visibly proven to them. You should use your power on earth truly wisely for the glory of God and your own salvation of soul and not try to establish a kingdom on purely earthly desires and advantages which can only be described as a kingdom of Babel if you overestimate your own power and, with total lack of responsibility towards the divine Creator, believe yourselves able to issue instructions which oppose the Lord's will. At the moment it is still left up to individual people to deal with this issue, which is decisive for eternity, in their hearts, but soon you will be given guidelines as to how you ought to be thinking. The world and its representatives will endeavor to curtail all knowledge about the teaching of Christ. It will be most strictly demanded that the still existing

documents and Scriptures must be handed in, and people who won't let go of My Word will suffer serious inner conflicts. And then I will remember them in their adversity.

Anyone who wants to keep Me in his heart will never be abandoned and earthly authorities will not be able to touch him, for My power is greater than theirs. The instigation of the world which concerns the total destruction of God's teaching will be recognizable both in its consequences as well as in its defeats, for at first, I will allow it to happen in order to draw everyone's attention to it. Only when the effort is clearly identifiable, when no more doubts regarding the seriousness of such plans exist and when the distress of My Own is greatest will I reveal Myself and stretch out My hand in judgment against the deniers of My Word, and when this hour has come you, who are faithful to Me, will realize that you are visibly guided by the Father's hand. Regardless of what the world imposes on you, you should only ever look up to Me and in firm trust of rescue from adversity look for My spirit which will equip you with strength to resist and will never ever let you move towards ruin. In order to protect your soul from danger I will constantly work in the midst of you as a sign of My presence."

#### **Prayer:**

Let the heavenly Father's Words gently end in a prayer, which all of you should send up to Him whenever you suffer adversities:

**"Let Your peace be with Me, my dearest heavenly Father. Give me strength to fight down here and fortify my will. Grant me Your grace at all times, show me the right path to go. Let me always and without hesitation be of service in honor of You. And when I come upon difficulties let my faith grow even stronger. Hold on with Your love to me, your weak earthly child. Help me to find My Savior through the flurry of the world. Protect and look after me, always and forever ...."**

### **The Satan Oversteps his Authority**

BD No. 7778 of 12/21/1960 taken from book 81

Jesus is speaking: "The adversary's activity will be stopped once the hour has come when I will judge the living and the dead. One day this Judgment has to take place again, after all, everything has left its order and therefore the spiritual beings' higher



development is no longer guaranteed. Humanity no longer resists My adversary's activity, it is completely enslaved by his will, and he abuses his will such that even My followers will find it difficult to remain with Me. *He oversteps his authority by trying to completely displace Me from people's memory and thus he will find many followers who implement his will: to wage open battle against faith.* And you humans live on earth in order to choose between two lords, hence you must also know about both lords. He, however, aims to prevent the knowledge about your God and Creator, he tries to deprive you of all faith and his method of force is to impel the earthly authorities to rigorously fight against faith and thus against My Own who profess My name before the world. And therefore, he will not have

much time left, for he will be bound on the Day of Judgment. If you humans are thus able to observe this beginning, if you see how the battle against faith will openly erupt then you can also consider with certainty that the last days of the end have come, for then he will overstep his authority and will inevitably be doomed to be judged. For he has great power, and he misuses it; but I will put a stop to him so that not all people will succumb to him, so that My Own will be able to remain faithful to Me until the very end. As yet you can still observe his activity and keep away from those who follow him; you, who want to be My Own, can still come together and strengthen and comfort each other, but once My adversary enters into the last battle on this earth you will have to withdraw, you will no longer be able to speak openly, because then you will be treated with hostility by the world and those who belong to the world.

But then it will be important that you profess Me openly. And you need not be frightened either, for My strength will flow to you so that you will be able to remain faithful to Me, so that you will cheerfully profess Me and manifest your strength even more. I predicted this time to you, and it will come to pass as it is proclaimed; you will find that you will encounter ever more opponents, that the hatred against those of you who proclaim My Word will become greater, and then you will be well advised to avoid the enemy, so that you will not deliberately expose yourselves to danger. Then you should be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves, but you should not betray Me. But who else but Me would be able to give you strength, who else but Me could protect you and lead you out of all adversities again? My adversary will also be bound by Me when the time is fulfilled, and his activity will come to an end. And you can rely on the fact that I Myself will take care of you when the time of the end has arrived, when you have to make your decision which lord you want to acknowledge. For he will be unable to topple those who want to be My Own, because I Myself will fight by their side and he is truly no match for My power. And he will be bound for an infinitely long time again along with his followers, so that an era of peace will start again for people who can no longer be harassed by him. However, this time of peace will be on the new earth, because order will have to be established again, but first the spiritual beings will have to be 'judged.' Only then will higher development continue, only then will there be peace again in heaven and on earth."

## **Time is Fulfilled**

BD No. 8081 of 01/17/1962 taken from book 85

Jesus is speaking: "People on earth will not change anymore; there is no further spiritual progress, only individual people will still find Me since they are determined to fulfill the purpose of their earthly life. Whatever can still be done on My part in order to increase the number of the latter will truly be done, and My love will also find ways and means to touch the hearts of a few so that they will open themselves without inner resistance and accept My Word. Yet they are not many and thus it can be said: The time is fulfilled; for humanity's low spiritual level determines the end itself, and this truly has descended to a point where a transformation of humanity is out of the question. My adversary reigns over the spiritual essence which takes the last path across earth as a human being and in an entirely negative sense influences those who are enslaved by him and comply

with his will. Hence, they have made their final decision of will already and have chosen the kingdom of darkness again, they will return to matter again, which enslaved them on earth and from which they can no longer detach themselves. And matter will receive the soul once more.

However, until the end I will still offer people the opportunity to turn towards their God and Creator, for the steadfastness of My Own might yet change their mind and let them ask questions which I Myself would certainly answer. And My spirit will so evidently be with My Own that even the disbelievers would begin to wonder. I will reveal Myself to them through the visible help that I will grant to My Own, and the disbelievers would be able to believe if they wanted to release themselves from My adversary who keeps them enchained. For I will seize even the faintest thought they might have about Me and never let go of them again, because I will let Myself be found even in the last hour wherever there is the will to experience Me. My Own, however, will recognize how the adversary keeps their fellow human beings enchained. My Own will be subject to his onslaughts as well, yet My strength will clearly be at their disposal, for I Myself will help them in the battle and they will emerge victoriously. For truly, My strength is stronger than his, and he will flee from the light you shine on him because he recognizes Me Myself therein.

And in order for My Own to remain strong they will receive active help; I Myself will be with them in the Word, I will send them bearers of light (angels) which will radiate so brightly that they will dispel all shadows and also repel the enemies intending to oppress My Own. I will delight people with My presence and fortify them in their resistance against the enemy. And individual people will be able to behold Me and draw tremendous strength from this and also transmit this strength to their brothers. And then you will hear of the one who shall announce My arrival, who will appear again as the voice in the wilderness and whose light will shine for all of you, and you will recognize him as My forerunner at the time of the end. I won't abandon you, who want to be and remain My Own, in your physical and spiritual hardship, you are truly not alone and forsaken even if it worldly seems like that to you. I Myself Am with you and you will also sense My presence and have unwavering faith in Me and My arrival on the day of Judgment. And for the sake of My Own I will shorten the days so that they will persevere until the end. For there will be no spiritual change on this earth anymore; yet a spiritual turning point will have to come, the earth will have to be of service again for the spirits' higher development. And the spirits having failed their last test of will must be sent back to the abyss."

## **End of the Period of Salvation**

BD No. 5278 of 12/21/1951 taken from book 58

God the Father is speaking; "I have set a goal for you and granted you humans a period of time in which you certainly could have reached this goal. And even now it is still possible for you to attain this goal if you genuinely wanted to do so. Yet the limit given to you has passed; only a short time separates you from the end, and anyone who hasn't reached the goal by then will have squandered his spiritual life, he will have forfeited it because he didn't want to live, and his fate will be death. The spiritual essence which is presently embodied on earth as a

human being has definitely reached the end, and if it fails it must return to the abyss. The deadline has expired; you are just minutes away from the hour when the old earth will be destroyed, when its creations will be disintegrated in order to arise anew. And although I repeatedly inform you of this hour, it bypasses your ears without leaving any impression, you don't believe it. Yet your unbelief will not deter My eternal plan, it just induces Me to send you ever more distinct signs to make a near end seem credible to you.

Your unbelief causes Me to inflict extremely painful wounds on you in order to make you consider what your life is about and how you have used it. You cannot be spared hours of adversity and misery since they can, after all, still contribute towards leading you to the goal, which you really can still reach if you have the serious will to do so. I will noticeably help you and give you strength, yet your heart must appeal to Me for help to demonstrate your will. I can and will do anything to make you happy, yet I cannot change My eternal plan of Salvation, it has to be carried out in accordance with the law of eternal order and within the preordained time, which is now coming to an end. Humanity's spiritual state had already reached its lowest point some time ago which necessitated the end of the earth, yet I still wait for the sake of the few who are weak and undecided, as I can still win them over before the end of the deadline. But then all options will have been exhausted, then everyone will have to accept the consequences of their attitude towards Me, and Judgment will categorically take place, and everyone will receive the fate he deserves, eternal bliss or damnation, life in paradise on the new earth or return to the abyss for an infinitely long time."

## **Day of Salvation or Day of Judgment**

BD No. 5654 of 04/18/1953 taken from book 62

God the Father is speaking: "The day of Salvation is not far away anymore, but will it mean salvation for all human beings? Will it not be a Day of Judgment when, the being returns to the abyss? And therefore, the day can be yearned for but also be dreaded, yet those who would have to fear it don't believe in it and are therefore irretrievably lost because they don't do anything in order to avert this renewed banishment to the abyss. This day will only be a true salvation for a few people, but they have suffered prior to it already, whereas the others don't know suffering and therefore do not long for a Redeemer either. And yet He will come and redeem those who believe in Him. A very difficult time is approaching all believers, but then they should not forget the promise that 'I will come again to judge the living and the dead.' The time of hardship shall also be evidence of the truth of My Word to them and they shall believe even more firmly in My coming on the last day, in their deliverance from utmost adversity. It will truly be a day of Salvation for My Own who are tempted to doubt the truth of My Word in view of the disbelievers' good living standards. Yet for the sake of the chosen few the days shall be shortened. I will fortify My Own until the day has come, and it will come sooner than expected.

The state of the world will seem so peaceful that no-one will believe in an end; for under the authority of the Antichrist the waves of unrest apparently calm down and an earthly progress can be recognized which makes people become ever more ungodly, ever more heartless, and only My Own recognize the hour on

the world clock. For only they will have to go hungry and suffer while the rest of humanity will indulge itself and try to find satisfaction in the euphoria of the world. No-one will suspect how close the end is when the Antichrist starts his world dominion. He will instigate the end, he will achieve spiritual chaos, he will cause the battle of faith to erupt and will more or less cause the separation of the spirits, for under his regime the confession will be demanded for Me and My name and thus the final decision will also be made, which still has to take place before the end. However, as soon as this decision of faith is demanded of you, My faithful followers, you can also brace yourselves for My second coming, for with the ever increasing adversity you will also experience the fulfillment of My predictions concerning the end. You can expect the end every day and yet, it will come suddenly and unexpected. But then those for whom this day will bring redemption will be blissfully happy, and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth by those who will be devoured by the earth, who will return to the abyss. You, who believe in Me, trust My Words that you will be delivered from hours of extreme tribulation, that I will come and fetch you and that you therefore should fear nothing on earth, for Mine is the strength and the power and the glory.”

## **‘Enough’**

MV1943:489

Jesus is speaking: “When the hour of punishment is over, I say my ‘Enough’ and gather together the multitudes stricken and dispersed and give them peace and bread, for I am a Father – do not forget this – and if you weren’t drunk with blood or intoxicated with the desire to drink it, I would always give you peace and bread. The more numerous the just of God are – overwhelmed in the common punishment not for their punishment, but for your redemption – amidst the crowds of madmen, the more quickly and abundantly and securely I give bread and peace. For Good, in order to flourish, always needs the tears of saints and the holocausts of redeemers.

Oh, blessed are these christs whom you do not know, but whom my heart gathers like gems into a coffer! Oh, blessed are these angels who, in the midst of the chorus of curses and obscenities in which you perish, are able to sing the Gloria and the Sanctus to their God! Purifying this earth of the miasmas which your sins create, they live burning like thuribles (A thurible is a metal censor suspended from chains, in which incense is burned during worship services. It is used in the Catholic Church) and offer God the most sacred fire: that of love. For their sake I will again work the miracle of forgiveness, the miracle of gathering together the remnants of my people and making them understand that only in God is there salvation. The others, those who do not want to be my people – and remember that I do not measure with your measure – will continue to follow the banner of their king.

The world is not to die without Christ’s army being gathered together under his command. Dispersed, stricken, knocked down, and rendered like sand, which the wind scatters over the shores of the sea, you will hear the command and come to Me, for a time will come when I will be the King of these poor kingdoms without a crown and of these subjects without a king. I already see the spirits of that time turning to call and coming to fight against all the obstacles sown by centuries of



error, coming towards the Light and towards the Truth. *I say 'spirits' because only the spiritually alive will be able to know the Voice which calls them.*

And now the world, to be redeemed, needs not so much to be covered with ears of grain, as with heroic souls, victims of charity."



**Jesus is speaking: "When the hour of punishment is over, I say my 'Enough' and gather together the multitudes stricken and dispersed and give them peace and bread, for I am a Father – do not forget this – and if you weren't drunk with blood or intoxicated with the desire to drink it, I would always give you peace and bread.**



## **Chapter 14: The Seventh Trumpet-Woe: Judgment Day**

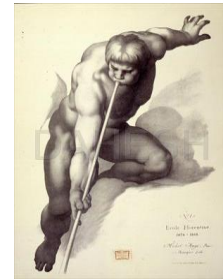


**The Seventh Trumpet – Woe – Judgement Day, The Hour of Judgement, The Judgement of Nations, Harvest of the Earth Prophecy, The King of kings, Explanation About the Coming of the Lord, Coming in the Clouds, Spiritual Turning Point, Total Transformation of Earth, Reason and Forces of Earth's Disintegration, Cosmic Events that Lead to the End of the Earth – Planet X . . .**

## The Seventh Trumpet - Revelation 11:15, 19

Then the seventh angel blew his trumpet. There were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdom of the world now belongs to our Lord and his anointed, and he will reign forever and ever."

Then God's temple in heaven was opened, and the ark of his covenant could be seen in the temple. There were flashes of lightning, rumblings, and peals of thunder, an earthquake, and a violent hailstorm.



## Seventh Trumpet - the Last Judgment and the end of this Earth

BD No. 5398 of 05/23/1952 taken from book 59

Jesus is speaking: "Listen to Me when I speak to you humans through the mouth of a servant: An inevitable judgment is about to happen to you. Nothing can avert this judgment from you anymore, for the time is fulfilled, a period of Salvation has expired and a new one shall start again, so that higher development of the spirits will be able to continue, since it has considerably slowed down due the human being's free will, who is no longer aware of his real purpose and therefore does nothing to further his complete maturation on earth. You humans, pay attention to the call from above: The last Judgment is about to happen, Your lack of belief will not halt it, for it was planned by My love and wisdom from the start, firstly, in order to help the still bound spiritual substance to achieve freedom one day, and for another, in order to place the more liberated spirit, the human being, into a state he has created for himself through his will. Freedom or the abyss: blissful activity in the spiritual kingdom or pain and suffering in the abyss. You humans, listen to Me and believe Me, you are approaching the end. I already announced the end to you long in advance so that you could prepare yourselves. But now the time has come when My announcements will be fulfilled, now the day comes ever closer which will be the last day on this earth for all of you, the day, when the external shape of the old earth will be completely changed, which means destruction and annihilation of every work of creation on it.



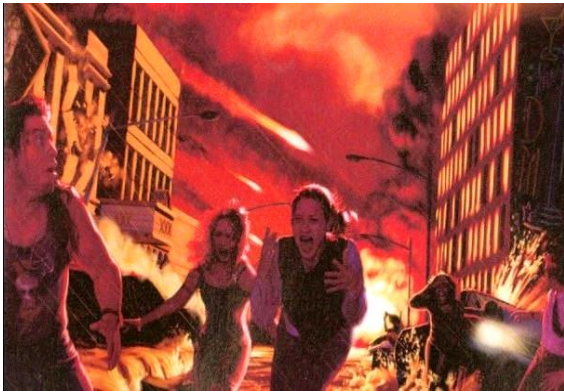
You humans know of this, because the prophets that spoke about the end of the world did not remain concealed from you, yet you never want to associate this with your time, you never believe yourselves to be affected by it, until the day takes you by surprise. But I don't want you to be taken unawares and experience this day entirely unprepared. And thus, I keep giving you the information from above time and again, I inform you through a human being's spirit what is about to happen to you. I would tell you far more, but if you don't believe this then more knowledge will not benefit you either, because you would only misuse it for worldly gain, and this would not help your soul. Nevertheless, you should at least know that you can avert the worst from yourselves if you appeal to Me for help. Even if you call upon Me at the last minute you will still receive help, although in a

different way than you expect. I will send My angels to fetch those who speak My name with complete confidence that they will be helped, yet *I will not thwart My eternal plan of Salvation, it will proceed as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture. The last Judgment will be the end of this earth, the goats will be separated from the sheep, the realm of the earth will receive all that pertains to Satan and I, as good shepherd, will gather My sheep and lead them to green pastures, the earth will be desolate and bare, without any life whatsoever, it will wait for the working of My love and then new creations will emerge again which will reshape it into the paradise of Eden once more, a new earth will arise which will be inhabited by a happy human generation, and all hardship will have ceased for those people who proved their love and loyalty to Me in the last days before the end.*"

## **The Seventh Trumpet-Woe: Judgment Day "the hour of judging the dead"**

Ref: MVET:23

Jesus is speaking: "This, the nations' anger is the warning sign of My anger, because it is to happen like this. It is a painful hour, My poor children going through it, but it is unavoidable that it be so, because everything is to be fulfilled, of Good and Evil, on Earth before My hour comes. Then I will say: 'Enough!' and I will come as Judge and King to take on even the rule of earth and to judge the sins and merits of mankind.



When you read in John's book the words: 'the hour of judging the dead,' you think they refer to those who have already, perhaps centuries ago, passed on to other spheres of mystery, a mystery which one will know only when one is let in. Yes. Death means immigration of the soul into other zones, different from earth. But there is a broader meaning in John's words: the dead of whom he speaks can be alive too, according to the flesh, but in reality, in the eyes of who can see, are dead.

They are the great Dead, because no resurrection is in store for them. Dead to God, they will never have forever and ever the good of possessing Life, in other words God, because God is Life eternal. Those who by their actions have led the Earth and the weak of the Earth to their ruin, My gaze will be a flash of lightning that hurls them into the abyss, because it is unavoidable that Evil exists but cursed forever are those who have become the slaves and administrators of Evil."

## **The Judgment of the Nations - Matthew 25:31-34**

**When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. And he will place the sheep on his right, but the goats on the left. Then**

the King will say to those on his right, Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

### Harvest of the Earth Prophecy - Matthew 13:36-43

Then, dismissing the crowds, he went into the house. His disciples approached him and said, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds in the field." He said in reply, "He who sows good seed is the Son of Man, the field is the world, the good seed the children of the kingdom. The weeds are the children of the evil one, and the enemy who sows them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are angels. Just as weeds are collected and burned (up) with fire, so will it be at the end of the age. The Son of Man will send his angels, and they will collect out of his kingdom all who cause others to sin and all evildoers. They will throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be wailing and grinding of teeth. Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Whoever has ears ought to hear.

### The Harvest of the Earth - Rev 15:14

Then I looked and there was a white cloud and sitting on the cloud one who looked like a son of man, with a gold crown on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. Another angel came out of the temple, crying out in a loud voice to the one sitting on the cloud, "Use your sickle and reap the harvest, for the time to reap has come, because the earth's harvest is fully ripe." So the one who was sitting on the cloud swung his sickle over the earth, and the earth was harvested.

Then another angel came out of the temple in heaven who also had a sharp sickle. Then another angel [came] from the altar, [who] was in charge of the fire, and cried out in a loud voice to the one who had the sharp sickle, "Use your sharp sickle and cut the clusters from the earth's vintage. He threw it into the great wine press of God's fury. The wine press was trodden outside the city and blood poured out of the wine press to the height of a horse's bridle for two hundred miles.



### The King of kings

Ref: Revelation 19: 11 -16

Then I saw the heavens opened, and there was a white horse; its rider was called "Faithful and True." He judges and wages war in righteousness. His eyes were like a fiery flame, and on his head were many diadems. He had a name inscribed that no one knows except himself. He wore a cloak that had been dipped in blood, and his name was called the *Word of God*. The armies of heaven followed him,



**mounted on white horses and wearing clean white linen. Out of his mouth came a sharp sword to strike the nations. He will rule them with an iron rod, and he himself will tread out in the wine press the wine of the fury and wrath of God the Almighty. He has a name written on his cloak and on his thigh, "King of kings and Lord of lords."**

## **Explanation about the Coming of the Lord - rapture**

BD No. 8743 of 02/03/1964 taken from book 92

Jesus is speaking: 'I want to give you an important spiritual explanation which is intended to benefit your soul: I want to open up an area for you which you would never be able to enter without the working of My spirit, for I want to introduce you to a world which is only comprehensible to the spiritually awakened person, since it already requires a certain amount of knowledge of things which otherwise are completely unfamiliar to the human being. I have promised you that I will return to earth when the day of the end has come. This promise, however, has given rise to the most diverse notions in you humans, yet the true explanation has evaded you, precisely because the process of My second coming has been presented in so many different ways and, just as the process of My own rapture, at different times, thus resulting in wrong claims which I want to correct:

My second coming to earth will not take place physically, such that My feet will touch this earth, instead I will appear with an entourage of the most elevated beings of light and will be visible to all who are My Own, for no human being having devoted himself to My adversary will ever be able to behold Me in all My glory, for the darkness cannot see the light since people would completely cease to exist, being unable to endure the radiance coming forth from Me. Hence, I will come to earth and also to My Own still concealed in the clouds, yet they will be able to bear an abundance of light and thus they will highly delightedly rejoice when they see Me with the great host of angels, for I will open their eyes to see. Hence it is wrong to say that everyone will see Me when I come to judge the living and the dead, for the 'Judgment' will not happen such that every individual person has to be answerable to Me. For I know every individual soul, I know to whom it belongs, and since the last Judgment on this earth is a matter of transforming the entire earth and dissolving its separate creations, so that all spiritual substances are released to be placed into new forms, this dissolution also denotes the death of people who had failed their last test of earthly life and had handed themselves over to My adversary. Hence these will be faced by death and unable to escape, which will generate intense panic amongst people. Yet prior to this final work of destruction My Own will be lifted away.

I will come to fetch them Myself; they will be allowed to behold Me as I descend to them from above, rejoicing elatedly and with burning love for Me they will longingly stretch out their hands to Me, and I will draw them to Me, I will take them away, I will lift them up, and thus they will experience a process which completely contradicts natural law. And this jubilation by My Own will be heard by other people who are at first unable to understand it since they won't see anything themselves. Consequently, they will merely be seized by a certain apprehension, which will turn into extreme fear and horror when they see My Own suddenly disappear, when they can't understand why they are no longer able to reach the

people they had pursued with their hatred, why they are no longer amongst them and cannot be found.

There will certainly be radiating brightness, but the pursuers will find it intolerable. Yet they will not have much time to think about it because the end will follow soon. And the radiant brightness will give way to an almost impenetrable darkness that will drive people to despair. This will be followed by eruptions, outbreaks of fires, splits will occur in the earth so that no person can save himself and everything will be devoured by the earth.

Not much time will pass between the My Owns rapture and this final destruction, for the rapture would force the remaining people to believe and this would be entirely worthless as it would exclude a free decision. People will have had adequate time before and will have been constantly admonished and forewarned, and anyone still coming to his senses before will also still be accepted and called away before the breakdown of earth, so that he can be helped to progress in the beyond. This act of the rapture is a completely unnatural process, but then I will be able to waive the laws of nature because it will no longer disadvantage anyone's soul. But even My coming in the clouds will no longer compel people to believe because those who will see Me will have already attained maturity of soul so that they will merely experience the fulfillment of what they firmly believed and therefore anticipated My arrival on a daily basis.

People rarely accept a correct explanation especially about these last events because they have already formed their own concepts about it and don't want to let go of their ideas. *The rapture cannot possibly take place a longer time in advance because such unlawful occurrences would force people to change their mind. And the end of this earth in any case means the end of everyone who is still alive, for even My Own will experience it, only they will be in a state devoid of all suffering, even though they will be able to follow the process, because this is My will. Since they will then be completely devout, they shall also experience My might and glory, and thus they will also be able to behold My great host of angels surrounding Me, and then they will also be suitable ancestral parents to populate the new earth, which indeed will also be the work of an instant for Me when I want to give the liberated spiritual essence a new external shape for further maturing.*

But the people themselves will have lost all awareness of time until they are returned to the new earth again. Nevertheless, they will still possess their old body of flesh albeit it will be quite spiritualized already. This, too, has to be said in order to refute the misguided opinion that the new earth will be populated by completely spiritualized beings. For the new earth is intended to become a place for higher development again and the old laws will be applicable to the new earth too. The process of the fallen spirits through the creations up to the human being will take place and the person as such will have to pass the last test of will again, which in the beginning will certainly lead to success because there will be no temptations by the adversary, who is bound for a long time, and because people are full of love they will establish a direct contact with Me and therefore attain full maturity very quickly. You should not let wrong descriptions tempt you into neglecting or postponing your psychological work, for I will abide by the day when I will come in the clouds and with this day will also come the Last Judgment on this earth."



## Coming in the Clouds - Part 1

BD No. 4531 of 01/04/1949 taken from book 52

Jesus is speaking: "And I will come to you to carry you into My kingdom. Remember this promise during your hours of distress and wait for Me and My help, firmly believe that I will come as your Savior when the adversity becomes insufferable. And don't be afraid, for I Am stronger than the one who wants to ruin you. You should know that it would be easy for Me to destroy him; yet nothing would be achieved by this for his many followers would continue his work if they were not destroyed as well. This, however, is not acceptable, for that which came forth from My creative spirit will continue to exist forever, it cannot cease to exist because it is everlasting strength from Me. Nevertheless, I will rescue you from his power by banishing him and all those who are enslaved by him. You, however, will be led into the kingdom of peace where you will live as if you were in paradise, until I return you to the new earth which you then shall populate according to My will. No-one will believe this promise, this prophesy, for when I come in the clouds, I will repeal the natural laws by lifting you up to Me in the flesh before your fellow human beings' eyes who succumbed to My adversary. They will effectively experience something unnatural, which they currently don't want to believe in.

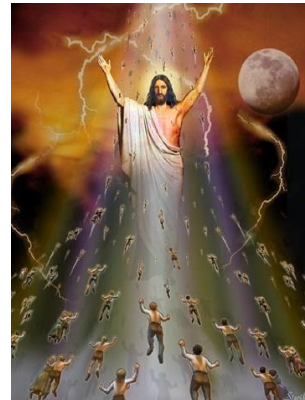
But you, who are My Own, you know that nothing is impossible for Me, and therefore you also know that I can stop or revoke natural laws if it benefits My eternal plan of Salvation, thus you also know that there will be an end and that you are living in the last days before the end. Consequently, you do not doubt this proclamation either, which I imparted to humanity at the beginning of this period of Salvation. You consider it possible, and you should firmly believe it, so that you subsequently will be able to survive the difficult time, always thinking and hoping for my assured help and My coming from above. Regardless of what evil people will do to you, don't take offence, for they will receive their punishment which will be bitter indeed. ***They will see you being lifted up before their eyes while death is lurking around them, and they will be unable to escape in any direction; they will be devoured by the earth and be granted a wretched fate in the abyss.*** You, however, will receive your just compensation, all hardship will have come to an end, you will live in freedom and with joy on the new earth amid a paradise, amid love and in direct contact with Me, who will often stay amongst the people who have become love. And this is the end which was predicted by seers and prophets time and again, which was announced ever since the beginning of this epoch of Salvation so that humanity will believe. Yet no-one takes these predictions seriously, nevertheless, the day will come when all this will happen and the last Judgment will occur, as it is proclaimed in Word and Scripture."

## Coming in the Clouds – Part 2

BD No. 3557 of 09/24/1945 taken from book 45

Jesus is speaking: "An unusual roar will fill the air as the Day of Judgment arrives. And this will be the last sign for people, yet it will only be recognized as such by the believers, which will cause them great joy. For then they will be anticipating the coming of the Lord. It requires a strong faith to expect God to be coming in the clouds, for this is such an extraordinary process that godless people just ridicule and make fun of it when it is mentioned to them. They will indeed hear the sound, too, yet they won't see the Lord in the clouds and thus take little notice of the unusual noise in the air and won't let themselves be distracted from their lives, exuberantly and without scruples they will continue to enjoy themselves.

***The faithful, however, will get together and, with a happy heart, prepare themselves to receive the Lord. They will have reached the limit of their physical endurance and know that their time of suffering has come to an end, and in the final hour they will unanimously profess their faith in God although it will mean the loss of their earthly life, because they will be mercilessly attacked by the world. Yet the appearance of the Lord will thwart the plans of their godless pursuers; for suddenly they will see the believers being lifted off the ground and rising into the air. At the same time there will be a sound of dreadful thunder and people will realize with dismay that something dreadful is going to happen.***



Paralyzed by the unusual process of the rapture they will be unable to think, they will try to flee and see the same everywhere, flames of fire bursting through the earth from which there is no escape. And their life will end in a most dreadful way, for the people who rage on earth like devils and are rife with sin cannot be saved.

But the flock of the faithful will witness the end of the old earth; the divine work of destruction will take place before their eyes, while they will have escaped and will be safe and secure in a place of peace, as promised by God. This will be the end of one period of Salvation and the start of a new one as soon as the old earth is shaped anew through God's will. Then the faithful will continue to live as the root of the new human race and the new period of Salvation will begin. The process of rapture is only understandable and therefore credible to a knowing and profoundly enlightened person, yet it will be the culmination of an anxious time of hardship and suffering, it will be the conclusion and the evidence of God's glory, who will also prepare a fate for His Own which testifies of His glory. It will be an act of profoundly divine love for His living creations who will recognize in Him their Father of eternity, who will have returned to Him and become as one with Him through love, with whom He will then be able to stay because divine love meets with no obstacle once the human being has become love himself."

## Trumpet 7 – Wow 3

Revelation 11:15-19 "Then the seventh angel sounded: And there were loud voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and He shall reign forever and ever!" And the *twenty-four elders* who sat before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, saying: "We give You thanks, O Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was and who is to come, because You have taken Your great power and reigned. The nations were angry, and Your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that You should reward Your servants the prophets and the saints, and those who fear Your name, small and great, and should destroy those who destroy the earth." Then the temple of God was opened in heaven, and the ark of His covenant was seen in His temple. And there was lightning, noises, thundering, an earthquake, and great hail."



The Twenty-four elders offering thanks to God for what he has done and what he is about to do.

**Who are the Twenty-four Elders?** Nowhere in the book of Revelation does it specifically identify who the twenty-four elders are. However, they are most likely representatives of the Church, perhaps the twelve tribes of Israel, and the twelve apostles. It is unlikely that they are angelic beings, as some suggest. The fact that they sit on thrones indicates that they reign with Christ. Nowhere in Scripture do angels ever rule or sit on thrones. The Church, however, is repeatedly said to rule and reign with Christ. (Revelation 2:26-27, 5:10, 20:4; Matthew 19:28; Luke 22:30) The most likely option is that the elders represent the risen Church which is called, "The Rome of Christ," that will enter into the Holy City (The New Jerusalem) of purity and love. A victory song follows, sung by the entire church, celebrating the marriage of the Lamb, the union of the Messiah with the community of the elect.

The Blessed Mother is speaking: "The light of this Holy City is the very splendor of the Father; the sun, which gives warmth, is the Immolated Lamb, from whose Heart comes forth burning rays of fire and of love; the breath is the exhalation of the Holy Spirit, who gives life, and rouses all creatures to their hymn of glory and celestial harmony. This is the task entrusted to your heavenly Mother.

The Holy City must first of all be established in the hearts and the souls, that is to say in the lives, of all my children. This takes place when you turn away from all the seductions of evil and of the passions, and give place to the love of God, who brings you to live in perpetual communion of Life with Him.

You are thus set free from the slavery of sin and brought back to that experience of grace, of purity and joy, which was the habitual state of life of Adam before he succumbed to the snare of the serpent and to his first fall." Ref: MMP: 744

The four living creatures (literally "beings") are a special, exalted order of angelic being or cherubim. This is clear by their close proximity to the throne of God. Ezekiel 1:12-20 suggests that they are in constant motion around the throne.

## **Spiritual Turning-point - Total Transformation of Earth**

BD No. 4533 of 01/06/1949 taken from book 52

God the Father is speaking:  
"You can take it for granted that the world is facing a change, spiritually as well as earthly. The earth itself is approaching a total transformation, a transformation of its surface as well as extensive internal changes, and, likewise, people need to prepare themselves for a process that will have spiritual repercussions



because all life on earth, human and animal, will cease to exist as soon as the reshaping of earth is under way. Thus it stands to reason that the entire transformation will have a spiritual foundation, that a new school for the spirit will be created which, however, will first call for the destruction of the former. Earth cannot continue to exist the way it is at present if it is not to circle through the universe amid other creations and heavenly bodies devoid of all purpose. Change has to take place, and this act of transformation will be experienced by people to whom God has given the grace to use the final opportunities for achieving maturity. For God has blessed the last days of this earth's existence by providing blessing upon blessing for people who could certainly reach full maturity by the last day. That the gifts of grace are ignored, that the majority of people do not welcome and thus do not accept them, is only proof that the last days have arrived.

Hence only few will be able to observe the final act of transformation because they accept God's will and therefore also know of His eternal plan of Salvation. They will not be harmed by the process of transformation as they will be raptured before the last act of destruction of the old earth. And thus, the change will merely affect them such that they will change their environment for a kingdom of peace until they are returned to the entirely reshaped earth as root of the new human race. Until the last day, however, others will still have ample opportunity to change and thus save themselves too. For as soon as their spiritual transformation has taken place, as soon as the soul has returned to God, whom they had adamantly resisted so far, the souls also become aspirants to the kingdom of the blessed and need no longer fear the destruction of the old earth. No creation on the old earth will survive nor will any human being continue to exist who was not lifted to heaven by God's love beforehand. The complete destruction of the earth's surface as a whole will also result in the demise of every creature, and the

transformation of any soul capable of change will have been achieved by the hour of the Last Judgment. Hence it depends on the human being's spiritual change whether he will survive the end of this earthly period and be permitted to re-inhabit the new earth as a child of God.

All people will still be capable of change but only few will be willing, and thus the earth's process of transformation will take place, given that people's will shall no longer take the right direction and earth no longer fulfils its intended purpose. Earthly life is misused. As a result, the whole of humanity faces a spiritual turning-point. However, it will not happen on the old earth and it will only consciously be experienced by a few people, whilst the majority of people will indeed enter an entirely different developmental stage, hence also be affected by the spiritual turning-point, but in a regressive sense, they will lose their physical life and continue their existence in a completely different form, 'Life' will have ceased to be and the state of 'death' will surround the spiritual essence because it will have failed as a human being, because it did not use its opportunity to change in order to redeem itself.

*In the universe, however, the act of transformation will denote an entirely new period of redemption and the conclusion of an era which was extremely significant, because God Himself incarnated on earth in order to exemplify to humanity the change from a human into a divine being, which all people should accomplish.* Earth, which carried His physical body, will now have to help the hardened spiritual substances, solid matter, to achieve redemption. Every living thing will have to experience a change of its external form; everything constrained in a form below the human level will have to be able to comply with the impetus for ascent. As a result of earth's total transformation this will indeed be possible since the love of the divine man Jesus also encompassed the as yet unredeemed spiritual substances which He also intended to help with His act of Salvation. When this period of redemption comes to an end it will also mean the end for all creations in, on and above the earth. Then a continuation of development in the creations of the new earth can commence for all spiritual substances which still need to be redeemed and which, depending on their will towards God, will animate the various forms until their final salvation."

## **Transformation of Earth Begins**

BD No. 6282 of 06/11/1955 taken from book 67

God the Father is speaking: "The core of the Earth will remain unaffected when the creations' disintegration takes place. The Earth as a heavenly body will continue to exist, merely its external form will be so completely reshaped, that one will certainly be able to speak of a 'new Earth', but not of the Earth's disappearance. This change will therefore involve even the deepest parts because many spiritual substances shall be set free and continue their process of development in new forms. A hugely powerful tremor will release the bound substances and matter will be dissolved and be solidified again on an extensive scale. Human thoughts cannot find any comparison to the act which will take place, even though the inadequacy of human thinking will be the direct cause of it. Nevertheless, people have no idea of the ramifications of their undertaking otherwise they would shy away from experiments for which they lack the final

knowledge. But regardless of what people do of their own free will, the redemptive plan for the spiritual beings has been adapted to this free will, the consequences will correspond to the divine plan of Salvation, it will serve, no matter what happens, to release the substances bound in matter, one period of Salvation will come to an end and a new one will start again. All liberated spirits will enter a new external form because entirely new creations will arise and the divine order, which will be entirely revoked in the end, will be established again, because the Earth must continue to fulfill its task of being a place of education for the still immature spirits, consequently it cannot completely cease to exist until it has accomplished this task. However, in its old form it no longer serves its purpose, precisely because everything has become disorderly since, on account of their will, people do whatever God's adversary demands of them, because they destroy creations or use them for wholly God-opposing actions and thereby prevent the indwelling bound spirits from developing, which is the adversary's intention, as he has no influence over divine creations and therefore exerts his influence over people who are enslaved by him. And so, God's adversary will also impel people to implement the final work of destruction without realizing that he will exactly achieve the opposite of what he wants to achieve, that the new creations will incorporate everything again which he had influenced, that he will thereby only lose consistently more followers and that new opportunities will be created again for the spirits to mature fully, so that one day they will be completely free from the adverse power. The conclusion of this period of Salvation has been planned from the start, yet the human being has no idea how it will take place although he would only have to imagine an eruption on a huge scale, which is very possible, since time and again such eruptions occur, which people cannot deny. The rotation of the interior of the Earth is caused by influences unknown to man, but in the end, people will cause it themselves without realizing the consequences of their action. God's adversary will impel them to do so, and thus it is his will and the will of people enslaved by him, which was included in the divine plan of Salvation. Consequently, even hell and its adherents are of service to the Creator of Heaven and Earth, the dark world unintentionally takes part in the redemption of the spirits and, in the final analysis, even the resistance to God contributes towards the fact that the path towards ascent will, time and again, be opened again for the spirits, until the work of Redemption will finally be complete one day."

## **The Final Powerful Work of Destruction**

BD No. 8685 of 11/26/1963 taken from book 91

Jesus is speaking: "Great events cast their shadows before them. And thus the final powerful work of destruction affecting the earth will be preceded by ever more distressing events, what happens to a lesser degree in many places will finally happen to the whole earth, with the difference that the previous divinely intended natural disasters will horrify people, whereas **the final work of destruction on earth will be triggered by human will, thus people will initiate the end themselves, on the one hand by involving themselves in all kinds of tests and experiments and on the other hand by their increasingly firmer connection with God's adversary who impels them to do so because he himself is incapable of**

**destroying works which emerged through God's will.** You humans will be kept in constant suspense, for the day which brings everything to an end because a new earth period will start, comes ever closer. And every frightful event is intended to wake you up, for you are truly sleep walking, you don't see and realize anything because you don't want to see or realize anything. You are in grave danger of becoming lost again for an infinitely long time, and yet you could avert this danger if you were genuinely interested in your salvation.

However, regardless of what is yet to happen, only individual people will derive benefit for their soul, whilst the majority takes notice of everything, gets upset about it and then lapses into its state of sleep again, and nothing changes in their way of life, in their attitude towards God, for He is distant to them, and they won't look for close contact with Him as long as their earthly life still seems bearable to them. Yet a state of calm will not return anymore, one piece of bad news will follow the other, and even the adversary's activity will become clearly evident, the separation of the goats from the sheep will become ever more distinctly noticeable. People will soon demonstrate that they pursue two different goals: people who still seriously try to find God and those who deny Him and aim to completely exclude Him from their lives. And the latter will treat the former with hostility and oppress them, for they will be in the majority whereas the believers will always be the weaker ones, yet they only outwardly yield to the superior numbers whilst always receiving strength from God in order to withstand the adversary's demands to renounce their faith. For soon the last battle of faith will erupt and that will also be the beginning of the final phase, which will be closely followed by the end. But due to people's low spiritual level such upsetting events cannot be avoided, everything will still be tried on the part of God to motivate people to think, and the proximity of death will be brought home to them over and over again.

By way of destruction through the forces of nature they will be shown that everything is transient and be encouraged by any means to form an opinion about all happenings, for they shall be shaken out of their lethargy and motivated to reflect on the possible reasons for all occurrences. And even people who are not directly affected themselves can nevertheless observe their fellow human beings' fate and form their own opinion. Whatever it takes will still be done on the part of God which could result in some success. Yet generally everything will be looked at from an earthly point of view, earthly disadvantages will be discussed, but the fact that everything has its spiritual reasons will be ignored and therefore only little spiritual success will be gained. Even so, you are told in advance that you will repeatedly be shaken up; you shall know that everything is planned for eternity and that nothing is without meaning and purpose even if you don't recognize it. ***Observe the cosmic events and heed world events. And know that there are no coincidences in earthly life that everything is determined or permitted by God's will, because He also knows the results of what He sends upon earth and humankind, For He holds the reins and knows how to steer them according to divine wisdom.***

Try to understand God's language, for you only need good will to subordinate yourselves to His will, hence you should only ever try to derive benefit for your souls from everything that happens around yourselves, but don't remain

indifferent, for God always wants to tell you something when your heart and mind are affected by extraordinary events. ***Listen to His soft voice and don't let anything pass you by without impression, take notice of the signs of the last days which shall be your indication that the time has come which has always been mentioned. And believe that you don't have much time left until the end and that everything will come to pass as it is written that the old earth will pass away and a new one will arise; for the time is fulfilled and thus the divine plan of Salvation will be implemented as it has been planned for eternity.***

## **Science Experiments Contribute towards the End of the Earth**

BD No. 4731 of 09/01/1949 taken from book 54

God the Father is speaking: "There is a set limit to how far people can go in their conduct towards what My creative spirit has brought forth. Thus, as soon as they presumptuously want to change natural creations, every one of which was given its purpose by Me, then people's attitude towards Me becomes irrational, they underestimate My wisdom and My might, believing themselves able to dismiss both and thereby sin against Me Myself as well as against what I have created. And then the limit I have set will be transgressed, and thus humanity will destroy itself, because their scholars will draw the wrong conclusions and the consequences of their experiments will be disastrous. People believe that they have the right to explore everything I kept hidden from them in recognition of their immaturity for such knowledge. ***The earth in its core is and will remain inexplorably for people until the end.*** Furthermore, forces of gigantic power are kept bound by Me in the earth's core so as not to endanger the earth's continued existence, only those eruptions ensue from time to time to allow these powers a brief outburst in order to give spiritual substances capable of development the opportunity to take shape above the earth and thus start their path of ascent. These forces unleash themselves with My approval, and therefore their effects are intended in My eternal plan of Salvation.

The extent of an eruption will always be limited when it happens in accordance with My will, but human determination will never be able to stop it, human will can never be the cause of it since no-one is able to explore cause and effect. ***Yet in the last days people will presumptuously penetrate the earth deeply for reasons of research in order to release unfamiliar energies with the intention of utilizing them profitably and won't consider the fact that they lack the knowledge and intellectual capacity for such experiments.***

Hence, they will have no respect for My works of creation, they will penetrate an area which is quite naturally closed to them and wanting to investigate it can be called an impertinence, from a purely earthly point of view. But from a spiritual point of view, it will mean entering the territory of the lowest spirits whose banishment I recognized as necessary, and which will then therefore be unlawfully invalidated by people, that is why revoking My eternal order will have unimaginable consequences.

Their manipulations will aim to utilize earth forces against which every resistance gives way, and which therefore can be used for all experiments. But people won't consider that these forces are capable of disintegrating everything within their reach, they won't take account of their power against which human



will and intellect are futile. They will open locks which can never be closed again once they have been breached, for the area people want to enter is unfamiliar to them and they don't know its laws. The earth's core cannot be researched in this way and every such attempt will backfire, not just on the researchers but on the whole human race. For the limits I have set may not be exceeded according to My eternal order, which always favors progress but never destruction, and thus its infringement also has to have the opposite effect!

Satan himself will put these thoughts into the people of the last days; he will urge them to undertake this plan, for he knows that the destruction of creation will end the spirits' progress, which is his endeavor in his blind hatred against Me and all spirits striving towards Me. Yet even this plan, albeit evil, will be an inadvertent service, he will fall in with My eternal plan of Salvation. A new earth will arise where the development will continue, whereas everything satanic will once again be banished into the abyss."



A team of international scientists are planning to drill into the Earth's mantle in an attempt to answer questions about the origins and evolution of life. By Tom Levitt, for CNN Updated 2:54 PM ET, Tue **October 2, 2012**

**The \$1 billion drilling mission to reach the Earth's mantle has started. - Japan**  
[Scientists plan to drill into Earth's mantle for the first time - YouTube](#)

[This Is Why China Is Drilling One of the World's Deepest Holes \(youtube.com\)](#)

## Reason and Forces of Earth's Disintegration

BD No. 3950 of 01/02/1947 taken from book 49



**Thus, the process of final devastation of the earth has to be so powerful that one can speak of a total disintegration of matter.**

Jesus is speaking: "All conditions for the creation of a new earth have to be in place before the old earth will be disintegrated, that is, before a total change of its outer shape can take place. The earth effectively must go through a disintegration process which releases all spiritual substances bound therein so that they can take on new forms in creations which enable their continued development. ***Thus, the process of final devastation has to be so powerful that***

*one can speak of a total disintegration of matter.* This cannot just apply to individual stretches of land, but eruptions have to take place within the earth's core which will spread into all directions, so that the whole of the earth's surface will be affected, that therefore nothing will remain of what previously existed but that everything will be dissolved into their smallest components.

And this will be caused by people themselves, they will become embroiled in a scientific area which is beyond their intellectual capacity. They don't know the natural laws and their effects to enable their investigation of such an area and thus they will activate forces which they themselves will be unable to control. However, I will not stop them, for even this human will underlies My eternal plan of Salvation, because the period of time the souls were granted for their salvation will then also have expired.

Thus, the process of the final destruction will indeed be triggered by human will, yet it also corresponds to My will in so far as that it will guarantee an assured progress for the spirits which are still bound in hard forms and long to become active, or I could let the experiments fail in order to divert people's plans. Hence the tests will take place locally, yet they will have no boundary because the released power can no longer be stemmed and thus its elementary effect will spread into all directions. For the earth is a limited region, whereas the activated force knows no boundary, and everything affected by it will fall prey to it.

The consequences of this process are not conceivable to you humans, besides, it will happen within a space of time which will rob you of all thoughts, unless you belong to the small flock of My Own who observe the last work of destruction, because it is My will that they shall witness the end of this earth. But you can get a faint idea if you imagine an explosion taking place which leaves nothing that is assembled in existence, which thus totally destroys everything and dissolves it into smallest atoms. Yet, preceding this process, which only takes a few moments, are tremors and outbreaks of fire which completely suffice to throw people into utter panic because they are facing certain death. And now it can also be understood that nothing can stay behind, that no creation will continue to exist, but that only matter dissolved into smallest atoms will remain which will be shaped again by My will and My might into unimaginable creations in which the spirits' process of development will continue."

## **Cosmic Events that lead to the end of Earth: Nibiru – 'Planet X'**

Ref: NASA KNOWS NIBIRU IS COMING, SAYS CONSPIRACY THEORISTS JOHNTHOMAS DIDYMUS  
JULY 17, 2015



[Scientists Found New Evidence For The Existence Of Planet X! - YouTube](#)

“There is evidence of an ongoing resurgence of the Planet X (also known as Nibiru) cataclysm conspiracy theory following the publication of new scientific studies in 2014 claiming evidence of a mysterious unnamed planet lurking beyond Pluto. The scientific claims were based on observations of gravitational influences on a group of space bodies termed the “extreme trans-Neptunian objects” (ETNOs) orbiting our Sun beyond the planet Neptune.

A slew of messages and YouTube videos currently being circulated in the conspiracy theory blogosphere claims that a NASA study published in 1988 revealed details about the mysterious Planet X/Nibiru with an estimated orbital period of more than 1,000 years.

The study, according to conspiracy theorists, demonstrates that NASA and the U.S. government have been aware for decades that the rogue Planet X is coming with catastrophic consequences for humanity.

According to conspiracy theorists, recently leaked secret NASA “Planet X” files reveal that the agency is aware that the gravitational influence of Planet X had disrupted the orbits of other planets during a previous passage into the inner solar system hundreds of years ago; and that the next disruptive passage into the inner solar system is imminent.

The approach of the mysterious Planet X is currently sending waves of charged “plasmatic energy particles” through our solar system. The flow of energy will finally disrupt the “core flows” of the Earth and trigger catastrophic changes in Earth’s climate.

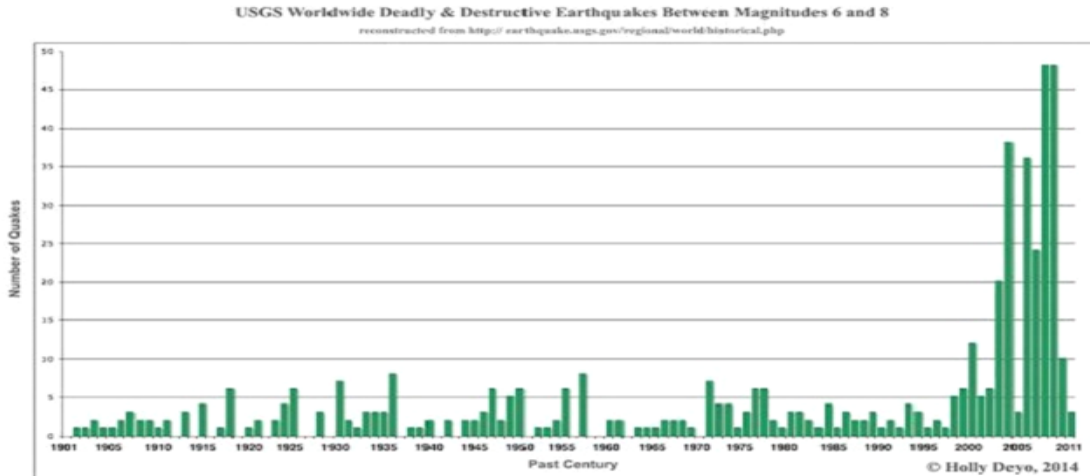
We have been feeling the disruptive effects of the inbound rogue Planet X since 1996 in the form of increased seismic and volcanic activities, freak weather patterns, and natural disasters.

#### **NASA KNOWS NIBIRU IS COMING**

NASA, the Pentagon, and the CIA are aware of the approaching rogue planet. The Vatican has also been briefed, but the public is being kept in the dark about the impending apocalypse. But despite efforts to keep the information secret, there have been leaks.

The comprehensive report submitted to the White House estimates that about two-thirds of humanity will be wiped out when Planet X induces a pole-shift. Two-thirds of survivors will perish over another six months due to starvation and exposure to the elements.

Although some conspiracy theorists insist that the Planet X mentioned in the NASA files is not linked with Zecharia Sitchin’s planet Nibiru — the alleged planet of the alien Anunnaki that makes a close approach to Earth as it passes through the inner solar system on its orbital path once every 3,600 years — many conspiracy theorists insist that that NASA’s “Planet X” is Nibiru.



### Deadly and Destructive Earthquakes in the Past Century

**BLESSED MOTHER IS SPEAKING: "IN THE SAME WAY, PART OF THE UNIVERSE IS BEING INFLUENCED BY THE UNUSUAL MOTION OF A CELESTIAL BODY OF LARGE PROPORTIONS THAT IS MOVING, MAGNETIZING EVERYTHING ON ITS WAY, ALTERING THE NORMAL MOVEMENT OF SOME PLANETS AND THE EARTH ITSELF, AS A RESULT OF WHICH EARTHQUAKES ARE INCREASING. (1)**

Ref: Luz de Marie June 25, 2020

But it is uncertain whether the Planet X mentioned in the purported NASA files is the same as the Planet X that scientific researchers announced in 2014 that they have evidence is lurking in the fringes of our solar system beyond Pluto.

According to the research study titled "Extreme trans-Neptunian objects and the Kozai mechanism: signaling the presence of trans-Plutonian planets," published in June of 2014 in the journal Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society Letters, there are at least two planets — part of our solar system — larger than Earth, lurking out there beyond Pluto, and whose presence can be detected through their gravitational influences.

The team of scientists, led by Professor Carlos de la Fuente Marcos, at the Complutense University of Madrid, said that observations of the behavior of the ETNOs objects beyond Neptune reveal the gravitational influence of massive astronomical objects beyond Pluto.

According to the emerging conspiracy theory, NASA embarked on the New Horizons project two years after the 1988 publication revealed the existence of Planet X. The final destination of New Horizons is Planet X, but to prevent mass panic, NASA pretended that the destination of the space probe is Pluto and the Kuiper belt.

In the 1990s, the agency pretended it had abandoned the search for Planet X by leaking false information that the latest measurements by Voyager 2 proved that Planet X does not exist. According to NASA at the time, measurements taken by Voyager 2 showed that the alleged irregularities in the orbits of Uranus and Neptune which led to the Planet X hypothesis were due to overestimation of the mass of Neptune.

But according to conspiracy theorists, the claim by NASA scientists was a deliberate use to cover-up the actual destination of New Horizons beyond Pluto and the Kipper belt – Planet X.

NASA knows that Planet X is real, and that Armageddon is near, according to conspiracy theorists.

In a previous report, the Inquisitor traced the origin of the Planet X controversy in the astronomical sciences to the late 19th century. Following the discovery of Neptune, astronomer Percival Lowell proposed the Planet X hypothesis to explain certain irregularities in the orbits of the outer giant planets.



The discovery of Pluto in 1930 by Clyde Tombaugh, led some astronomers to announce that Planet X had been found. But by 1978, scientists had realized that Pluto was too small to account for the observed influences on Uranus and Neptune. This led to resumption of the search for the mysterious Planet X, believed to be larger than Earth.

The conviction that a planet larger than Earth lurks beyond Pluto was strengthened by the work of Chadwick Trujillo and Scott Sheppard, who, in March of 2014, announced discovery of the dwarf planet 2012 VP113, believed to be part of the inner Oort Cloud.

The scientists pointed out that 2012 VP113's orbital behavior suggests it is under the gravitational influence of a massive undetected planet in the fringes of our solar system.

The researchers suggested that Planet X is likely ten times more massive than Earth and probably lies about 250 AU from our Sun." (AU = the distance from earth to the sun about 93,000,000 miles)

## **'Overwhelming evidence' that Planet X/Nibiru will DESTROY Earth**

By SEAN MARTIN PUBLISHED: 06:35, Wed, Jan 4, 2017, | UPDATED: 09:59, Wed, Jan 4, 2017

"Paranormal researchers have been investigating the possibility of Planet X for several years now, and some believe that it is now travelling towards Earth.

Research scientist David Meade claims that an entirely different solar system is on a collision course with our own and that Planet X, which the conspiracy theorist believes is actually a star, and its gravitational pull will cause widespread destruction here on Earth that will ultimately lead to the end of humanity.

Mr Meade, an author who wrote the book 'Planet X – The 2017 Arrival', believes that the devastating Planet X will bring with it "seven orbiting bodies," including Nibiru, a large, blue planet.

The conspiracy theorist believes that the star system is difficult to spot because of the angle that it is approaching.

Planet X will bring widespread destruction to Earth in the coming years, say conspiracy theorists.

Mr Meade wrote in a piece for Planet X News: "This system is, of course, not aligned with our solar system's ecliptic, but is coming to us from an oblique angle and toward our South Pole.

"This makes observations difficult, unless you're flying at a high altitude over South America with an excellent camera.

Planet X's alleged arrival could end the world as we know it.

As it intertwines and approaches it, will come from our south and loop all the way to the extreme north, then come back south again as it exits our orbital path."

He adds that the evidence is "overwhelming."

David Meade points to the increase in earthquakes in 2016.

A spate of seismic activity this year, especially across the Ring of Fire in locations such as New Zealand, Chile and Japan, is due to the approaching star system and its intense gravitational pull, while the author also claims that it is wreaking havoc on many other aspects of the planet.

Meade concludes: "Earthquakes have dramatically increased both in number and intensity. Storm systems are multiplying both in type, intensity and size. Sinkholes and cracks are appearing in the earth's crust. Heat waves are getting stronger and are lasting longer. Eventually, all these factors will build to a point where life on Earth, or the planet itself, is wiped out."

The public is being kept in the dark deliberately to avoid panic.

This event will be recorded in history as the time when the Earth stood still."

**NOTE:** Nibiru (also transliterated Neberu, Nebiru) is a term in the Akkadian language, translating to "crossing" or "point of transition" The Nibiru collision is a supposed disastrous encounter between the Earth and a large planetary object (either a collision or a near-miss) which certain groups believe will take place in the early 21st century.

Planet X (X = number 10 in roman numbers) comes from being the 10th planet (after Pluto), in our Solar System and is about 10 times the size of Earth.

Planet Nine = ex-Planet X or 10 (when Pluto was a planet) = Nibiru

**Jesus is speaking: "And now it can also be understood that nothing can stay behind, that no creation will continue to exist, but that only matter dissolved into smallest atoms will remain which will be shaped again by My will and My might into unimaginable creations in which the spirits' process of development will continue"** Ref: BD No. 3950 of 01/02/1947 taken from book 49

## **Chapter 15: Renewed Banishment of the Soul**



**Humanity's Spiritual State Necessitates an End – Concluding a Period of Salvation – Satan's and Demons' Activity during the Last Days – New Banishment of the Spirits – God Caries out His plan of Salvation – Judgment of the Souls at the End – The Atheist's Fate – Separation of the Spirits – Disintegration – Work of Destruction – Renewed Banishment - Spiritual Turning Point – The Concept of Hell – Agonies of a Renewed Banishment in Solid Matter – Reference to the End –Renewed Captivity**

## **Humanity's Spiritual State Necessitates an End**

**Once the rapture takes place, the gates of the Kingdom of God will be closed for a long, long, long time. What will happen to the souls that are left on earth when the earth is destroyed?**



**Commentary by God the Father regarding the renewed banishment of the soul and the end of the earth**

## **Humanity's Spiritual State Necessitates an End**

BD No. 8427 of 03/03/1963 taken from book 89

God the Father is speaking: "Once someone has penetrated spiritual knowledge, he is also entitled to make a judgment in regard to humanity's spiritual state, and he will realize that spiritual progress on this earth is not possible anymore. He will be able to observe that the commandments of love for God and one's neighbor are only very rarely lived up to and that the disregard of these commandments results in ever greater darkness. He will also know that people's will itself is the decisive factor and that this is also misused, since it is turning increasingly more towards the adversary which explains why people are under his control. Salvation would certainly be possible if only people were willing to accept the Word of God, which He Himself conveys to earth and which truly has the strength to lead to a change in human thinking. Yet precisely this willingness is missing and thus humanity is irrevocably approaching the end, so that the unspiritual state will be brought to a halt and a new phase of redemption will start which will impede the endless fall into the abyss, and the being which had failed as a human being will be integrated into the process of return once again, in accordance with divine will. Anyone who has penetrated spiritual knowledge will also understand everything that is happening, he will know that one period of



Salvation is coming to an end and that a new one is beginning, because he knows the reason for people's unspiritual state and also that God's love keeps creating ever new possibilities to lead the beings, which had once emerged from Him to their goal. And only those people who penetrated spiritual knowledge can offer a little help by passing their knowledge on to their fellow human beings, but then free will has to be prepared again to accept such knowledge. And people's will is extraordinarily weakened. A person could certainly place himself into a state of strength and also attain a stronger will, but this requires him to live in love himself and to take the path to Jesus Christ Who, through His crucifixion, acquired unmeasured blessings, thus also the strengthening of will. Deeds of love will always grant strength to a person, and a call upon Jesus will fortify the will, for then the will is no longer completely averted from God, for anyone who is lovingly active also establishes contact with God, the Eternal Love. And anyone who calls upon Jesus Christ acknowledges Him as the Redeemer of the world and thus also as God Himself, who became a human being in Jesus Christ. Hence you all can escape this state of weakness, you are not left to your own devices in your helplessness, but strength is always at your disposal if only you desire it. And those who possess this knowledge will always provide you with clarification, but if your heart and ears are unreceptive to it their words will remain ineffective, you will remain weak and unenlightened and won't live up to your purpose of life.

However, force will never be exerted on you on God's part, it will be entirely left up to your will as to how you deal with your fellow human beings' instructions, yet they will be conveyed to you so that you can also make this decision yourselves. If, however, your own will rejects it and you cannot find your way out of the state of darkness then you are entangled in a net of lies and errors which you can no longer tear apart yourselves, since it keeps you constrained and was cast upon you by the adversary himself. And then the only option left is to break the adversary's power, that is, to remove the opportunity for him to harass people on earth, which means the dissolution of earth with all its creations as well as all living creatures up to the human being, hence an end for you humans with a subsequent banishment into hard matter and a reshaping of all material creations for the purpose of sheltering the still bound spiritual substances, which likewise shall attain higher development on this earth. A spiritual change on this earth is impossible because people fail to muster the will for it. Yet that which will follow later will also demonstrate a spiritual change, for after the demise of the old earth a new earth will arise with incomparably beautiful creations, with spiritually mature people who had passed their test of faith and will on this old earth and who shall be returned to the new earth as the root of the new human generation. For they will be spiritually awakened, they will know about God's love and His reign and activity throughout the universe and they will also know that all creations only serve the once fallen spiritual beings to attain full maturity, they will know that divine order must be observed and that everything which leaves this order will require endless time in order to reach the goal again one day, to integrate with the law of eternal order and to live a life of selfless love. And at the end of an earthly period love will have grown completely cold amongst people, thus profound darkness will be on earth, for only love is the light which penetrates the darkness. And only the one who lives in love will also penetrate spiritual

knowledge, he will ignite the light within himself, and all the terrors of darkness will be over for him. And this bright light will illuminate the new earth, and all people will be fully enlightened for they will live in love and walk with God, who is Love Himself and the Light of eternity.”

## **Renewed Banishment is the reason for the Unusual Revelations**

BD No. 7875 of 04/19/1961 taken from book 82

God the Father is speaking: “I Am revealing Myself in an unusual way before the end to you humans by conveying knowledge to you from which you should draw the consequences, knowledge which so far had been withheld from you because it was of no significance for your salvation of soul, because you still had time to change your character and were also still able to achieve this in the beyond although under far more difficult conditions. But it was still possible for you to be redeemed for as long the time you were granted for releasing yourselves from the form had not yet run out. This time, however, is drawing to an end and that means either your return to Me or the renewed path through the creations of earth. But the knowledge about the latter has been withheld from you until now, for it would only have induced you to spend your earthly life under a certain amount of duress, which I, however, will not use for the sake of your perfection. But now it concerns the human being's last free decision, it concerns the soul's salvation or its renewed banishment, because after the end of this earth higher development in the spiritual kingdom will become impossible for a long time to come, since the gates of this kingdom will remain closed until the new earth has again entered the state in which immature people will depart once more from this earth, in which case My merciful love will also want to help them attain maturity in the beyond again. Yet before this period of Salvation comes to an end, I will still make use of all means in order to save you from the awful fate of a renewed banishment. And therefore, I inform you humans of the path you have already travelled before you reached your embodiment as a human being on earth. And My revelations are so unusual because most people are lacking this knowledge. But since the fate of a renewed banishment is only now becoming the imminent disaster, since until now the opportunity still existed to mature in the kingdom of the beyond if it was neglected on earth, it was not necessary for people to know about the prior long process of development before, although occasionally I was able to address people directly and so introduced them to this knowledge.

However, now the time has come when people are in utmost danger but when it is still possible for them to avoid this danger if they have the serious will to endeavor towards a change. And the knowledge about the process of development, of a repeated banishment in matter is intended to motivate them into this change of will. This is why I reveal Myself in an unusual way, this is why I convey a knowledge to earth which can have tremendously beneficial results for people by just paying attention to it, by allowing My Words to take effect on them, think about them and then also live their life accordingly. But there are only a few who believe what is conveyed to them by extraordinary means. And I cannot compel faith. Therefore, I cannot reveal Myself by any other means but through a human mouth either, for an enforced faith is worthless and will not result in the soul's progress. But the fact that I Myself reveal My plan of Salvation to you is a

significant light which you humans are still being granted. If you want to live in this light, you will definitely take the right path. For although I speak through a human mouth it is nevertheless the evidence of My love, if I send My Word directly to earth, it is the evidence of My presence, in other words: you can call it an extraordinary gift of grace if you are taught about things which are inaccessible to a person's intellectual knowledge, which therefore cannot be explained to you by other people if I Myself do not work extraordinarily in this person too. Therefore, pay attention to My unusual revelations, don't discard them as human work but believe that it is only My love which wants to reveal Itself to you because I would like to save you before the end, because I want to spare you the fate of a renewed banishment which, however, is inevitable, if you do not believe."

## **Concluding a Period of Salvation**

BD No. 7996 of 09/18/1961 taken from book 84

God the Father is speaking: "The circle is completed. It is the end of a period of Salvation which began a long time ago and can be spoken of as a very significant phase of Salvation because I Myself descended to Earth in order to accomplish the act of Salvation on behalf of all fallen spiritual beings. And after this act of Salvation the first fallen spirits were able to return, they acknowledged Me and will remain with Me forever because they voluntarily shaped themselves back into love. But now a new period of Salvation will begin. And this first necessitates the dissolution of all material creations on, in and above the earth and a total transformation of the earth's surface. And once again a judgment of spiritual beings in every degree of maturity will take place, new creations will arise which will receive the spiritual substances according to their degree of maturity and will help them to develop further; and a new human generation will come forth from those people who remained faithful to Me, who will survive the final battle of faith on this earth and thus pass the last great test of will. And these people will form the root of the new human generation which will occupy the new earth, whereas everything that is still utterly opposed to Me will be banished in solid matter to start its higher development again. An earthly period comes to an end, and that means that one cycle has been completed again, that many souls will have left their external cover for good and finally have returned into the spiritual kingdom again, that they thus found complete redemption through Jesus Christ and then comply with their purpose in the spiritual kingdom, that they continue to ascend ever higher because there is no limit in the kingdom of light and because all My children will eternally strive towards Me, since it increases their happiness to always find fulfillment of their love and never to lessen their desire for My love. And likewise, the process of returning the spirits on earth will continue; for an infinitely long time and countless periods of development will still have to pass by until all spiritual beings are redeemed. I say this to you, my servants on Earth, because I can only initiate a few people into My plan of Salvation, for only a few can grasp this reign and activity of Mine in order to guide the fallen spiritual beings back to bliss.

The connections from Earth to Me are established ever less often, a living faith in Me is ever more infrequently to be found which is the requirement to convey this knowledge to people. However, wherever possible I will constantly

influence people through the mouth of those who offer their active service to Me. They find little credence with their fellow human beings and yet I reveal My plan of Salvation through My messengers to all people who want to accept My revelations. And I inform them of the fact that once again one phase of Salvation is coming to conclusion and a new one will begin. And this will be an extremely painful process for those who do not believe, who have handed themselves over to My adversary, who did not find redemption during this period of Salvation and who therefore will have to go through the process of development once more. I would like to protect everyone from this, I would like to lead them back and let them enter the spheres of the blissful spirits, but I cannot let My love work contrary to law. People must enter the eternal order during the final stage of their development, only then will I be able to accept them again in My kingdom, which they once left of their own free will. This period of development, during which I Myself lived on earth in the human being Jesus, has been extremely beneficial. All people would have been able to release themselves from My adversary by merely availing themselves of the blessings of My act of Salvation, for My act of Salvation was accomplished for all people past, present and future. And My spirit will also convey this knowledge again to the people on the new earth. For My immeasurable love wants to help all fallen beings to ascend, and as soon as a person allows himself to be guided by Me, as soon as he merely surrenders his opposition and acknowledges Me Myself in Jesus Christ, he will also have started on the path of return to Me, which the man Jesus walked as a good example to him. And then he will also enter the law of eternal order and the process across the earth will one day be over for him as well, he will step out of his physical cover and pass into My kingdom of light and beatitude."

## **New Banishment of the Spirits - Salvation in one Era**

BD No. 4777 of 11/10/1949 taken from book 54

God the Father is speaking: "The most severe punishment for any spiritual being that has already lived embodied as a human being on earth, is to be placed into hardest matter. Countless creations are proof that untold beings have to start their process of development again. As long as there are spirits in need of development, material creations will also exist to serve as carriers for the spiritual substance and, due to their usefulness and different external forms, depending on their shape and more or less hard substance, will enable it to develop. As long as these creations do not cease to exist the spirit is not yet released either.

It is possible for the spirit to evolve from hardest matter to a human being in the course of one period of Salvation. This opportunity is available. But it requires the surrender of resistance within a specific length of time, which is just as possible but very often fails due to the spiritual substances' obstinacy which is so God-opposing at first, that an eternity can pass until its resistance is broken or has lessened. And this resistance is demonstrated by creations which, to the human eye, appear to remain unchanged, often throughout an infinitely long time, creations, which effectively form the earth's crust, which have to be forcefully dissolved through divine will if the spirits are to be provided with an opportunity for higher development. Consequently, one period of Salvation does not suffice for this spiritual substance.

Nevertheless, at the end of this era it can sense the turmoil in the universe and then will surge towards a new transformation of its own accord. The resistance to God will decrease because it senses God's enormous strength and might, and God will take its needs into account and at the end of an era will dissolve all creations. This signifies a turning point for the spiritual substances which had been bound in inactivity within the earth through an eternity. The spiritual substance will now be willing to be of service and will subsequently be placed into an external form which, at first, will only permit minimal activity. Thus, the process of development above earth begins and will, with certainty, also lead to the embodiment as a human being, albeit only after a long period of time.

This is an additional explanation about the forthcoming final destruction of earth, which is part of the eternal plan of Salvation, and even though many people's lives will fall victim to it, it will nevertheless be a release for the spiritual substance which ardently awaits its new transformation."

## **Gulf and Bridge - Renewed Banishment**

BD No. 4807 of 12/30/1949 taken from book 55

God the Father is speaking: "The gulf between humanity and Me grows deeper and deeper, for the number of those who believe in Me with conviction continues to fall. The strength of My representatives on Earth gets constantly weaker, they certainly speak in My name yet are not the distributors of the pure truth. Ever more people leave the faith and turn to the one who is My adversary, they turn to the world which is his kingdom and thereby increase the distance from Me which they should reduce during their earthly life. They move away from Me and broaden the gulf that separates them from Me. Yet this only works up to a point, for once the limit has been exceeded when the strength of My love no longer affects them, the spiritual substance within people hardens again into solid matter. As long as the earth still exists the defected people will remain within the circuit of My flow of love, yet leaving it signifies the disintegration of the forms which shelter the spiritual substances, it signifies the death of people as well as of animals, it signifies a dissolution of creation and a restoration of the same.

No being can distance itself from Me with impunity, for it will lose its life if it loses Me. And so, anyone who wants to stay alive and does not want to lose his life ever again must strive towards Me and look for Me, he must endeavor to reach Me and thus lessen the gulf between us. However, without faith in Me as Father and Creator of eternity there is no path across this gulf, for the bridge leading to Me is invisible. Only faith makes the bridge apparent, for faith causes people to call upon Me. Faith in Me leads to prayer, which is the safest bridge to Me. Untold people go past this bridge and even those who should be their leaders often don't find the bridge themselves because their words are lifeless, because the paths they take are unsuitable to serve as a bridge, paths, which time and again lead back to the beginning; because their words of prayer do not emerge from their heart and therefore do not reach My ear either, thus they do not use the bridge which is the only path that leads across the gulf to Me. Sooner or later, however, even this bridge will not exist anymore, for once My Own have come across it will be too late for the others, because then every path will be cut off and there will be no more escape for those left behind; then they will be devoured by the abyss, the

earth will admit them again and everything will become solidified and become matter once more, because it didn't strive to ascend but chose to reach the abyss."

## **God Carries out his plan of Salvation**

BD No. 8656 of 10/26/1963 taken from book 91

God the Father is speaking: "You will never be able to prevent Me from implementing My eternal plan of Salvation. I have indeed said that you will be able to avert much from yourselves through heartfelt prayer, but My plan of Salvation is based on humanity's will which I recognized from the start and thus was also able to appoint the appropriate times when the great transformations will take place, and I will indeed adhere to these times. Due to his heartfelt prayer, I can certainly avert occurrences from every individual person; I can guide every individual in a way that he will not be affected by the events which I allow to befall people if I want to achieve My purpose: to continue the process of return, which has come to a standstill. Yet I have always predicted exceptional events to you, and these predictions will indeed fulfill themselves since they must fulfill themselves if the divine order is to be restored again. And I have truly known throughout eternity at what point the divine order will no longer be observed and have therefore always been able to refer to this time and mention the substantial upheavals which will irrevocably occur according to My announcements. But people will never believe these announcements undisputedly, for what is prophesied to them as shortly forthcoming surpasses human notions.

They will certainly be able to recognize the course of world events, that a change will have to happen because people have reached the lowest point, as is clearly evidenced in their self-indulgence and an excessive craving for a good living standard, earthly commodities, honor and power. Thus, they would be able to recognize by the signs of the time that these announcements have a certain justification, which they ought to take seriously and then live their own life accordingly. But their unbelief is already too great for people to listen to such indications. They unreservedly live a purely earthly life and reject all thoughts of drastic change. And this is why humanity will be taken by surprise by a catastrophic natural event on a scale which has never been experienced on earth before, which will end many people's lives and lead to unprecedented chaos of huge proportions and mean immense misery for people. This is a last warning sign and shall therefore be constantly proclaimed to people. My messengers shall draw people's attention to it so that they will recognize the truth when this event takes place, so that they will make good use of the last days before the soon-following end for the maturity of their souls. Admittedly, they will find little or no belief, and yet I keep instructing My messengers time and again to speak up wherever possible. People don't want to be disturbed in their lives of pleasure, but they will get a sudden shock, and the forthcoming event can mean the end for any individual person, and he will not be able to take his material possessions across with him. And this is what he shall always bear in mind, for even if he is usually not willing to believe he nevertheless knows that he cannot prolong his physical life by even one day because the hour of his death is predetermined, and he knows that one day his end will come and that this can happen at any day, that he will have to leave everything behind which amounts to the purpose of his life. And

therefore, he should not value earthly goods so highly but procure himself possessions for eternity. And he would only be acting intelligently, whereas a purely earthly life is no sign of prudence but only attests to confused thinking.

My plan of eternity, however, will be carried out and the day I have set for Myself will be adhered to, because the human generation no longer fulfils its earthly task and will therefore be devoured by the earth with the exception of those who have recognized Me, who believe in Me and remain loyal to Me until the end. For the earth must continue to serve its purpose as a place of education for the spiritual substances which are on the path of return to Me. And this is why the great work of transformation cannot be omitted and everything has come to pass as I always predicted, because I don't leave people without warning and offer everyone still enough opportunities to find Me and seek union with Me in faith and love. And truly, these shall still be saved before the end, I will call them back earlier so that they will not run the risk of descending completely but they can still mature in the beyond. Or I will remove them from the earth at the end and take them to a place of peace because they are intended to populate the new earth again as the root of the new human generation. You humans should believe what I announce to you time and again, for there is not much time left, and everyone of good will can still be saved, so that he will not meet the dreadful fate of a new banishment."

## **Last Judgment is an Act of Divine Love**

BD No. 5983 of 06/23/1954 taken from book 65

God the Father is speaking: "The Last Judgment also has to be considered an expression of God's love, for this, too, is based on the continued development of souls which had failed their last test of earthly life, and which have to be placed into a new developing process in order to reach the final goal one day. Hence the Last Judgment is, in a manner of speaking, a finalizing rearrangement of what had become disorderly, it is for judging and integrating it into the various forms which correspond to the soul's degree of maturity, it is the conclusion of one developmental period and the beginning of a new one in line with My plan of eternity which is based on profound wisdom and love. Even a judging God remains a God of love because My justice is only able to take effect as My love deems beneficial for the soul and yet compensates the wrong thoughts and conduct of people who become subject to this judgment. Even the greatest sin will somehow have to be atoned if it hasn't been handed over to the One Who offered Himself as a sacrifice of atonement. A balance must be created in order to diminish this great guilt, and precisely this balance is guaranteed by the Judgment, by placing the soul, having become sinful, into a situation where it has to reduce this guilt, since it had not voluntarily accepted the gift of atonement.

The Last Judgment is by no means an act of divine wrath but just an act of love which also expresses My justice since this cannot be excluded from a supremely perfect Being. I could certainly let each person feel My righteousness separately, I could more or less punish every sinner immediately, but this would not correspond to My wisdom, and in that case My love would hardly be recognizable. For I Am exceptionally long-suffering and patient and postpone a judgment, like the one at the end of a developmental period, for as long as

possible, in order to still gain people for Myself beforehand. And I place My protective hand over the unrighteous and wicked because I wish to defeat them with My love and not be feared by them as a punishing God. But once the point in time has arrived when I restore order, because there is no further hope of a voluntary return to Me, my love seemingly has to withdraw and yet, it alone is the driving force.

My love brings a satanic situation to an end and prevents further destructive activity by My adversary, I rescue souls from falling into the deepest abyss., I constrain them within solid matter again and thus place them into the developmental process once more, a judgment which yet again only intends salvation and not everlasting death, and which therefore indeed even more demonstrates My love for everything I have created, for everything that is dead and shall attain eternal life."

### **'Judging' the Souls at the End**

BD No. 8219 of 07/21/1962 taken from book 86

God the Father is speaking: "The hour of reckoning will come, the hour when every person will have to justify himself before his Judge. For order will have to be restored again sooner or later and everyone who has transgressed this eternal order will have to be answerable. The sentence will be passed in accordance with justice. Every soul will experience the fate it has prepared for itself; the spiritual essence, which has taken the path through the creations, will be moved to where it belongs in relation to its degree of maturity, the old creation will be dissolved, i.e. all forms will be reshaped into different kinds of works of creation, and the unredeemed spiritual substance will be placed into these forms either to re-start or to continue the path of salvation, depending on its degree of maturity. At present you humans still do as you want and please, and you are not prevented from doing so, irrespective of how God-opposing your actions are. But the end will come soon, and you will no longer be able to do as you want, because the time will have passed when you were able to work for your soul's salvation. For you will not have used the time in accordance with God's will but strengthened your soul's cover even more and thereby will have prepared your own fate by becoming increasingly enslaved by matter, and thus you will become matter again yourselves, which you had already long overcome. Yet the law of eternal order will have to be fulfilled again one day. Every spiritual essence, which lived on earth as a human being, will have to receive new forms, since higher development has to continue where it was interrupted. And the spiritual essence which had failed in its embodiment as a human being has to be given a new opportunity to integrate itself in the process of return. This could indeed be called an extremely harsh judgment, but it only ever corresponds to the human being's own free will, which he had misused on earth, with the result that his soul will gain banishment into matter, it will be dissolved again and will have to take the infinitely long path through the creations until it once again enters the stage of a human being.

One day it will achieve the final goal and leave every external shape behind, but it extends or shortens its own time until it can finally enter the kingdom of light in a redeemed state. And although God is inconceivably merciful and patient and, in His love, constantly tries to encourage people to make the right decision of will,



one day the time will come to an end and then His righteousness will come to the fore, and He will re-establish the old order which, however, will also signify a 'judgment of the soul,' a transfer into the external form which corresponds to its state of maturity. And, at the same time, this 'judgment' is the end of an earth or salvation-period. It will necessitate a destruction of all works of creation on earth which shelter unredeemed spiritual substance that travels along its process of development in a state of compulsion, as well as people who did not use their earthly existence to progress in their development. They, too, will be 'judged,' that is, according to their spiritual maturity they will be placed into hard matter again. You humans are now facing the end of this old earth, whether this seems credible to you or not. Time and again your attention will be drawn to this fact in order to improve yourselves before the event and to enter the law of eternal order, which only requires a life of love, for love is a divine principle which you, too, as His living creations, will have to acquire if divine order is to be observed.

You are constantly admonished by seers and prophets, who proclaim this near end to you, to consider your real purpose of earthly life, so that the end will not catch you unawares and you will have to step before God's judgment seat laden with sin if you have done nothing to fully mature in the final form, as a human being, even if you are not yet released from your original sin by having taken this guilt under the cross and prayed to Jesus Christ for redemption from it. Only he can take all guilt from you, and then you can step before God's judgment seat free of guilt, and you will not have to fear the Last Judgment, then you will be able to exchange your stay on earth with the spiritual kingdom, which is your true home. You will be able to enter the kingdom of the blissful spirits and neither have to fear the end of the old earth nor new banishment, for the eternal God is not a strict but a righteous Judge, who will give to you all in accordance with your own will."

## **The Atheist's Fate**

BD No. 8603 of 09/01/1963 taken from book 90

God the Father is speaking: "It is the adversary's greatest triumph if he totally dissuades a person from having faith in a God Who brought the world into existence and created himself. Then he will have achieved what he wanted, to displace God completely from the human being's thoughts. Then he needs no longer fear to lose him. Yet a person who completely denies a God is generally also an unkind person in life, therefore the adversary can influence him, while a person with just a spark of love left can still gain the realization that a spiritually tangible Power exists Which determines his destiny and on Which he is dependent. The former, however, is wholeheartedly attached to the world. Nothing else exists for him apart from this earthly world, and he believes that he will cease to exist and return into nothingness again after his physical death; as a result, he will take whatever earthly life offers him. And although such a person can possess sharp intellect he will be misguided by God's adversary, he will even arrogate himself to quote substantiations which intend to shatter the belief in a God. He will try to explain that all creations arose from a natural power. However, he will refuse to accept the fact that this natural power must be an intelligent Being in possession of will, and his thinking will continue to be wrong and confused as

long as he fails to kindle a small light within himself through kind-hearted actions, which, however, are completely unknown to him. Thus, he will still be totally enchained by the adversary. And therefore, an atheist will almost certainly approach a renewed banishment, for he will completely fail in his last decision on earth. He will still be as opposed to God as he was when he apostatized from God, he will belong to the adversary and in the end will also have to share his fate. Such a person cannot be intellectually enlightened either because he does not want to believe and will therefore also dismiss all spiritual knowledge as imagination and fantasy.

Trying to convey spiritual knowledge to this person would be entirely futile, for God's adversary is his lord and he will never allow him to become enlightened, he will always keep him in profound darkness and let the world's deceptive lights appear the more brightly to him, so that the person will be totally incapable of accepting spiritual knowledge. The adversary will have taken complete possession of him and will no longer let go of him either. But in earthly life it is only important that the once fallen original spirit will now acknowledge God in the stage of a human being, that his original sin will be taken from him, which can only happen through Jesus Christ, whom he must acknowledge and Whose act of Salvation he has to profess, then he will also acknowledge God Himself Who, in Jesus, accomplished the act of atonement for his original sin. But for as long as the human being lives his earthly life entirely without faith, he will remain burdened by his guilt and will never ever be able to enter the spiritual kingdom but will have to endure the process of development through the creations of earth in horrendous pain for an infinitely long time again. For even in the kingdom of the beyond it will not be possible to change an atheist's mind and to persuade him to surrender his resistance to God because, like on earth, he remains closed to all instructions, and he cannot be enlightened against his will. However, were only a person on earth who believes himself to be unable to have faith seriously interested in knowing the truth as to whether a spiritually tangible God and Creator exists, then the efforts would truly not be in vain, for then he would keep thinking about it and also achieve a different result by intellectual means, for enough evidence exists within Creation which could change his mind. But even such people will time and again receive blessings, time and again they will be given small gestures of support, for God's love also pursues these people and tries to win them over for Himself, time and again He offers His hand to them which they need only take hold of so that they would subsequently be able to release themselves from the adversary's control. Nevertheless, his will shall never be forced, and therefore the person determines his own future fate and will have to take the path across earth in a constrained state again, because this complies with the law of eternal order."

## **Separation of the Spirits - the end of an earthly period**

BD No. 7611 of 05/30/1960 taken from book 80

God the Father is speaking: "The path as a human being through earthly life is the once fallen original spirit's last phase of development on this earth, it is the conclusion of the time this spirit was granted for its higher development, it is the conclusion of the period of time during which the original spirit is able to attain

perfection again if it makes good use of the last phase, the stage as a human being, if it turns its will in the right direction during this time. Thus, it is able to achieve its goal of entering the kingdom, from whence it originated, in a completely spiritualized state again; it is able to return to the light, to the Primary Source of eternity, to the Father, from Whom it formerly emerged as His living creation. But although this earthly life is short, compared to the infinitely long period of time of preliminary development, the great risk nevertheless exists that the human being will misuse his will again, that he will not strive to attain his perfection but descend into the abyss again. And since this is his free will, he cannot be prevented from doing so, just as he, vice versa, cannot be forced to turn his will correctly. Hence it is a matter of testing his will for the second time, and he has to pass this test as a human being or his course through earthly life will have been unsuccessful, which might also result in a renewed banishment into matter if he is not granted the last grace to gradually ascend in the kingdom of the beyond under far more difficult conditions than on earth. This possibility still exists for as long as the earthly period has not yet been concluded because the realm of the beyond is still open to the souls which depart from this earth in an immature state. Yet the gates to the beyond will close as soon as this period of Salvation comes to an end and a new one starts again. For the end of an old era also means the complete separation of the spirits, it means a reintegration of all spirits into external covers or creations which correspond to their degree of maturity.

And for the purpose of a renewed banishment hell will also spew out everything during the last days, then every possibility to advance further in the kingdom of the beyond will also be over, on account of which considerable redemptive work is still carried out in order to still save souls from below from a repeated banishment into matter. Substantial sifting will take place in the beyond and on earth. And if people on earth would consider how far they have already progressed and how near they are to attaining their perfection they would truly muster all their strength in order to still make good use of the time they have left until the end. Yet no matter what is said to them they take nothing seriously; they don't use the time in order to reach their goal and the last grace of their embodiment as a human being is passing them by ineffectively, for even all other means of grace bestowed upon them during this time are either not accepted or used incorrectly, and an infinitely long process of development is coming to an end without have reached the right outcome for the human soul, for the once fallen original spirit, which is intended to return to God. However, people can only be admonished and warned, and that happens to a large extent through the divine Word which God's greater than great love conveys from above to people on earth as an exceptional means of grace. And all people will be addressed by it and need only open their heart and ears in order to feel the strength of the divine Word and to assuredly ascend. Thus, every human being has the option to obtain strength for himself, he only has to be of good will and strive to fulfill the purpose of his earthly life. He must live the short time until the end of his life consciously, he must want to comply with the will of the One Who had given him his life, he must hand himself over to Him and appeal to Him for strength and grace. Then he will also reach his goal, for this appeal will always be granted to him, and God will

bless everyone who turns to Him for strength and grace, and his earthly path will not have been in vain.”

## **Disintegration - Work of Destruction - Renewed Banishment**

BD No. 4353 of 06/25/1948 taken from book 51

God the Father is speaking; “Spiritual progress can never be achieved in a world of hatred and unkindness, and therefore the earth is failing in its real purpose of helping the spiritual substances embodied in it to attain higher development. Therefore, the time has come for the manifold creations, which are intended to accomplish this purpose, to be dissolved and to release the spirits for the purpose of receiving new forms. For humanity, however, this disintegration signifies a fall from its already achieved advancement into the deepest abyss; it signifies a return into hardest matter and a repeated process through all works of creation on the new earth. But due to their lack of love people are completely ignorant and have neither time nor will dwell on what lies ahead of them if the information is presented to them. They do not concern themselves with spiritual problems and this, too, is a sign that the time of the disintegration of the old earth has come. They are not open to any relevant clarification, they only live for their earthly interests and refuse all spiritual conversations. Consequently, admonitions and warnings are fruitless.

If, however, there is no further likelihood for a spiritual change to take place on earth, if a spiritual forward motion is completely out of the question, then only a complete decline can be expected; but God will not allow this to happen, instead He will transform the earth prior to it. This certainly involves a complete work of destruction, yet it is intended in the plan of eternity in order to provide the completely degenerated human race, that is, the bound souls within, with the possibility of higher development again, because God's infinite love will never let anything fall completely, even if it is still totally opposed to Him. Earth's final destruction is therefore an act of supreme compassion at the same time, yet it will come to pass without fail in order to prevent an even further decline of people who, due to their heartlessness, have already severed every connection with God and widened the gulf between Him and themselves and thus lack all strength for higher development. And this is why God will come to their assistance, He will deprive them of their external cover and confine the spirits again, so that the infinitely wide chasm, which was established by people's free will, shall become less again in the state of compulsion, so that the spiritual substance will come closer to God again in the constrained state and once again receive the opportunity to use its freedom of will correctly in order to attain God, if only after an infinitely long time.”

## **Spiritual Turning Point**

BD No. 4875 of 04/06/1950 taken from book 55

God the Father is speaking: “Development for the better is no longer possible on this earth, people will not even remain on the same level but descend constantly, they live beyond all bounds and distance themselves from Me to such an extent that they live their earthly life entirely without strength, hence it is totally pointless. And therefore, a substantial change is intended to put an end to

humanity's spiritual decline and to pave a new path which will lead to an ascent again. You humans are unaware of My plan of Salvation apart from the few to whom I reveal Myself. But you would be able to take notice of it were you at all interested in the issue as to what forms the basis of all events around you. Yet your questions are different, the questions you are concerned with only relate to earthly advantages, to ways and means of procuring a wealth of earthly goods. You only increase your knowledge in this field and ignore all spiritual matters. But therefore, you will also be taken by surprise by the forthcoming events and will be unable to find an explanation if you intellectually search for it. However, the knowledge of My plan of Salvation would explain everything to you, the knowledge of My eternal plan of Salvation would let you look at everything from a different perspective, and it would awaken your sense of responsibility because your soul's fate after death is determined by your way of life. Then a small improvement could still be achieved, although only a few will take the explanation seriously which is offered to them by knowledgeable people. And therefore, I will bring one period of development to a conclusion and let a new one begin.

This should certainly be looked upon as a spiritual turning point yet not as a reversal or a sudden advancement of the souls' development, instead it is far more a total failure on the one hand and the creation of new possibilities for development on the other. For that which failed during the old period of development will start its process of development again in the deepest abyss; hence it will not continue an interrupted process of purification. This is why the time before the end of this epoch is so extremely significant since it will, after all, shape the fate of countless souls as to whether they live or die. A continued existence of this earth would by no means benefit these souls, because they severed the bond with Me long ago, thus they are entirely without faith and in this state will not make use of the blessings either which could ensure their spiritual progress. Until the end every effort will still be made to save the individual souls, that is, to draw their attention to their purpose, yet they cannot be supported against their will, and will only strive to descend, it only applies to matter which shelters the lowest developed spiritual substances. And I always take the soul's will into account, it shall receive what it desires, and therefore hard matter will become the external cover of that which had already reached the last stage of development on earth, the souls of the furthest distanced living creations will be banished again in the creations of the new earth. And time and again this dreadful fate shall be presented to people, time and again they shall be given the information of My eternal plan of Salvation, because it is the time of the end when every person should become aware of the great responsibility he bears for his soul, because he can still use the last days for the salvation of his soul if he has the will to do so. He should know that an end will come and what this end means for his soul, he should know that there will be no postponement but that it will come true what seers and prophets have announced since the beginning of this epoch of Salvation, that the end will come without fail and with it the last Judgment, which will decide over life and death, over light and darkness, over reward and punishment, over hell and damnation and paradise and beatitude."

## **The Concept of 'Hell'**

BD No. 6638 of 09/07/1956 taken from book 71

God the Father is speaking: "Even the most depraved living creation is a child of My love. Therefore, it also has My unabated care to return to Me one day, even though it will have to travel a far longer path in order to bring itself into line with Me and My fundamental nature. But I will not let it fall, and whatever can be done on My part will be done by Me in order to help the creature to recognize and change itself. However, the distance is often so vast that the opposing force has greater influence, and My illumination of love remains ineffective. For this reason, it may also take eternities until it comes a little closer to Me but I will never abandon it. However, when we talk about hell this relates to an accumulation of such depraved living creations in the beyond, which had already passed through earthly life with negative results, and which continued to descend ever further in the beyond because they submitted themselves to My adversary anew. Therefore, before a renewed banishment of the creations on earth takes place, which always signifies the beginning of a new era of Salvation, these adherents of Satan move within spheres where they can indulge in their most evil passions, where they inflict all kinds of evil deeds on each other and where constant fighting and arguing prevail and where they always try to draw weaker beings into their domain, hence where they, on instructions of My adversary, act such that they will sink ever deeper. These places have no boundaries; hell is, in a manner of speaking, wherever such deeply fallen beings congregate, where they rage against each other, on account of which one can also speak of on earth of hell and of states of hell when evil-minded people are hostile towards each other and wreak all kinds of havoc. All these beings are nevertheless My living creations on whom I take pity and whom I would like to release from their sin and their bondage to My adversary, for they are still wholly under the influence of the one who rose up against Me and who also incited all of his created beings to revolt against Me so that they, too, apostatized and became wretched.

But they had also been My children because they emerged from My strength which permeated My adversary without limitation, and which enabled him to create these beings in the first place. Therefore, My love also belongs to these beings no matter how deep they have sunk, which will now also explain to you humans why a new creation of earth will have to take place. For I Am just as concerned about these unhappy creatures in the deepest abyss as I Am about the people on earth. I also want to prepare a path again for those which have already languished under My adversary's control for an infinitely long time; I want to wrest them away from him and constrain them once more in solid matter so that their path will go upwards again, so that the immense resistance they still offer Me will slowly wane. My love for those having descended remains unchanged and will never diminish either, but there is no other way to demonstrate My love than through a renewed banishment into earthly creations, there is no other way to achieve success or their return, therefore it follows that a transformation of earth is necessary, as I always and forever proclaimed to you. Only love determines My every activity and reign throughout the universe, even if you humans are unable to detect love therein. Sooner or later, you will understand My plan of Salvation and give thanks and sing your praises to the One Who also guided you out of darkness

and death, who wants to give happiness to all beings which emerged from Him, and Who, with invariable love, also considers those which require His love most urgently because His adversary is keeping them enslaved.”

## **Agonies of a Renewed Banishment in Solid Matter**

BD No. 4631 of 05/08/1949 taken from book 53

God the Father is speaking: “No words can describe to you the agonies which a renewed banishment in solid matter entails for the spirits, because this state is inconceivable for the human mind. The spiritual substance perceives itself as a being and yet is unable to use its will although it is aware of it as evidence of its existence as a being. The spiritual substance is held captive and was originally created as something that was able to be freely active, hence its helplessness and weakness and constrained state result in inexpressible agonies which usually make it revolt even more instead of becoming submissive to God's will. Humanity is in possession of free will and is approaching this very painful state. It would still have enough time to avert this destiny from itself, yet it is not open to any presentation by knowing people, and it is completely lacking faith in retribution, in the soul's continuation of life on account of which instructions will not be able to achieve anything and thus the adversity of most people's souls is extremely severe.

As yet the human being is still lord of creation, he is effectively in charge of it and able to avail himself of the creations according to his will, but one day he himself will be a work of creation again, at first a lifeless, immovable object which can be used but also remain unused throughout an inconceivably long time, one day he will be very far behind that which he is at the present time and an infinite length of time will pass by until he has evolved into a human being again, into the being which is endowed with free will and the strength to use this will. However, the many stages it will have to pass through, the countless torments it will have to endure in a bound will and the activities it will have to accomplish are not comprehensible to a person and therefore hard to believe for him. And yet he himself is responsible for the fate of his soul after his body dies. As yet he still has the strength to carry out deeds of love which will avert this bitter fate from him, he still has the opportunity to take notice of God's will by listening to the divine Word, and if he complies with this his nature will change and gain the right to a state of light and freedom after his physical death. As yet he is still able to use his intellect, he can think about himself, his Creator and his purpose of life and, if it is his will, he will also be able to believe. God approaches every person with His grace and gives them a small incentive to move in the right direction, to choose the right path.

If the person is not opposed to it then he will let himself be pushed onto the right path and the true goal will be assured to him. Yet God also pays attention to opposition, that is, He does not force a person against his will, but the person also bears the responsibility for his soul, he himself prepares its fate which will be extremely painful, and to its inexpressible regret it will have to take the path of a renewed banishment, for God's grace may not be rejected given that this also means a rejection of His love and thus a distancing of the soul instead of coming closer to Him, which is the purpose and goal of earthly life. Only a few people will

take the right path during the last days, and thus the adversity is gigantic and urgently requires corrective action. This is why God's servants on earth should mention the dreadful fate which will await the human soul if it does not change during the last days before the end. Time and again the end shall be described to them as approaching imminently, for time flies and demands utmost activity to still save those souls from the downfall which accept the admonitions and warnings and are willing to do what is good. For the day will come unexpectedly and will throw countless people into ruin, into death, i.e., into the constrained state within matter from which they will only be able to release themselves after an infinitely long time. Be warned, you humans, for it concerns eternity, it concerns you yourselves, your souls, which are in acute danger and yet can still be saved if you are of good will."

## **Are Dissolved Particles Capable of Suffering?**

BD No. 8511 of 05/28/1963 taken from book 89

God the Father is speaking: "Every being will forfeit its self-awareness again if it totally fails as a human being and can no longer escape the fate of a renewed banishment. And this is the most dreadful thing that can happen, for although having been dissolved into countless minute particles it is no longer able to feel like a whole entity, as you humans assume, it nevertheless experiences inconceivable agonies, because the spiritual being, which was once created as a free entity and already had partially regained its freedom again as a human being, is now constrained and experiences this constriction as dreadful torment. For My once emanated strength had been self-aware beings, they had been able to live to the highest degree, thus they had not just been dead shells, yet they became like that when they apostatized from Me. When the spiritual substances became hard the actual life had escaped from it, that is, My strength, which gives life to everything in the first place, no longer permeated these shells. And the dissolved minute particles will also remain without life if they cannot be illuminated by My strength of love. The fact that these lifeless tiny particles can nevertheless be sensitive is incomprehensible to you humans. In that case, however, they would never react when My strength of love tries to capture and enclose them so that the fallen spiritual substances can be reshaped into matter; for even its resistance is a reaction which demonstrates that the spiritual substance feels a certain amount of pain and tries to put up a fight. And the whole of Creation is in this state of torment, for it is subject to a law of which I Myself Am the Originator. It is not free and has to subordinate itself to My law of eternity, which is extremely painful for the spiritual substance which once was created as a free being. However, would it not feel this agony, it would never ever be possible to change this lifeless state again. You humans will never be able to understand this, but you should believe it, otherwise you would not need to fear a descent into the abyss, and you would be completely indifferent as to what will happen to you after the death of your body. On earth you have your self-awareness again and are free up to a certain degree and yet not entirely happy as long as you have not found unity with Me by completely handing yourselves over to Me.

Nevertheless, as long as you are alive you can still attain the latter. If, however, you lose your self-awareness again then you will also lose all freedom,



your activity will be determined by My will once more leaving you unable to use any will of your own, you will be bound within deepest darkness without knowledge of your existence, because you will be dissolved and only perform those functions which your God and Creator has decided you should do. And if you, in a mature state of soul, are one day able to view this long period of time in the state of compulsion, then you will also know about the inconceivable agonies your soul had to endure in the countless forms, and you will also understand why My love is constantly admonishing and warning you in order to spare you this appalling fate. For you cannot vanish again into nothingness, and because you are immortal, albeit dissolved, then that which remains will never be insensitive either. You humans should only ever content yourselves with the information I convey to you as truth. I want to rectify misguided assumptions like the one that the dissolved spiritual substances lack sensory perception, that its state is therefore synonymous with 'non-existence'. Then the process of development would not be a maturing until it receives its self-awareness again as a human being, for all spiritual beings only redeem themselves by way of suffering and being of service, both before their incarnation as a human being as well as during their human existence. It should not be forgotten that the being had burdened itself with tremendous guilt due to its past apostasy and that it will increase this guilt again if it does not make use of the last time of grace as a human being and descends again into the abyss. And although a complete redemption through the being is not possible, it will nevertheless have to make

Amends and suffer for as long as it is not released from this guilt through Jesus Christ's act of Salvation. To accept Jesus' work of grace and compassion is the human being's task in his earthly life, and therefore he could easily ascend. If he fails and rejects all help from above, if he descends again into the abyss, then it will also be understandable that his path of suffering will start again when the soul is dissolved again and the path through the creations starts all over. And neither will the suffering come to an end until the immense guilt is, sooner or later, redeemed through Jesus Christ, when the human being's will is ready to take the path to the cross and to appeal to Him for forgiveness of his guilt. And this great blessing is at the disposal of you humans on earth. If you don't use it and pay no attention to it then your suffering will not come to an end, for you are very distant from Me, your God and Creator, and that always signifies lack of freedom, light and strength and consequently you will not be happy either."

## **Beatitude or Renewed Banishment depends on Free Will**

BD No. 6598 of 07/18/1956 taken from book 71

God the Father is speaking: "Whatever you may desire on earth, your wishes shall be granted; for you will receive whatever you desire once your life on earth is over. If you desired spiritual possessions, the spiritual kingdom would provide them to you in abundance, if earthly commodities had been your wish, then the earth will accommodate you again, the matter you aspired to will become your cover once more as it had been an incredibly long time ago. But you will always have created the fate yourselves which is granted to you after your passing away. If, however, the grace is bestowed upon you to be recalled before the end of this earth, then a short time will still be granted to you during which you can still

discard earthly desires, during which spiritual wealth is offered to you once again which you need only seize in order to take possession of it for the sake of your salvation. Yet once again it depends on your free will whether you still make use of these final blessings or let them pass you by unused in order to then be embodied into earthly creations once more because you asked for it. But you can only be blissfully happy in possession of spiritual wealth. This is My constant admonition and call for caution which applies to all people as long as they still live on earth. You will all have to bear the consequences of your earthly life, for it is the law of divine order which cannot be revoked by My love and I cannot, for the sake of 'grace', bestow beatitudes upon those who live their lives on earth contrary to My will, contrary to My eternal order, who are merely the servants of the world and therefore deprive themselves of the expectation of a blissful spiritual kingdom. As long as this earth continues to exist My flow of divine grace is still open both on earth as well as in the beyond, and all wrongly thinking and living souls will be offered blessings, but they shall all keep their free will.

However, as yet there is still the possibility of a change of will, all those who are misguided, be it on earth or in the beyond, still receive kind-hearted advice to consider their actual task; as yet the spiritual world eagerly endeavors to gain access to people's thoughts on earth, just as beings of light approach the souls on the other side, and they all only strive to direct their thoughts correctly, to turn their eyes towards Me and to awaken a desire for light in them, so that they will not walk past the fountain of grace where it opens itself, from which they can draw to benefit their souls. But even this time of grace will come to an end and then the day will come without fail when every soul receives what it desires. And anyone who never paid attention to spiritual wealth will be left empty-handed and will have to accept a dreadful fate. Then the period of Salvation will have come to an end, and then an infinitely long night will start for the souls whose will was wrongly directed. But inconceivable bliss will be granted to those who made an effort to reach Me and learned to despise earthly commodities. The kingdom of the beyond, however, will likewise be only a kingdom of bliss, for all wretched souls will have to go through the excruciatingly painful process of development again, but only in order to one day attain the freedom again which they had misused in this earthly life. Sooner or later all beings will be able to make a free decision again and it will depend on them whether they prolong their time of agony or enter into beatitude again within a short time. But all will receive help to reach the goal, for I pour out My blessings without limitation, and anyone who makes use of the blessing will be relieved from all adversity and pain."

## **Reference to the End - Renewed Banishment**

BD No. 7493 of 01/03/1960 taken from book 79

God the Father is speaking: "It has been amply proclaimed to you humans that you are approaching difficult times, time and again you have been admonished and warned to stop and change your conduct into a God-pleasing way of life. Time and again it has been pointed out to you that your soul will be in great danger if it suddenly has to give up its earthly life and enter through the gate to eternity. Imminent Judgment has been announced to you, the spiritual and earthly upheaval of earth, your attention has been drawn to the renewed

banishment on the Day of Judgment. You have been exhorted to eagerly work at improving your soul in order to avert this fate of a new banishment from you. But you listen to it and yet do not seriously believe that everything that has been predicted might come true. You have no faith, and without faith you don't have the right sense of responsibility towards your soul, which suffers dire adversity. For only a few more days remain which, however, would be enough to provide it with a certain degree of maturity if this were seriously aspired to. People lack faith and even the believer's harbor slight doubts when the near end is being mentioned to them, even the believers don't want to accept unreservedly what they are told about the end, although it comes from above. And you must keep your freedom of will, you may not be coerced, and so the days pass by without any achievement for you as long as you do not willingly strive to attain spiritual maturity. Yet then you will no longer doubt that which you were foretold. As soon as you spiritually strive of your own accord everything you were expected to believe will also become a certainty for you. Then you will also be able to confidently inform your fellow human beings as to what time it is and that the end is near.

Only someone who is convinced of it will also be able to proclaim the near end with conviction and everything else which humanity is approaching. Only a few are certain that the end is near, for they recognize the signs of the time and are able to recognize it because they look at everything from a spiritual point of view and thus also consider that the time of the end has come. You humans should pay attention to the signs which were announced long ago. Then you will also realize the hour in which you live and it should not be difficult for you to believe in an end and in everything that is associated with this end. Whether you like it or not, you don't have much time left. Only, the believer will still endeavor to draw a spiritual benefit from this information, whereas the unbeliever will not even utilize these last days, which he will bitterly regret one day, if he is not granted a renewed banishment, which is such a dreadful fate that the human being should do everything in his power in order to avoid it. This is why he will be informed of it time and again; the knowledge will be conveyed to him as to what will happen to the souls which fail during their earthly life, and which will no longer be admitted into the kingdom of the beyond because the time has come to an end. This knowledge should motivate them to eagerly work at improving their soul. But only a few people believe in it, and proof may not be given. For this reason, countless souls are at risk of losing their earthly life and, at the same time, having their substances dissolved again for a new process of development through the creations of the new earth. They would still be able to avert this danger from them during the last days, but they must voluntarily work at improving themselves, they must, if they think that they cannot believe, consider the possibility that it is true what they are told and subsequently live accordingly, and they would gain a considerable plus for their souls and not get lost when the day of Judgment has come."

## **Renewed Captivity**

BD No. 6317 of 07/21/1955 taken from book 68

God the Father is speaking: "What will happen to you humans if you don't change cannot be described to you pessimistically enough, for it will exceed your

worst imagination. It is most dreadful for you, because you will have to give up your already attained degree of freedom, because you will be constrained and for infinitely long periods of time find yourselves in captivity again, until one day you will meet the same fate of living as a human being on earth once more. But irrespective of how shockingly your fate is described to you, you don't allow yourselves to be affected by it and yet, you would still be able to avoid this fate if only you would take it to heart and change your ways. For I only require you to change your nature, I only require you humans to change your attitude towards each other, that you help rather than fight and antagonize each other, that one will make the other happy and offer kindness instead of being mutually nasty and intensify the hatred in yourselves. I only require every individual to make an effort in cultivating unselfish neighborly love, then his whole nature will change and then the person will make contact with Me Myself, and the danger of a new banishment after the end of this earth will no longer exist for him.

And even if you don't want to believe what awaits you, you should nevertheless try to improve yourselves, for a life of love would still only have beneficial effects on earth, because then you will have the energy at your disposal which a heartlessly thinking and behaving person is lacking. The forthcoming fate can only ever be portrayed to you as a horrible experience to which you will fall prey yourselves. And you should only ever be encouraged into loving activity if you want to evade this dreadful outcome. If you find it difficult to believe, you can nevertheless still live a life of love, and you will soon know for certain what you don't want to believe, for then your spirit will become enlightened by love and you will clearly recognize the inevitable consequence of a violation against the law of order, because then you will be able to observe cause and effect in every event and experience. Yet anyone who remains indifferent to these admonitions and warnings will experience what he could have avoided, and he himself will be the victim of his life without love. For all his strength will be taken away from him and the utterly weak substance of his soul will harden again, the most solid matter will confine the being again and the release from it will take infinitely long periods of time, in order to finally arrive at the same level, you are at the moment. An infinite cycle, which will repeat itself until you exclude yourselves through conscious endeavor and a conscious connection to Me. Only then will the process through matter be over and the path into the spiritual realm assured for you.

You could already achieve this now if only you would put My will into practice: that you release yourselves from all restraints through loving activity, that you believe in Me and seek contact with Me, and that you establish this contact precisely through this loving activity. You are able to do this while you still live on earth and the energy of life is at your disposal, but you only have very little time left. Use it well, believe My Words, believe that an appalling fate awaits you, and consciously avoid this fate by just striving to live correctly and honorably and practicing neighborly love. It is an urgent exhortation which I proclaim to you with a loving heart: Change yourselves before it is too late. Remember Me and remember your neighbor with kindness, so that you become free and don't have to fear what is approaching you."

**Life as we know it has come to an end.**

## Chapter 16: The New Heaven and the New Earth



**Transformation and New Creation, The Reason for the Earth's Restoration, New Earth Transformation, Inhabitants of the New Earth, State of Paradise on the New Earth, The New Earth Satan Bound, The End of the Thousand Years, Man's Time on Earth Comes to an End, The Resurrection Event, The Sequence of Events when the Soul Leaves the Body, The Sleep of The Soul – Misguided Teaching, Eye Has Not Seen, Youngest Judgement, The Return of the Prodigal Son, The Great Cosmic Man, The Rags of the Prodigal Son, Actual Abode of Satan, The Father's House. . . The End**

## Transformation and New Creation

BD No. 6230 of 04/06/1955 taken from book 67

God the Father is speaking:  
“And it will come to pass as I have told you, the earth will lose its present appearance, an earthly and spiritual turning point will come, and there will be a separation of the sheep from the goats.



The earth in its present form is in the last days of its existence. None of you can possibly grasp what this means, that everything will cease to exist, that human beings, animals and all works of creation will come to an end and an entirely new earth will arise which will exceed your wildest imagination, because completely new works of creation will come into being which have never been seen by human eyes and which to you, who will experience and populate the new earth, will mean one miracle after another. All through the ages I have told people that a new earth and a new heaven will come into being. People failed to understand the meaning of it. But My Word is truth and will fulfill itself, yet it will only be proof of My Divinity to the few whose profound faith in Me made them become My Own and to whom I can open the paradise of the new earth because they are and will remain My children forever. These few also understand the meaning of My Words and they will expect Me and My arrival in the firm belief that I will rescue them from the adversity which precedes the final end. For they are My children, and I will come for them when the time is fulfilled.”

## The Reason for the Earth’s Restoration

BD No. 8258 of 08/30/1962 taken from book 87

God the Father is speaking: “The earth must be renewed because it no longer serves its purpose as a place of development for the spirits. All order has been revoked, people pay no more attention to My will, they live contrary to law, for love is the essence of divine Order and this has grown cold among people, hence their earthly path is in vain since it does not ascend but irrevocably leads into the abyss. The human being ought to be of loving service, but he strives to dominate, and even many of the bound spiritual substances are prevented from being helpful because people hoard material things and deny them all useful purpose. People are in a state of complete spiritual darkness, for without love there cannot be light and thus people remain spiritually blind and don't recognize their God and Creator. Consequently, this state has to be brought to an end, everything must be restored to its rightful order again, the people who fail have to be separated from those who belong to Me, who strive to live an orderly life and who will therefore be treated with hostility by the former. The lowest point has truly been reached which necessitates a renewal of earth, when all bound spiritual substances will be released and placed into new forms again, when everything will

be placed into the most diverse kinds of new creations according to their degree of maturity. And then the human being, who had become totally enslaved by material things, will become matter again himself, he will be banished into the creations of the new earth.

This is the most horrific fate you humans can imagine, the fact that your 'Self' will be dissolved into countless tiny particles once more and has to travel the path through the creations of the new earth in order to reach the stage of a human being again one day, even though it will take an infinitely long time all over again. You humans cannot imagine such a work of transformation, after all, it means the end of this old earth, even if the planet as such remains My might and wisdom will nevertheless subject it to a complete transformation and thereby make it suitable again to serve its purpose of helping the spiritual substances gain full maturity. You should accept the knowledge you receive about this process and its reasons and think about it seriously. You should know that this work of destruction will particularly affect you humans very painfully since it will be your loss if your way of life does not correspond to My eternal order. You should also know that I will keep to the day which will bring an end to this earth, for My plan was determined by My love and wisdom and is set for eternity. And so one period of Salvation comes to an end and a new one begins, where order has been restored and where tranquility and peace prevails, where it is impossible for My adversary to be active because he will be banished for a very long time.

Don't think that you are being wrongly instructed if I repeatedly send you the information about this impending act of disintegration of all creations on, in and above the earth. Believe Me that everything is possible for Me and that I also know when such destructive action is necessary in order to guarantee the development of the ascending spiritual substances. Yet those of you humans who lack all love won't accept My Word, hence you will be harshly affected when the last day comes. But there is no other option because My love applies to all still unredeemed and enslaved spirits. And even for you, who fail in your free state as a human being, I will create new possibilities to reach the goal one day; yet the fact that you infinitely prolong the time of your distance from Me again is your own free will, thus your own fault, which you have to pay for with a renewed banishment into the creations. For I truly don't want your unhappiness and will help you until the very last hour of this act of banishment passes you by, so that you will still find Me and call upon Me for mercy before the end."

## **New Earth - Transformation**

BD No. 7520 of 02/11/1960 taken from book 79

God the Father is speaking: "No work of creation on this earth will escape the huge upheaval; it will involve everything from hard matter to the plant- and animal kingdom up to the human being. Everything will be affected by a work of destruction the extent of which will surpass anything that has ever taken place on earth. Everything will be consumed so that one can truly speak of a new earth after the work of transformation has been completed. Thus, all banished spiritual substances will first be released from their material form; but they will not be able to enjoy their state of freedom for long since they will be bound again in new creations according to their respective degree of maturity. Therefore, the new

creations can arise in a very short time and doesn't need a long process of development because the appropriately matured spiritual substances are already present and only require different forms so that the development can continue to progress on the new earth. And these new creations will be so diverse that it will truly lead to great spiritual advancement within far shorter time than on the old earth, for the spiritual substances will not be subjected to as much opposition as is the case in the last days during which evil forces noticeably exert their impeding influence everywhere.

And so, the act of transformation will happen quickly but no human being will be conscious of it, for those who were raptured will be returned to the newly shaped earth but will be unable to estimate how long they had been absent from earth because they lacked all sense of time. But nothing will remain in its old form. And even the people themselves will not experience their earthly garment as burdensome to a certain extent they will already be enclosed by a more spiritualized form although it is still earthly-material substance, but they will experience no physical weaknesses and pain and will be able to live their life on the new earth in a state which truly can be called paradise. And this state will continue for as long as people live in close unity with God, for as long as they are in direct contact with the world of light and its occupants and completely live-in accordance with God's will. In time, however, a change will take place again when the prince of darkness will gain control over people once more; but that will not happen for a long time since the first generations will still be very intimately united with God, whose power and glory they were permitted to experience, so that they would remain faithful to Him and constantly live their lives in His love and grace.

As a result, the influence of people on all creatures will be most favorable too; people's love will be felt by the spiritual substances in all works of creation and the more love they sense the faster they progress in their development and in this loving environment also abandon their inner resistance faster. It will gladly be of service and can often leave its form very quickly in order to occupy the next higher one, which considerably shortens the process of development compared to the previous period on the old earth. If only for the sake of this bound spiritual substance alone people should recognize God's love in the act of transformation, for not only the human being requires God' help but all creatures sigh for release. The human being, however, has the opportunity to release himself from the form during his earthly life. If he fails then it will be his own fault that he has misused his free will again and so he will also have to bear the consequences, for then he will only receive what he had aimed for himself during his earthly life, since he only desired material things, they will become his external shell."

## **Duration of Shaping the New Earth - Paradise**

BD No. 3595 of 11/05/1945 taken from book 46

God the Father is speaking: "The time it will take to shape the new Earth would astonish people if they knew about it. Yet their concept of time will have been taken from them while they stay away from Earth in the kingdom to which God's love will lead His faithful followers in order to complete the act of destruction of the old Earth. They will live in bliss and peace, no longer being subjected to the enemy of their body and soul, they completely hand themselves



over to God's reign because their love and faith is so deep that they will be in heartfelt contact with God. And thus, God proceeds with His work of shaping a new Earth which is to serve God's faithful followers as an abode. He will not need the time which any other earthly creation usually requires; instead, He creates new forms in an instant. And, since the people will have lost all sense of time during their rapture from the old Earth until their return to the new Earth, they will certainly be able to appreciate the marvelous creations but not the great miracle of their sudden emergence. Countless creations will arise in an instant from God's love and strength which will delight the human eye and exponentially increase their love and gratitude towards God. Then people will start a new life which will completely deviate from their life on the old Earth, for there will be profound peace on earth, people will live together in love and harmony, each one helping the other with love, and all people's eyes and thoughts will be turned upwards, for they are in heartfelt contact with God, God Himself will dwell in their hearts, teaching them and distributing spiritual wealth and they will glorify and praise Him without end. And so only short periods of time, judged by human standards, will be enough to result in a complete change, and the people of this earth will have the opportunity to marvel at the new creations and compare them with the old ones. These will be the people who possess the knowledge of God's Word and who are therefore also acquainted with God's plan of salvation for the spiritual beings. They will consciously expect the Day of Judgment, the rapture and the destruction of the old Earth, yet prior to this they will go through anxious times of adversity in order to then be allowed to populate the new Earth as victors, as God has promised. Therefore, people should be informed in order to offer them the opportunity to pay attention to the progression of world events and thereby recognize that the time of the end has come, so that they will endeavor to belong to those who will not perish with the old Earth but, as God's faithful confessors, may find His love and grace and be permitted to start the paradise-like life on the new Earth instead. People ought to know what time they live in. Nevertheless, the knowledge conveyed to them does not oblige them to believe. They are at liberty to form a mental opinion about it, yet it is one more opportunity to find God and to ensure the soul's life. For everything will come to pass as God proclaimed a long time before because His Word is, and will remain, truth for all eternity."

## **The Redeemed at the End - Inhabitants of the New Earth**

BD No. 6227 of 04/03/1955 taken from book 67

God the Father is speaking: "When, due to My will and My might, the destruction of this earth will take place, i.e. when everything living on this earth will be destroyed, it will become evident who is truly redeemed, for only they will survive the end and be able to enter My paradise on the new earth. To survive this final work of destruction it is necessary to have utmost faith in Me in Jesus Christ as well as utmost devotion to Me, thus it requires a complete separation from My adversary, it necessitates the state of freedom which was purchased for humanity by Jesus with His death on the cross. Only a being redeemed by His blood can inhabit the new earth where Satan has no more power; where I Myself can dwell amongst My Own because their original state has been re-established.

Admittedly, salvation through Jesus Christ can be experienced by people called away by Me from this earth prior to the final end. They, too, will be blissfully happy inhabitants in My kingdom where no evil power can harm or oppress them anymore, precisely because they are 'redeemed' from it. Yet the people who shall inhabit the new earth will live in the same bliss, in complete freedom, full of light and strength, but nevertheless in earthly spheres, because they shall become the root of the new human race, because they shall help the following generation towards complete redemption, which has to live on earth until everything is completely spiritualized. Being redeemed themselves, the first human beings on the new earth are able to exert an extraordinary beneficial effect on their descendants as well as on the spiritual substances surrounding them and which are still constrained in the creations of the new earth. Thus this spiritual substance will be able to cover its process of development faster.

For the time when My adversary is still bound in chains has to be used well, while he has no access to the people on earth, since the strength and light of the 'redeemed' is so strong that it prevents his every approach to people. In the same way as his working and raging was clearly noticeable in the last days before the end, in the same way as he used his every influence to draw people into the abyss, so will the influence of the Divine predominate on earth now, everything will strive towards ascent and achieve it extremely easily because no adverse power can prevent it. The redeemed human beings will bring forth new people who are full of love, thus the divine principle is dominant in them, enabling them to mature fully within a very short time in order to enter My kingdom of light after their earthly life comes to an end."

## **The Thousand Year Reign - Revelation 20:1-6**

**Then I saw an angel come down from heaven, holding in his hand the key to the abyss and a heavy chain. He seized the dragon, the ancient serpent, which is the Devil or Satan, and tied it up for a thousand years and threw it into the abyss, which he locked over it a seal, so that it could no longer lead the nations astray until the thousand years are completed. After this, it is to be released for a short time.**

**Then I saw thrones; those who sat on them were entrusted with judgment. I also saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witnesses to Jesus and for the word of God, and who had not worshiped the beast or its image, nor had accepted its mark on their forehead or hands. They came to life, and they reigned with Christ for 1000 years. The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were over. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is the one who shares in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over these; they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for the thousand years.**

## **Message from God the Father**

Ref: MDM Feb 14, 2012

God the Father is speaking: "Please do not ignore My Heavenly intervention in your lives today, children. For those of you with a deep love for me, your Father,

know that I must prepare you for this important journey. I would not be doing My duty as your loving Creator and Father were I not to communicate with you during these, the end times as you know them on earth as it is now.

To those who may be freighted by My Most Holy Words let me console you by telling you that this does not mean the end of the world. Because it does not, it is simply the end of Satan's reign on earth which is to be welcomed children.

The time is drawing closer for My Son to take up His rightful throne when he will come, for the Second time, to reign over the New Perfect Paradise on earth. My heart bursts with joy when I tell you children of the new earth which I have prepared for you.

"I Am the beginning and the end. I come, as promised to bring you eternal life. Rise, all of you who believe in Me and accept the Truth. Come to Me. Let the Will of My Father reign upon the New Heaven and the New Earth. Rejoice for I bring peace and unity to all those whose names are in the Book of the Living. My final Covenant has been fulfilled. My Reign has come. Rise and accept the Hand of God." Ref: MDM April 28th, 2013

### **The New Heaven and the New Earth - Revelation 21:1-8**



**Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth. The former heaven and the former earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. I also saw the holy city, a New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "behold, God's dwelling is with the human race. He will dwell with them, and they will be His people and God himself will always be with them [as their God]. He will wipe every tear from their eyes, and there shall be no more death or mourning, wailing, or pain, [for] the old order has passed away.**

**The one who sat on the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new." Then he said, "Write these words down, for they are trustworthy and true." He said to me, "They are accomplished. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning, and the end. To the thirsty I will give a gift from the spring of life-giving water. The victor will inherit these gifts, and I shall be his God, and he will be my son. But as**

**for cowards, the unfaithful, the depraved, murderers, the unchaste, sorcerers, idol-worshippers, and deceivers of every sort, their lot is in the burning pool of fire and sulfur, which is the second death."**

God the Father mentioned in the beginning of this chapter: "Wherever the Master is, there the disciples are, and you will be there, because you have loved the Master more than yourself, you shall be where He gives the last lesson."

God the Father is speaking: "When the New Jerusalem comes down upon the world to the sound of trumpets, the lights will fill the skies and all will be silent. Then, before the sound of angels, whose singing will reach every soul before the final moment. This will be the last hour when I come to Judge the living and the dead." MDM June9, 2013

[**Note:** "The union of all those who have the Kingdom of God in themselves contain God: Grace; God: Life; God: Light; God: Charity – will form the great Kingdom of God on Earth, the new Jerusalem that will spread all over the world and, complete and perfect, without faults, without shadows, and will live forever in Heaven."] Ref: PMG 5

God the Father further reveals His dream for man's return to the Garden of Eden in Isaiah:

## **The Rule of Emmanuel - Isaiah 11:6-9**

**Then the wolf shall be a guest of the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; the calf and the young lion shall browse together, with a little child to guide them. The cow and the bear shall be neighbors, together their young shall rest; the lion shall eat hay like the ox. The baby shall play by the cobra's den, and the child lay his hand on the adder's lair. There shall be no harm or ruin on my holy mountain; for the *earth shall be filled with knowledge of the Lord, as water covers the sea.* . .**

## **The New Earth**

Ref: Conchiglia – San Juan Diego May 11, 2000

God the Father is speaking: "The light that now surrounds the Earth will never be like now. I renew the Heavens and the Earth in only one breath the trees and flowers most beautiful will be. The peaceful Sun giving calmer rays never again night will be...but perpetual day the Sun and the stars will join the Moon disappears and the stars in the sky never again be seen."

**May 11, 2000:** "Earth will be a reflourish of love, the trees and flowers will be most beautiful. The Sun calmer gives peaceful rays, the water will only be sweeter, its salt will dry up, winds will cause less damage, the coast will be higher, the mountains will move, animals will stay with you, the wolf and the lamb graze together with calmness and love next to you, and friends of man they will be. The hot lava will be no more, your volcanoes will be turned off, the air in the sky will be



more terse, your breath will be calmer, your food will be diverse, things of yesterday will be no more, the green fields will not change, night will be no more, but perpetual day, the Sun and the stars will join the Moon disappears, and the stars in the sky will never be seen again, and your binoculars in space will disappear, Heaven and Earth will reunite, and the Angels and the Saints will sing with you, the Glory of God the all Holy King. The music will change and be sweet and gentle, your hearing will be more attentive, the sense of smell and of hunger will change, and the manna from heaven will be given you again. What children did before will do again, the way is the same, but the process is different, pain in the World will be no more, Death will disappear into thin air. There will be so much love, love for all, and I will be with you. You will do less and do better, work in the fields will be arranged by Me, everyone will have plenty of field, and the collected fruits will be for all. Cars and autos will not be necessary, to travel you only need thought, if you want to go further, you will go in a minute, and you will be already there. Trains and planes will no longer work; I have always said 'I change things'."

**June 18, 2000:** "The Sun will do great things, you will see the signs in the sky that your instruments have already caught, and others will seize. The Moon goes dark suddenly changing its color the stars will do peep, (visible for only a short time) never again will be seen in the Cosmos. I change everything, you cannot know of these things."

**Dec 24, 2000:** "You feel in the air the big change. The Moon will be no more, the Silver Star that sings and the stars will be no more, in the romantic evenings. But fear not dear children; change everything as I told you, New Heaven and the New Earth. The beautiful sun that is your friend will shine continuously and rejoice in its tender warmth that will be on the New World."

**Feb 25, 2013:** "The Earth has detached herself, and only the experts will understand these words, and the new halo that surrounds it will protect her from all evil officiousness's (unwanted help or advice). Earth will flourish again, will breathe fresh air, will jump for joy and with force and yet with tenderness, will show its wild beauty. When in the Scriptures, you read about the New Heaven and New Earth, why do you think the heavens are plural while the Earth is in the singular? The heavens are none other than the dimensions, and the Earth enters each from time to time, dancing. To do this draws strength from within herself, draws strength from her internal propulsive, projection Light outside herself." [Note: Each Dimension represents the evolutionary status of consciousness that has become self-aware.]

## **State of Paradise on the New Earth**

BD No. 8352 of 12/10/1962 taken from book 88

God the Father is speaking: "I want to turn the earth into a place of peace again where love reigns supreme, where there is no hostility, where all created beings live together in harmony and happiness, where the radiance of people's love will make an effort to help his fellow human being spiritually as well as earthly, and where I Myself, the Eternal Love, will be able to dwell in the hearts of people because nothing of a negative nature prevents Me from doing so. It is My will that the earth will once again serve in helping the human race to attain utmost

maturity, so that many people will be able to leave earth in a perfected state because they are closely united with Me and thus they will no longer be burdened by the effects of the past original sin, for they all will have been redeemed on earth through Jesus Christ already and therefore can be placed onto the new earth. For their removal from the old earth prior to Judgment Day is evidence that they belong to Me, it is proof that they have found union with Me on the old earth, that they are free of all vices and cravings which thus enabled Me to return them to the new earth.

And a new period of redemption will begin which will at first result in many human souls' maturity because My adversary will be bound and unable to oppress these souls and also because they voluntarily abandoned all resistance, hence they had already become My Own and only live an earthly life for the sake of the succeeding generations, for they shall bear witness to My might and glory, they shall be able to speak from their own experience about the state of the old earth and also teach their descendants to love Me. Their children and children's children will be imbued with love as well; their souls will not be far from their original state, for they were conceived in pure, unselfish love due to My adversary's lack of influence on the people who populate the new earth. Love, however, is strength which can truly hasten the soul's maturing.

This state will continue for a long time, and My eternal plan of Salvation will not be unsuccessful. *And yet, even this state on the new earth will change again one day, and the inclination for material things will break through once more, rarely at first but steadily increasing, and the desire for material goods will also loosen My adversary's chains, for people's free will is decisive and this can be influenced by My adversary again because the people themselves will no longer resist him. Yet time and again My love will also help these souls and the struggle for them will start anew, however, people's resolve itself will decide which lord shall be victorious.* For the knowledge of Jesus Christ, the divine Redeemer, will also be imparted to these new generations. Hence they will not be left helplessly at the mercy of My opponent and will also abandon their resistance sooner, because their faith in Me as God and Creator will still be strong enough and thus My influence through the voice of conscience will have an effect.

Nevertheless, it will no longer be the paradise-like life that it was in the beginning, people will go through inner conflicts, My adversary's temptations will not fail to materialize themselves and the struggle for existence, too, will get harder yet be easily endurable for those people who remain faithful to Me and foster the love within themselves. And even then, My messengers of light will help people, partly embodied as human beings, partly exerting a spiritual influence on those who entrust themselves to them and remain in constant contact with Me. And if love reins My influence on people will be strong and no regression into the abyss will have to be feared, for My adversary fights against love in vain."

## **Witnesses of the End**

BD No. 5743 of 08/09/1953 taken from book 62

Jesus is speaking: "You shall be My witnesses on the new earth, you shall give evidence of Me and My glory, of My might and love, for you will experience all these at the end of this earth, you will see Me coming in the clouds in radiant

brilliance of My splendor, you will feel My love when I save you from utmost hardship, when I remove you before your fellow human beings' eyes who, with a truly satanic mind, have every intention to kill you. You shall experience the evidence of My power, because the last work of destruction on this earth will take place before your eyes. And thus, you will enter the kingdom of peace with an experience which you are meant to remember in order to bear witness to future generations, to people who will only receive knowledge about the events on the old earth on account of your information, so that they, in turn, will pass it on again and thereby uphold the knowledge on the new earth for a long time. You shall bear witness to Me and My glory.

A devout generation, faithfully devoted to Me, will indeed populate the new earth, who will not doubt My strength and might, My love and perfection. And as long as I Myself can dwell amongst them because their faith and love for Me allows for it, it will not be necessary for you to testify of your experience. But as soon as new generations come forth from them, they will have to be given the knowledge again and the end process of the old earth has to be particularly emphasized, so that these new generations will also intimately unite with Me in order to be and remain My children. The living testimony will have a remarkable effect on their hearts, and they too shall proclaim in future times what they received from you. Then faith and love for Me will be upheld for a long time, for a long time the human generation will live in peace and unity, in harmony with the Infinite, in constant contact with Me, and My spirit will be able to flow into their hearts, they will be able to hear My Word and be blissfully happy.

And yet, even this situation will change. At first the influence of adverse powers will be only slightly noticeable and then gradually get ever stronger. And then it will be necessary to inform people about what effect a way of life in opposition to Me will have. Then the battle between light and darkness will start anew, for the desire for matter will start to grow stronger in people's hearts again, they will no longer be able to hear My Word directly, and messengers of My Word will speak to them on My behalf. And for the sake of a living message, testimony shall also be given of the end of the old and the beginning of the new earth.

And therefore, those of you humans of earth who will experience the end, who will remain faithful to Me until the end, will also have a task on the new earth, to make sure that the knowledge is preserved, that the following generation will be able to keep these events in mind, that it will be inspired to remain in My will, that it will let Me come alive within its heart and always endeavor to reach Me."

## **My Kingdom on Earth**

MV1943:489

Jesus is speaking: "It will then be the time of My Kingdom on Earth. There will thus be a truce in the demoniacal crimes so as to give man time to hear the heavenly voices again. Once the power unleashing horror has been taken out of the way, immense spiritual currents will come down like waterfalls of grace, like rivers of celestial waters, to speak words of Light.

But as, over the centuries, they did not gather in the isolated Voices, beginning with that of the Word, which speak of Goodness, so men will be deaf, still deaf - except for those marked with my sign, my most beloved friends set on

following Me - deaf to the voices of many spirits, to the voice similar to the sound of many waters which will sing the new canticle to guide the peoples to meet the Light and, above all, Me: the eternal Word. When the last attempt has been made, Satan will come for the last time and will find followers in the four corners of the earth, and they will be more numerous than the sands of the sea.

O Christ! O Jesus, who died to save men! Only the patience of a God could have waited so long, done so much, and obtain so little without drawing his gift from men and having them perish long before the hour indicated! *Only my Patience, which is Love*, was able to await you, knowing that, like sand filtering through a very fine sieve, some rare souls would come to glory, in contrast to the mass *that is unable and unwilling to filter through the sieve of the Law, Love, and Sacrifice to arrive at Me*.

But in the hour of My coming, when, in the role of God, King, and Judge, I will come to gather together the chosen and curse reprobates, hurling them there, where the Antichrist, the Beast, and Satan will already be eternally, after the supreme victory of Jesus Christ, the Son of God, Victor over Death and Evil, *to these chosen ones, who have been able to remain alive in life, alive in the spirit, awaiting our hour of triumph, I will give possessions of the heavenly dwelling; I will give Myself unceasingly and measurelessly*.

Aspire to that hour. Call Me with all the strength of your spirit. Here I am, already coming when a soul calls Me. Together with the Beloved One, who from the Earth saw the glory of the Lamb, the Son of God, the glory of his and your Jesus, with every beat of your heart say, '*Come, Lord Jesus!*'"

## **The New Earth - Satan Bound**

BD No. 5769 of 09/14/1953 taken from book 63

Jesus is speaking: "The power of evil will be broken for a long time, Satan will be put into chains, a period of peace will replace the time of battle in the universe, no being of darkness will be able to oppress the people on earth; Satan himself and his followers will be bound for a long time, and people on the new earth will not loosen his



restraints because they will be closely united with God and will no longer strive for anything else but Him, Who will then take loving care of them, both spiritually and physically. This period of peace on earth will make up for the time of indescribable adversity during the last days on this earth, which is granted to those people who are and want to remain faithful to God. It will truly be a time of battle for them since they will be spiritually and physically persecuted and barely able to defend themselves against their pursuers, who will even threaten their lives if they refuse to submit to them. But time and again these people have been promised through seers and prophets a time of peace, a time when no one will be in danger anymore from any side, when body and soul may enjoy the wonderful works of divine love, when a blissful peace will fill their hearts through the presence of the One Whom they love and for Whom they have suffered.

Everything will be peaceful, creations and living beings alike will live in perfect harmony. People will have already passed their test of will, therefore a



decision will no longer be necessary on the new earth since people will belong to God with body and soul and cannot be separated from Him anymore. But everything pertaining to Satan will languish in darkness; it will be banished again into hardest matter and unable to influence the souls striving towards the light, it must submit to God's will and will be deprived of its power for an infinitely long time. Satan himself will be weak since everything which had supported him, and his power will be bound and thus withdrawn from his influence.

In the midst of his world, he will be without strength, until people's wrong will once again provides him with power, but this will only happen after a long period of time, after the first generations of earth, the inhabitant of paradise, their children and children's children, have long since entered the spiritual kingdom, when a rift occurs again in the direction of the emerging generations' will. *Then people will once again let themselves become captivated by material things and through their desire will then also loosen the chains of the one who is lord of this unredeemed world.* Then the state of paradise will also come to an end, the time of peace will once again be superseded by a time of battle between light and darkness."

## **The End of the Thousand Years - Revelation 20:7**

**When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison. He will go out to deceive the nations at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them for battle; their number is like the sand of the sea. They invaded the breath of the earth and surrounded the camp of the holy ones and the beloved city.**



[Rev 20:8 Gog and Magog: symbols of all pagan nations; the names are taken from Ez. 38:1-39, 20. The anti-Christian age will rise to its utmost violence in its third manifestation, *in other words when it is the last coming of Satan.*]

Jesus is speaking: *"Satan will counter My spiritual Kingdom and My teaching, with his satanic warfare against spirits to lead as many astray as he can, the weakest. From his reserves, from his strongholds, containing those who remained faithful to the Beast, even after its defeat and that of its minister, he will draw the agents of seduction to ruin one last time God's work, the ruin of which he began at the foot of the tree of good and evil."* MVET:78

**But fire came down from heaven and consumed them. The Devil who had led them astray was thrown into the pool of fire and sulfur, where the beast and false prophets were. There they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.**



Jesus is speaking: When Satan's last revolt against God takes place, the last Judases will not be missing among those called to know the King. The gold of the eternal City must be refined by three purifying actions to be able to become a censor before the throne of the glorious Lamb. And

this will be the last purifying action. The 'faithful' will remain faithful and will know that I am with them and that they are my eternal people.

*Then it will be seen who has the Kingdom of God within and who has the kingdom of Satan. Because the latter with their mouths, their acts, and above all their blasphemous hearts, will hurl the last insults against My law and perform the last sacrileges against God, whereas the first, the Lord's children and subjects - while the last battles strikes Earth with unspeakable horror - they will cling to My Cross, will call upon My saving Name; and My coming as Judge will not terrify them, in fact it would be their jubilee because the faithful are those saved, those whom Joel calls the Lord's remnant, in other words those who remain the Lord's after Satan's plunder.*

Blessed, blessed, blessed forever these children of Mine. Theirs is eternal Heaven. *United to the Lord's faithful of all times, they will possess God, whose possession is eternal bliss.*" MVET 63, 78

## **Man's Time on Earth Comes to an End**

At the end of the thousand-year period and the final battle with Satan is over, Satan and all his followers will be thrown into the pool of fire and sulfur for all eternity. There is no further need for the children of God to remain on earth. They will enter into their final hour on earth. God will then call his children: **Son ascend to my dwelling place and submerge yourself into your God.**

## **The Judgment of the Nations - Matthew 25:31-34**

**When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. And he will place the sheep on his right, but the goats on the left. Then the King will say to those on his right, Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.**

## **The Large White Throne - Revelation 20:11-15**

**Next, I saw a large white throne and the one who was sitting on it. The earth and the sky fled from his presence and there was no place for them. I saw the dead, the great and the lowly; standing before the throne, and scrolls were opened. Then another scroll was opened, the book of life. The dead were judged according to their deeds, by what was written in the scrolls. The sea gave up its dead; then Death and Hades gave up their dead. All the dead were judged according to their deeds.**

## **'Judgement Day' in Its True Significance**

Ref: "Judgment Day" Jakob Lorber

God the Father is speaking: "The churches take Judgement Day to mean the end of the world, and a general last judgement. New Revelation does not relate Judgement Day to the day when the cosmos goes into dissolution. As there is no general resurrection of the dead which the churches have wrongly taught for a long time, there can logically also be no last judgement in this connection. Revelation says: "I have never yet spoken to you (the disciples of a general day of

resurrection and judgement, as you will remember, but rather of a specific judgement day for every human being (separately), and this at the moment when his soul shall leave the earthly flesh it inhabited for the period of trial. But of course, this will not raise everyone immediately to eternal life, but conversely also to eternal death, though it would be noted that you must not take the word 'eternal' to mean a time that goes on forever." (Gr X 155, 1)

With Judgement Day, I do not mean an earthly day, but spiritual one, in the next world. When you will have left your body and come to enter the realm of the spirits, that shall be your judgement day, and I shall release you from the trial of physical matter, and that is resurrection on Judgement Day.' (Gr VII 187, 6-8)

For those righteous in love, Judgement Day is a day of resurrection to everlasting life, which is the perfect rebirth of the spirit. It is however also a day of judgement for all who do not want to receive Me into them in the spirit and in the truth and hence in all love. (GS I 64, 15)

When we let these enter into the world beyond, they will even more shun and despise the light of life and of truth there than they do here, where they have found it so despicable. Am I so wrong then in saying that I shall also raise those who are spiritually dead when they leave the flesh of the world, judge them and let them find reward for their deeds? (Gr X 154, 7-8)

The Lord expressly states in New Revelation that the pericopes relating to Judgement Day are based on falsification. This, he says, introduced inaccuracies and contradictory statements into the gospel, particularly in the natural literal sense, i.e., My extremely tyrannical attitude at the so-called 'last judgement', when these do not at all agree with the short Gospel of John which is the only one still wholly correct. (Gr XI p. 243)

The Lord makes mention here of pseudo-Matthew (the right name being I'Rabbas) and the falsifier Theophilus (who altered the Gospel of Luke), calling them "revenge evangelists", and advises: "Abide therefore with the Evangelist John." (Gr XI, p. 247) John, the eye and ear witness, who ought to know, writes nothing about all this."

## **The Gospel of Luke and the 'Youngest Judgement'**

Ref: (GH3,333 – 19/3/1864)

Jesus is speaking: "The named apparent discrepancies you will also find in the gospel of Luke; for this evangelist have written his gospel and the apostolic history only fifty years after My time. His gospel is also a collection of what he has brought together through diligent research. He sent all he wrote to his known friend Theophilus of Athens, upon which Theophilus have written a gospel from the gospels of Luke, have enriched it with several additions – but also mixed in some errors – giving rise to some dissensions, especially regarding the literal, natural meaning of My [alleged] highly tyrannical behavior connected to the 'youngest judgement', which does not correlate at all with the most correct, shortened gospel of John; yet it still does allow spiritual enlightenment – and we will still talk about this and many other things in the next word. This is enough for today. Amen. (Luke 1:3; 21:25-27; Matt 25:31-46; Acts.17:31)

I have already told you yesterday about the peculiar 'youngest judgement' mentioned in the gospel of Matthew (I'Rabbas) and even more so in the gospel of

John and that exactly this youngest judgement, was and still is mostly responsible why many people turn away from My teachings, created out of themselves teachings purely out of their intellectual cunning and taught this to their fellow men and lived and acted according to this themselves, not wanting to hear and know any more of the frightful day teaching and the prophets. (Matt 25:31-46; Luke 21:25-27; Acts 17:31)

For they said – and were not wrong – 'How could an endlessly wise God, whose small and great creatures see, feel and breathe only love, create the greatest number of people to only send them, after a short material life, anyway, consisting only of death and many miseries, after the transition to the afterlife, to eternal torture and torment for the transgressions they committed in their bodies on earth?'

I tell you, such will not be possible even for the most severe and malicious tyrant on earth, for it is surely not unknown to some of you from primordial, pre-, after- and contemporary history that too great tyrants at the end became afraid of themselves. Some of them began to flee, without reason except for their increasing fear for themselves – and so came to their end on such a flight.

I can additionally tell you here regarding such excrements of human cruelty (as explanation) that they, after a time of tyrannical rule, become possessed by more and more evil or unfermented demons and become a tool for their demonic urge for revenge which they wanted to direct against the nation.

If you would gather all these tyrants whom, in the eyes of the world really did these cruelties upon cruelties and condemn them therefore in hell, then would you as judge, yes yourselves be a greater tyrant than they were. How could I (If I where such a sharp judge), plead the Father as being the eternal Love in Me, to forgive those who crucified Me, since they did not know what they have done! (Luke 23:34)

For the Pharisees, from the high priest Caiaphas down to the soldiers who nailed My body to the cross – none of them really knew who they worked with in Me. The Pharisees regarded Me, despite My deeds and teachings, firstly as a chief magician from the school of the Essenes (this thought still lingers), whom they intensely hated. Secondly, they saw Me as an instigator of the Jewish people, creating an opportunity for the Romans to remove all freedom from the Jews and ultimately their religious culture.

Therefore, the more signs I performed, the more My enemies, whom you know, multiplied.

But concerning the soldiers, they were mostly hired Roman soldiers, hired from all the nations of the Roman kingdom and the more heartless and gruesome they could be in battle and smaller executions, the more advantageous and useful they were. For an emotional Roman soldier would be worthless to the war-minded Romans. You can deduct from this that the general Roman soldier knew even less what they did as did My arch enemies themselves. Again, it can be asked whether it would really be right and righteous, according to My Godly wisdom, fair to condemn them to hell tor ever for what they did to Me and throw them into eternal torture and pain? (Matt 25:31-46)

Have I damned the criminal who, as you know, hung on My right-hand side because he mocked Me? It is written nowhere; but the other criminal who

recognized Me as being righteous and seriously scolded the right-hand-side criminal because of his mockery. Therefore, I gave him the assurance that He would be with Me in Paradise even that same day, even if he did die on the cross because of robbery and murder. (Paradise is the state of peace, but not yet heaven) (Luke 23:39-43)

Where is then the terribly sketched judgement day according to which barely a decillionth of all people would end up in heaven but all others in hell forever?

How could He have preached of such a frightful day, He who has written the guilt of the woman caught in adultery in the Temple's sand and at another occasion called out in the presence of many sinners: "Come to me, all who are weary and burdened, I will give you rest!" (John 8:3-11; Matt 11:28)

Again I once said when a scribe asked who fostered a half-measure faith in Me: "Master, I recognized that you have taught rightly and justly and no one can say anything against what You taught; yet You say in Your message: 'Who believed in You and act according to Your word, those will have life; also then, if it would be possible, die a hundred times in this world.'" But now, look at the nations and people on this earth which will in twenty thousand years hear nothing more of Your message. How will they believe in You and live according to Your word? Will those almost innumerable number of people all go into eternal death because they will not be able to believe in You and live according to Your words? (John 8:51; 6:40,47)

Since that scribe has asked Me such a question per occasion, I showed him the firmament which was filled with stars: "Look up there, this is the house of My Father. In that infinitely big house is much room. Who could not get to know Me here and could not hear My living word, there will definitely be found, in this great house, an opportunity for the purpose of his life? Therefore, you should not worry yourselves about those who would not hear of Me now or later, for 'My Father' knows them all and have not called them to eternal fall, but unto eternal resurrection to life out of His love and wisdom. In this you have thus asked Me an apparently wise, yet still a vain question. (John 14:2)

Have I therefore damned the 'bad overseer' which all of you are in some or the other aspect, because of his bad household management, because he deceived his employer, yet gave benefit to his debtors and this the more because he knew that his employer would fire him? Have I not said: Do not become like this overseer, but do the same as he did and those for whom you did spiritual and physical kind actions, will someday receive you in their heavenly homes? (Luke 16:9)

Where is it found in such a message anything of the fearsome youngest judgement day, with which these two known revenge-evangelists, L'Rabbas as Matthew and Theophilus as Luke, made themselves guilty of concerning various facets of My Love and wisdom?

Yet, the most appalling was only done after the great church council of Nicea – also from the Greek side and even more by the Roman bishops; for they spared no trouble to ad in the most livid colors the youngest day judgement, the purgatory and the hell – partly from the heathen Tartarus and partly from the old Jewish Sheol; and they gave Me the role of judge over the deceased souls, taken

from the known-to-you Äakus, Minos and Rhadamanthus. Accordingly, I have to relentlessly and discompassionately judge, condemn and curse to hell for eternity all those who did not obey the precepts and commands of the so-called 'holy father' in Rome.

I intend to sufficiently prove here that neither I, nor any of My true evangelists could have been the discoverers and teachers of all this. I would not then allege of Myself that I am the highest love and compassion and tomorrow commit the highest vengefulness, relentless mercilessness and eternal punishment and lust for torture against My children on grounds of their transgressions of which they often, at the bottom of it all, do not carry even a hundredth of all guilt. I did not come to make that which are lost, even more lost; but to visit it in all love and bring it back to the light, for not to let it get lost. As Savior, I came to the world only for the sake of the sick, not for the healthy ones. Should I then make the sick even more sick than they already where? This would have suited the teachings and liking of the Pharisees, especially the many so-called holy fathers in Rome, but not to My liking, since I did not even let Myself as man be addressed as 'good master'. Then it must be impossible. I said: "Why do you call Me good, nobody is good, except for God alone"; therefore, also you should call no one 'Father', except for your father in heaven, and no one is holy except alone your God. (Matt 18:11; 19:17; 23:8-10; Luke 15:4-7)

How then should you consider the so-called 'Vicar of God on earth', which let himself be called 'Holy Father' and 'Your highness'; and what of the youngest judgement and the preceding peculiar judgement, purgatory and hell, which is mostly taught by him?

I tell you, just as little as of his holiness, of his subject officers, of the chair of Peter in Rome – which city Peter never saw – and of the particles of that cross on which I was crucified, which can on grounds of very wise reasons not be found anywhere on the whole earth, like My – false - garment which were displayed often in Trier in Germany; or the bodies of the three kings in Köln, or the three iron nails in Mailand, since of those in all Roman and Greek churches combined so many exist that a small train can be built of it. About the other things you can come to your own conclusions, and it is not necessary for Me to say any more about it. You will know that they already have found three true heads of John, that in the alleged cave of My birth was picked up petrified milk of My mother Mary and is sold to pious pilgrims among many other holy relics.

Stay therefore only with the Gospel of John; for that gospel, like his Revelation, has been written by his hand. But the other two evangelists, that is Matthew and Luke, I already have shown you the circumstances surrounding these two. After John, Mark is the most important one to look at, for what he says very briefly, he mostly have created from the writings and teachings of the apostle Paul. With this, be done with the alleged utterly frightful day of the coming youngest day of judgement at the end of all time. Amen."

## **The Resurrection Event - 1Cor15:50**

**This I declare, brothers: flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I tell you a mystery. We shall not all fall asleep, but we will all be changed, in an instant, in the blink of an eye, at**

**the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound: the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For that which is corruptible must clothe itself with incorruptibility, and that which is mortal, must clothe itself with immortality. And when this which is corruptible clothes itself with incorruptibility, and this which is mortal clothes itself with immortality, then the word that is written shall come about: "Death is swallowed up in victory. Where, O death is your victory? Where, O death is your sting?**

**The sting of death is sin, and the power of death is the law. But thanks be to God who gives us the victory through our Lord, Jesus Christ. Therefore, my beloved brothers, be firm, steadfast, always fully devoted to the work of the Lord, knowing that in the Lord your labor is not in vain.**

## **The Resurrection of the Body in the Eyes of the Catholic Church and According to New Revelation**

Ref: Kurk Eggenstein "Resurrection of the Body" by Jakob Lorber

Certain passages in the Old Testament (Book of Daniel) have been quoted as "the first definite sign" that the Jews believed in the resurrection of the body. <sup>29</sup> The cryptic passages in Daniel are, among others: "Many (not all?) of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will wake, some of them to life eternal, the others to eternal shame and contempt." "And the man enquired of the one in linen garments who was above the waters of the river: 'How long shall it be till these wonders cease?' He said: "Go, Daniel, for the meaning of the words must remain sealed and secret till the time of the end." (Dan 12, 2, 6 and 9)

It has to be said: that is no suitable basis on which to establish doctrines. Mark 12, 26-27 does not tell us the nature of the resurrection Jesus spoke of. Paul therefore asks the question: How are the dead raised? With what kind of body shall they come? (I Cor 15, 35) "A sensual body is sown, but one that has become spirit is raised." (1 Cor 15, 44) "So I tell you this, my brothers: flesh and blood cannot achieve the Kingdom of God, and that which is mortal shall not attain to immortality." (I Cor 15,50)

Paul held the view, wrongly, that the end of the world would come in his day. He therefore wrote: ". . . and was a warning for us, who experience the end of times." (I Cor 10, 11) "The time is short." (I Cor 7, 29) "You see, I will tell you a secret: We shall not all die, but we shall all be transformed, and this suddenly, when the last trumpet sounds. For the trumpet shall sound; the dead will then be raised immortal, and we shall be transformed." (I Cor 15, 51-52) Paul, as we know, was mistaken. The end of the world did not come. But it is important to note that Paul spoke of the body 'become spirit'.

In the 5th century, Augustine, a man who evolved many erroneous and often incomprehensible, absurd doctrines and yet absolutely dominated Western thought for centuries, developed a strange concept of the resurrection of the fleshly body in the next world.

"By no means shall we believe these to be mere spirits, for they are rather bodies of tangible flesh." (*Civ. Dei* XIII. 22-23) This put him in direct opposition to the teaching of St. Paul. He did experience some doubt, however, as to whether the awkward physical body would actually fit into the world of spirits, but this certainly did not make him give up his absurd notion, and he tried to get around

the problem by adding that the life-giving spirit in the next world "does not admit physical heaviness." (*Civ. Dei* XIII. 23) <sup>30</sup>

Augustine's crude notion of resurrection in the flesh and of a fleshly body entering into the world of spirits persisted right through the Middle Ages. The Council of Toledo (A.D. 675) declared: "This body, in which we dwell, exist and move, will rise." (Denz 287)

Pope Leo IX (1053) spoke of a genuine resurrection "of the very flesh I am now clothed in" (Denz 347), and the Lateran Council (1215) of "the selfsame bodies that we have now." (Denz. 429) <sup>31</sup>

Following 2nd Vatican, Catholic theological lexicons now say the exact opposite of what church fathers, popes and councils have taught. An example taken from Professor Karl Rahner's *Herders theologisches Taschenlexikon* (1972, page 255 f.) reads: "Whenever the New Testament refers to resurrection, it speaks of the 'resurrection of the dead', never of the flesh . . ." "As to the biblical concept, it should be evident from the above that its real core cannot be a concept of bodies being restored, although the Bible does present this as an image throughout." Joseph Ratzinger uses almost the same words; "Thus it is now also established that the real core to the concept of resurrection is not a restoration of bodies, though it has been reduced to this in our thoughts." <sup>32</sup> With this, Catholic theologians are now coming very close to what New Revelation has to say.

After this doctrinal chaos of conflicting opinions over the centuries, let us now turn to the words of New Revelation: "When the soul has become ripe, it leaves this body forever, and the body is consumed. It is all the same, then, by whom or in what way. Anything in it that is still substantial, belonging to the soul, is also restored to the soul. Everything else (physical matter) becomes nourishment for a thousand other forms of creature life." (Gr VI 53, 11)

"The human being will, however, at different times also have a different body." (Gr VI 54, 4) (It should be noted that the billions of cells in the human body are completely replaced in the course of seven years.)

"It can never be in accord with God's eternal scheme, for God Himself is a pure spirit, and men, too, in the end are destined only to become godlike pure spirits, for all time. What purpose then would their bodies serve to them?" "Yes, men will have bodies in that world, too, but not these earthly bodies of coarse matter, but wholly new ones that are spiritual and originate from the good works they have done on this earth, in accord with the teaching I have given to you. When these things are as I have said, how can anyone think that the resurrection of the body refers to these earthly bodies being revived in time to come? The resurrection of the body consists merely in the good works that alone give the soul true everlasting life, good works the soul has performed for the good of its fellow men in this life of the flesh. Therefore, any man who hears My teaching, believes in Me and acts accordingly shall be raised by Me Myself on his day of judgement which will immediately follow the moment the soul leaves this body." (Gr

"Therefore, understand the resurrection of the body to mean the good works of true love of your neighbor! These shall be the flesh of the soul and thus rise with it to everlasting life as an unalloyed ethereal body on its judgement day in the spirit world, following the true trumpet call of this My teaching. If you had



borne a body a hundred times on earth, in that next world you shall have but one body, and that the one described to you." (Gr V 238, 1)

"Since the flesh of man is principally given to a spirit brought out of condemnation (spirits who fell with Lucifer, author) only so that he may go through a new trial of freedom in it, as in a world wholly of his own, you will now find it easy to see that a body of flesh would be quite unnecessary for spirits who already are perfected (in the next world, author), in that the flesh is but a means, and never in all eternity an end, for in the final instance everything has to grow wholly spiritual again and no more material." (Gr I 165, 9)

"So not the smallest grain of the flesh that has served the soul here will in the next world arise united with the soul to enter eternal life?" one of the disciples asked Jesus. The answer he received was: "where the outline of the outer form of the soul, and particularly its garments, are concerned, the soul ether parts of its body on this earth shall be united with it again, but not a single atom of the coarse organic body." (Gr X 9, 14-15)

## **The Sequence of Events when the Soul Leaves the Body**

Ref: [GGJ.04.129.01] Jakob Lorber

Jesus is speaking I say: "This you should immediately know so please therefore listen! The visible vapor cloud - which is distorted but nevertheless has the size and shape of a present-day human being - is the consequence of the profound distress experienced by the soul at the moment of separation, when the soul, because of all the fear and terror, becomes in a way unconscious for a few moments.

It is an extraordinarily stressful activity for the separating soul to try to maintain itself in the consciousness of its own existence. All its elements are subjected to exceptionally intense vibration, so violent that even the spirit's very perceptive inner eye cannot make out any specific shapes.

A similar phenomenon from nature is to be found in the bass string of a harp. When it is firmly plucked, it will quickly vibrate to and fro for a time and during that movement you can only see the string itself as a transparent nebulous thread. When the string stops vibrating, its true form again becomes visible in its rest position.

You have the same phenomenon if you consider a buzzing fly whose wings you can only see as wings after the fly has stopped flying and has therefore also stopped buzzing. When it is in flying mode, you only see the fly surrounded by a small misty cloud.

When the soul makes its exit at the moment of separation from the destruction of the torn, subsequently unserviceable body, it often vibrates with oscillations as great as a hand span and so quickly that you can accept its speed as one thousand to-and-fro and up-and-down movements in one single moment but when this vibration is taking place, even the most attentive spectator will find it completely impossible to identify any kind of human shape. After a while the soul's movement progressively slows down so that the human shape again becomes visible. Once it has completely returned to its rest position, the state which it achieves immediately after the final separation, it can be seen as a perfect

human shape, provided only that it has not been excessively distorted by the variety of sins it has previously committed. - Do you now understand all this?"

## **God Leads Man to Eternal Bliss – the resurrection of the body**

Ref: (GH3,333 – 19/3/1864) Jakob Lorber

Jesus is speaking: "Human beings live with complete free will, either based on God's teachings or according to their own ideas of pleasure.

During life on earth, their souls are imprisoned in their bodies and have no memory of their previous spiritual life. **As soon as the bodies can no longer serve the souls (due to age or illness), the souls leave the bodies and immediately enter the world beyond. This is the judgment day or first day in the world beyond. After 25 to 100 years, the discarded material bodies are gradually transformed into energy free of matter and then added as an eternal covering of the energized soul. This is designated as the resurrection of the body.** On Easter morning, the body of Jesus was also transformed into pure energy and added to his soul as a covering. The Roman soldiers saw this as a flash of light. Additionally, the resurrection of the body means that the good and bad works of man accompany the soul eternally (viewed spiritually). Each soul takes all of its thoughts and dreams and lives in them for the future. By its nature, the soul is our ego consciousness in an energized body, which lives in the world beyond as does the material body in this life. After passing over to the world beyond, the souls are as imperfect as before. They are shown the true teaching of God, free of false doctrine, by the angels. These consist of:

We human beings should love God, our heavenly Father, above all, who, unknown to most, walked the earth in the person of Christ Jesus. And we should love our neighbors as ourselves. We should become humble, living and acting according to His commands.

No single soul is forced to accept this teaching of love. Also, in the world beyond, souls possess complete freedom of will. Only those souls can obtain eternal bliss, which willingly live according to the principles of Heaven (humility, love of neighbor and love of God).

With their growing perfection, the souls become younger and more beautiful until, fully youthful, they can live in eternal joy. From Jesus they obtain increasing power, and, on His behalf, they can do great things for the well-being of their neighbors. Also, as quick as a flash (speed of thought) they can travel the whole universe.

There are stubborn, blind souls who did not come to believe in God on earth and lived only based on selfishness, hedonism, pride, and imperiousness, at the expense of their fellow men. For them, it can take thousands or millions of years until they are ready to stop living by the principles of Hell, but by those of Heaven: true humility, love of God and love of neighbor."

## **The Sleep of the Soul - Misguided Teaching**

BD No. 6541 of 05/06/1956 taken from book 70

Jesus is speaking: "It is extremely wrong to deem the souls of the departed as being in an eternal sleep until the arrival of Judgment Day. This idea proves total ignorance of the soul's process of development, furthermore, it proves a

wrong attitude towards Me or a person could not think so wrongly, and it proves that there is no belief in the soul's life after death, for an eternal sleep of death, as presumed by people, cannot be described as 'life after death'.

But this misguided thought is also a great disadvantage for the departed souls, because prayers will not be offered for them and thus, they will not receive the help which they need so badly. But people who adopted this doctrine and were taught wrongly will not accept being taught otherwise, and yet they hold on to the error as if it was gospel truth. Here, too, My adversary's work is obvious, who particularly wants to stop people from praying for the souls, because such prayer could help to set them free, which he tries to prevent. But even when these misguided teachings are confronted by the truth, people will not take the only path which could provide them with clarification. They need only ask Me for an explanation, if they do not want to believe those who would like to correct their error, they need only approach Me Myself. But they won't take this path, and therefore they are beyond help and refuse to let go of their error.

However, these departed souls suffer immense hardship if they are not remembered in prayer. And people on earth cannot receive instructions for the better from the spiritual kingdom either, because they do not believe in a connection between the world of light and people on earth and therefore do not make themselves mentally available to the knowing powers. They are only concerned about their earthly life as human beings until death. Their idea of an 'eternal sleep of the soul' until 'Judgment Day' only proves that they lack all knowledge about the spirits' process of redemption, about My fundamental nature, which is love, wisdom and omnipotence, and about Jesus' act of Salvation. Their knowledge is very limited and does not correspond to the truth in the slightest, and when truth is brought to them, they resist it. And yet they try to prove their point of view with the Word of God, with the Scriptures, but it is not their 'awakened spirit' that finds those references, rather, My adversary himself makes use of My Word when he wants to cause confusion. But he is only successful when a person merely uses his intellect and does not ask Me Myself for enlightenment through the spirit when he asks for an explanation.

The letter kills, only the spirit gives life. Anyone who does not entrust himself to Me first, so that I can guide his thoughts correctly, will truly be killed by the letter, since My adversary can use the letter too but will interpret its meaning completely differently and thereby make the biggest error seem acceptable to people. The doctrine about the soul's sleep of death is a truly dubious teaching, a teaching which also causes great indignation in the needy souls of the beyond, who 'live' and yet are so weak that they would be grateful for every gift of strength a loving prayer could impact on them. People should frequently remember those souls in their prayers, whose family members on earth believe this misguided teaching, so that they can gather strength, ascend, and mentally help them in turn. Although a life of love on earth will soon provide the souls with clear understanding, they first must let go of erroneous teachings before they can be assigned to a field of activity themselves, since every activity in the spiritual kingdom consists of spreading the pure truth.

Hence, a soul that lived a life of love on earth is blessed; indeed, it will easily detach itself from misguided attitudes and wrong spiritual knowledge. The

others, however, will find themselves in utmost adversity, because every misguided teaching has damaging effects on the soul, but especially the teaching about the eternal sleep of death, since it can actually lead to a kind of darkness similar to death, and at the same time reduce the opportunities for help due to the belief that prayers are futile. However, anyone who sincerely turns to Me Myself will become clearly aware how misguided this teaching is."

## **The Resurrection Body - 1Cor 15:36**

**What you sow is not brought to life unless it dies. And what you sow is not the body that is to be but a bare kernel of wheat, perhaps, or of some other kind; but God gives it a body as he chooses, and to each of the seeds its own body. Not all flesh is the same, but there is one kind for human beings, another kind of flesh for animals, another kind of flesh for birds, and another for fish.**

**There are both heavenly bodies and earthly bodies, but the brightness of the heavenly is one kind and that of the earthly another. The brightness of the sun is one kind and the brightness of the moon another, and the brightness of the stars another. For star differs from star in brightness.**

**So also, is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown corruptible; it is raised incorruptible. It is sown dishonorable; it is raised glorious. It is sown weak; it is raised powerful. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual one.**

**So, too, it is written, "The first man, Adam, became a living being," the last Adam, a life-giving spirit. But the spiritual was not first; rather the natural and then the spiritual. The first man was from the earth, earthly; the second man, from heaven. As was the earthly one, so also are the earthly, and as is the heavenly one, so also are the heavenly. Just as we have borne the image of the earthly one, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly one.**

## **'Eye Has Not Seen'**

BD No. 2415 of 07/19/1942 taken from book 32

Jesus is speaking: "Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor have entered into the heart of man the things which God has prepared for those who love Him. God has withheld the knowledge of this from people, He merely expects their faith in the glories of the beyond, in fact it cannot be shown to them as long as they live on earth, because what God has in store for His children is nothing of an earthly nature, it cannot be perceived with earthly eyes and felt with earthly senses. Nevertheless, His Word is truth, and thus the soul can expect



an exceedingly happy state in which it can see and experience the most wonderful things. Nothing on earth exists which could be used as a comparison and even roughly correspond to the truth. It is a state of blissful happiness; it is a continuous view in the spiritual world whose inconceivable diversity reveals itself to the spiritual eye. All spiritual beings are united with each other in utter harmony and equilibrium; there is constant activity of love, a coming together and complementing of each other, a continuous service to God and reception of

spiritual strength, a continuous giving of happiness and increase of strength of love. It is an indescribable bliss, merely one look at this glory would prompt humanity to live a completely different way of life, yet this would not be judged in the same way as a right way of life before God without knowing the reward. The human being shall be good of his own innermost accord if he wants to partake in these joys in the beyond. Nevertheless, God made this promise to people, and as soon as a human being accepts it as truth, as soon as he believes, the knowledge about this blissful state in the beyond will no longer be a danger to him, for then he will be so united with God that he will strive to be good of his own accord and will not feel obliged to live a good way of life because of promises. For God has prepared these glories for those who love Him; Love for God is the condition, but this must be born in the innermost heart and only the degree of love will be judged, not a deed which is accomplished for the sake of reward. But where love is present, the reward is not thought of. Where love is present, there must also be happiness and bliss, for God Himself is love, and God's presence is the most wonderful and happiest state for the soul, love is the fulfillment; God's love is the epitome of heavenly beatitude."

## 'The Return of the Prodigal Son'

Ref: Origin of Man from the Fallen First-Created Spirits by Jakob Lorber

God the Father is speaking: "Probably no other verse, no other chapter, in the Holy Scriptures is of greater import than the Parable of the Prodigal Son. Equally, there probably is no other passage that is harder to understand than this one. (Hi I p. 306)

The name Lucifer encompasses the whole, unending compendium of the Prodigal Son, a compendium you will never be able to comprehend. Consider that almost the whole of present-day mankind are nothing but members of the body of this one 'lost' or 'prodigal son' and this refers particularly to the members of the human race who are descended from Adam's unhallowed line. This 'Prodigal Son' has taken away all the wealth that was his part and squandered it through eons that for your concepts extend for ever and ever. (Hi I p. 307)

The 'Prodigal Son', however, is taken to represent every single human being as such. (Hi I p. 315)

In the final instance, he also represents the whole cosmos with millions upon millions of galaxies, each of them with something like fifty or one hundred thousand million suns. According to New Revelation, ***the universe, seen from 'outside', is 'a perfect and complete human form' and 'can be seen in its kind by none accept Me in this reality.'*** (Hi I p. 312)

'The deity took hold of Lucifer's essential nature in all parts, took all specific nature, formed out of its cosmic bodies throughout the whole of infinite space, enwrapped the spirit of this infinite soul entity in the most powerful of bonds and bound him in the depth of matter.' (EM p. 159)

'This cosmic man you behold there is no more and no less than the Prodigal Son who has found himself again, found himself again in every single person who



is reborn.' 'Yet you should not think that this fallen Lucifer would return again as a complete whole. If this had been possible, then truly, the creation of the physical world could never have happened; instead, in every single individual who lives according to My Word and is born again through the Word and through redemption, this Lost Son (i.e., a part of his essential nature) is found again and returns to the great house of the Father.' (Hi I p. 314)

'Of course, all physical matter that makes up the universe is also only the work of God, and a divine element lies hidden within it, but there also lie within it deceit, lies and seduction, and from these arise envy, avarice, hatred, pride, persecution, and arising from these all kinds of vices, beyond measure and count.\* And this very falseness, this lying and deceit, is in spiritual terms 'Satan', and all the different vices of necessity arising from this are indeed what is called 'devils'.' (Gr V 94, 2-3)

God's plan to bring all the spirits that have fallen away from him back again to the house of their Father, on a path that goes through matter, requires a length of time that is inconceivably great. Yet the time will come 'when no physical sun and no physical earth continue to move in their orbits in infinite space, and a super splendid, new spiritual creation will fill limitless space everywhere with exultant, free beings, and I shall forever thenceforth be God and Father of all beings, world without end. And thenceforth there will be no end to this most blessed of states. There shall be one herd, one-fold, and one shepherd.'

'As to when all this shall be, in the number of earth years, this can never be determined. And even if I were to make known this number, you could not possibly grasp it.' (Gr II 63, 3-4)

The creation of the physical world is thus clearly interpreted in New Revelation as the field for redemption through divine love and compassion. The universe has been created to redeem the fallen spirits. The life sparks gradually loosened from Lucifer are according to God's wise plan taken step by step, i.e., through evolution, through the mineral, plant and animal kingdoms to the final goal which is man. 'The enormous numbers of fallen spirits, who fell with Lucifer and then were placed in the bonds of matter, as its carriers, all these classify the whole of creation in this universe according to spiritual content.' (Pr 317) "Spirit you have been, and spirit you shall become again." (Pr 121)

The great purpose of God is to lead all of mankind - whichever body in the universe they inhabit - along the path of salvation to spiritual rebirth and hence to God. The earth and its inhabitants have a very special and preferential role to play in this according to New Revelation. The road is inconceivably long, however, and can be full of torment for some.

'Man is the most highly perfected of the countless different creatures, the culmination of divine love and wisdom, destined to become a god himself." (Gr VII 141, 6) This is why Jesus said to the Jews: "Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are (potential, author) gods?' 'Now', New Revelation says, 'you are merely like embryos in the womb.'" (Gr III 180, 8) When God's final goal will have been achieved, the 8th Psalm will shine forth in its true radiance which now is still hidden: Yet thou hast made him little less than God, and dost crown him with glory and honor.'

Having realized the full import of the highly spiritual message given in New Revelation, we shall also be able to understand the following words of Johannes Eckehart, the 14th century German mystic: 'The very life and nature of all creatures is nothing but their calling and hastening to God, from Whom they took their origin.'<sup>3</sup>

A vision of life unfolding as a whole, and a gradual, step by step, ascent, as described in great detail in New Revelation, may also be found in the work of the mystic Jakob Boehme (1575-1624) who, like Jakob Lorber, could not have known anything of evolution theories at that time.

During the third century, the greatest biblical scholar, Origen, also accepted the dogma of apocatastasis, the return of all things to their previous state. According to this, the soul leaves the place of purification, again and punishment does not go on forever. 'Perfection will have been achieved,' Origen wrote, 'when all souls have found salvation in becoming angels. All creation returns to God.' 'The universal resolve to achieve salvation is a revelation of the all-compassionate God.'<sup>4</sup> In his *Contra Celsus* 92-97, Origen equated Adam with the primal unit of human nature, that fell from heaven in the beginning of time as a whole. Origen refers to the words of the prophet Joshua: 'Far indeed my soul has been wandering', continuing: 'Comprehend, therefore, if you are able, what are these wanderings of the soul, to continue on which she laments with sighs and sorrows. For, of course, for as long as she is wanderings insight into these things is halted and is veiled, only when she has reached her homeland, her peace, paradise, shall she be enlightened more truly on this, and see more clearly which has been the way and meaning of her wanderings.'<sup>5</sup>

'Suddenly', the Catholic theologian and renowned author Hans Urs von Balthasar writes in his Origen - *Geist und Feuer*, (Spirit and Fire), 'insights come through like flashes of lightning, and these are among the most endurable yet also most forgotten in the history of Christian thought.'<sup>6</sup> 'But when the vessel shattered into a thousand fragments and the name of the Mater (Origen) was stoned and buried, the scent of the unguent escaped, filling the whole house.'<sup>7</sup>

Apocatastasis again may be perceived in *Scivias*, the work of Hildegard of Bingen entitled *Know the Ways*. "Then I heard a voice saying to me: Paeons of praise shall be sung to the sublime Creator with untiring voice of heart and tongue, for through his grace he leads to the throne of heaven not only those upright and standing, but also those who have fallen and are bowed down" (Book 3, 13th vision).

The concept of men as fallen spirits whom the love of God for his creatures finally leads back, like the Prodigal Son, to the House of the Father, in a sheer unending, far journey through the mineral, plant and animal kingdoms, exists not only in Christian antiquity and in Christian mysticism, but also in the mysticism of other religions, a.o. in Parseeism, which also does not speak of hell eternal, and also in Islamic mysticism, in Sufism. It finds its most beautiful expression in the following verses by the famous Persian mystic Jelal ed Din Rumi (1207-1273):

*"I died a stone and sprouted into plant,  
I died a plant and animal became,  
I died an animal and then was born a man,*

*Why fear then? Have through death I ever lost?  
 A man he gathers hence me from this earth,  
 That angels' wings I thereupon shall bear.  
 Yet angel, too, I'll not forever be,  
 God's face alone goes through eternity.  
 Far beyond angels' spheres my wings away  
 Will carry me to heights beyond mind's reach.  
 Then call me not to anything!  
 For like a harp's sweet strains  
 The knowledge sounds within me that we shall to Him return."*

Major figures like the scientist Edgar Dacque, Leopold Ziegler and others, have given a scientific interpretation of Jakob Lorber's revelations, though doubtless they did not know them. Dacque, for instance, wrote: 'The original form of man was metaphysically present, i.e., 'willed' by God, in early times when the first of the lower animals made their appearance. Although man only emerged as a full human being during the late ice age, he was yet present countless millions of years before that, in all living creatures.'<sup>8</sup>

Leopold Ziegler also sees the mystery of man in its deeper aspects: 'History and historicity are indeed the true sphere of man, but this history proceeds from a nature-given basis of many other stages of life, all of them interrelated.'

The evolution of life described in New Revelation is an inconceivably long path of cosmogony and anthropogony, to bring to realization God's plan for the salvation of the spirits that have fallen away. The immeasurable depths of this act of salvation, connected also with the words we read in St. John's Gospel: 'And I, when I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw all men to myself', are such that they can hardly ever be fully fathomed in this earthly life.

If we contemplate God's plan, to bring back, by that long route, all the spirits that have fallen away, bring them home to unimaginable bliss in the House of the Father, a prospect opens up of a grandiose vision, the one and only one to befit the true nature of God, that is, of life. The story of creation as shown conveys a vision of the world that is of the spirit, revealing deep meaning, and letting the love and compassion of God shine forth brightly in the story of salvation."

## **The Great Cosmic Man - The big creation-man and his return.**

Ref: Written on March 25, 1841, from 4 o'clock in the afternoon until 8:45 o'clock in the evening. The writers are Poet Karl G. Ritter von Leitner, Mayor of Graz Andreas Hüttenbrenner, his brother Composer Anselm Hüttenbrenner.

God the Father is speaking: "Now that we have accompanied and illuminated the prodigal son from his rise to his fall in the eleventh hour and have also calculated the time and nearly determined the hour that must testify of his When your spirit awakens within you, you will perceive its voice in your heart like clear thoughts. To these you must carefully listen and heed them in your whole sphere of life, then you will provide your spirit with an ever growing field of action. Thus, the spirit within you will grow to a man's size and pervade your whole soul and with it your entire material being. The downfall, consequently in the twelfth



hour we are going to see where and how this prodigal son will once again return—humbled through and through—into the immense and grand house of the Father.

However, in order to understand this fully, it is not enough that we have looked a little through the world-mote called earth; but for this purpose, I have added and already mentioned tiny device in the—to you—conscious camera obscura of the spirit; and we once again take a somewhat broader view in this newly prepared chamber. I am telling you... be prepared; because this sight will bring something before your eyes that until this time has come into no man's mind. With the ability of this new device [the camera obscura], the tablet also becomes the receiver of a big picture, and as a result will be enlarged and assume a vertical instead of the former horizontal position.

Now look: Our device is operational. Direct your sight now onto the wide expanded tablet; and at once, you will recognize the large picture on the same tablet. This is the only possible way to place the endlessly long, stretched-out creation before your eyes within one picture.

Now: Look closely on the tablet; and as soon as I say the word Epheta, you will see the magnificent picture on the tablet. Now then, because your sight is directed at the tablet, I say: Epheta!

Now, what do you say to the picture? Exactly, on this blackboard you see nothing more and nothing less, than the clear figure of a human being, whose loins are only scarcely covered by some rags and whose hair, even with the shaggy appearance, trails from his head and covers half the body.

True, you will probably think, "there is nothing special to be seen in this picture, except that it is presented on this tablet in a very colossal form. Incidentally, such a picture could have been painted by a fairly skilled portrait painter with a whitish color on a black tablet"; and I can add nothing to that, except that—at first glance—your conclusion is correct. Seeing that you want to think a little deeper, you will probably soon recognize the shape of the prodigal son in this whitish figure.

But look, My dear children! The tablet is placed just a little too far for your eyes to see, so let us go closer to the tablet; for you have now seen the entire shape, therefore, we want to examine the color a little closer with which this figure was applied onto this tablet.

Now, we are at the tablet. Look: This fathom-wide shimmering area is one part of the foot of the entire figure. Take a close look and tell Me what do you discover [on the tablet]? Look very closely... What do you see? ... Right, you are discovering nothing but many small, closely linked-together, shimmering, tiny globules. You know that this picture is not painted but is only a light-picture [an image] of an outer [natural] object.

In reality, what do you think these tiny globules are? See: I will not let you guess for very long, but if you think that these tiny globules are images of remote suns, planets, moons and comets, hear... I have to say to you: Children! Judge not too hastily, otherwise you will err tremendously! However, before I reveal the being of these minuscule globules to you, do your utmost to count these globules on one lentil-size spot! –

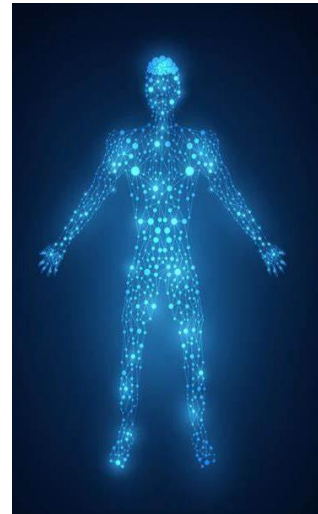
Now, are you finished? - Yes, yes, I already see, you seem to have difficulty with it since such shimmering dots on this existing lentil-size area are for you a

hard to pronounce number, seeing it would clearly be more than a trillion. Now that you have familiarized yourselves a little with the color, I will tell you from which image such a tiny dot actually is. As already mentioned, not from a sun, nor from any other type of heavenly [global] body, but each tiny dot, or—as seen by your spiritual eyes as tiny globules—is nothing more and nothing less than the image of a shell globe.

**Now we step back a little and again look at the entire figure. See: it is like a complete human-shape; and now that you have sufficiently looked at this figure, I am saying to you: This figure represents or describes out of and according to My eternal order—the universe; and therefore, it is, in reality, not visible in its form by anyone except Myself. In addition, a created spirit has never before seen this picture, as you have now observed it.**

***The universe, seen from 'outside', is 'a perfect and complete human form' and 'can be seen in its kind by none accept Me in this reality.'* (Hi I p. 312)**

Once again, I see the thoughts hidden within you. You would very much like to see your earth within this person. As long as the entire figure sparkles on the tablet, it is impossible to show you such. Nevertheless, wait just a little; see I am a very good optician, therefore I want to undertake a little optical variation in our camera, after which variation nothing will remain of this entire figure except a single tiny illuminating dot.



Now see: The figure is gone; already everything is in order. Again, let us step closer to the tablet and look for our tiny dot. Now: did you find it already? One by itself does not emit much light; but look very intensely, you will find it.

You must not look up there on the high stretched-out tablet, but look all the way down here, where earlier you have seen the left foot of the entire figure, in fact there at the very edge of the ball of the fifth little pinky toe. This tiny globule is this particular shell globe, in which your earth is also located.

However, in order to arrive at our earth, I must once again come over the tiny shimmering dot with My Epheta, and so I speak “Epheta!” Now look; how this tiny globule has now expanded and nearly takes in the entire large round form of the tablet.

See the countless illuminating minute dots shimmer through one another. Now, pick out your earth. In fact, you might not be able to find it out of the great immense number of shimmering little dots. Yes, I am saying to you, it would be a vein effort on your behalf since these minute dots that you see are again no suns, but they are entire regions of sun-worlds-universes.

Therefore, will I now once again pick out just the right minute dot and erase all remaining off the large tablet. Now, there is the selected minute dot; and in order to arrive more quickly toward our goal, I once again say “Epheta!” Now see: Our tablet is once again full of new shimmering tiny dots. Alone these illuminating minute dots are again no suns, but all are numerous sun-worlds-universes; therefore, it will not help us to find the earth here.

You must not look up there on the high stretched-out tablet, but look all the way down here, where earlier you have seen the left foot of the entire figure, in fact there at the very edge of the ball of the fifth little pinky toe. This tiny globule is this particular shell globe, in which your earth is also located.

Once again, I will select the right one from these minute dots and erase the remainder of this tablet. Now, there is the tiny dot. See, how lonely and faint it glimmers on the big surface! But now My Epheta!... And the minute dot should immediately become a larger expansion; therefore "Epheta!"

Now look: Our tablet is again full of many illuminating tiny dots. From out of all these trillion times trillion-minute dots, would you like to search for the earth? Here I have to tell you once again: save your effort; for again these minute dots are still no suns, but individual sun-regions; and this is what you understand as a so-called star-fog.

Just so that we arrive more quickly toward the goal, I am going to select the right minute little dot for you and all the remaining dots will be erased on the tablet; and at once add the "Epheta."

Now look on the tablet. Precisely, you are seeing a shimmering-dotted-cloud, which spreads horizontally over the entire tablet; it is seven times as long as it is wide. Now look toward the middle; we once again want to select such a small shimmering-dotted-cloud, and all the remainder will be removed from the tablet. – Now, as you can see, everything has taken place, and My Epheta has given this minute dot again its right configuration.

Now take a close look; you probably already recognize it. See: There in the middle is a small shimmering lentil size disc; see, it is the image of your sun; and take a closer look; the third shimmering dot from the sun on the left side downward is your earth.

I just need to enlarge the picture a little and you will recognize your earth at once; and so, I say: You earth-point arise, so that My observers will recognize you! And see how this point gradually expands and now has reached the actual diameter, which is adequate enough for you to recognize your natural dirty dwelling place.

Now that we have seen everything, let us once again return to our prodigal son. Look onto the tablet, once again our first figure flaunts itself on the same. Although now this figure is getting smaller and smaller; and see now it is only barely the size of a child; and look once again: now this child has also melted into a dot. However, look: On the right side of the tablet, another big image of a human being is starting to appear; and now, it is also in the middle of the tablet, and under his left foot you also discover the previous shrunken minute dot, which is in the right proportion of its size to the size of this new picture.

What do you think this new picture represents? You might think, since you have more or less become acquainted with the big human being in the writings of [Emanuel] Swedenborg, that it is this big person. However, I say to you: You missed it by a mile! This person you see there, is nothing more and nothing less than himself-found-again prodigal son; however, not in his all-ness or completeness, but it is 'he' the [actual] prodigal son, who has found himself again in each and every individual born again [or re-born] person. Or said to you in more easily understandable words: He is the very least one in My new Kingdom, and

here—presented to you—in the right proportion is this picture. This picture shows you the complete, full [spiritual] measure of a person, which is infinitely more sublime than the previously revealed limb-dissected and endlessly seeming universe in the shape of the prodigal son!

Now, if you heed this picture just a little, you might begin to grasp as to what the reason or nature of the return of the prodigal son is.

Do not think that this fallen Lucifer, who was revealed to you in the eleventh hour, is going to return as whole or complete. If such would have been possible, truly, a material creation never would have taken place.

Instead, every single person who lives according to My Words and is born-again through the Word and through the salvation [or redemption], is this prodigal found again and he will return into the immense [and glorious] house of the Father- [God]!

I am not saying this for nothing to you: In the immense [and glorious] house of the Father- [God]; because, quite a large [and magnificent] house must be prepared for such a [purpose driven] multitude of [Christ-like] people; everyone can once again take residence with their Father.

Obviously, you recognize from all the preceding talks that it is clearly so; for does not each person in himself suffer in all wide-ranging tribulations, and is not everyone beaten as an individual [or for being his own person]? However, all these blows are directed at one and the same prodigal son.

However, if a person is beaten, is it not always true that only he who is beaten feels the pain, whereas the one who is not beaten often watches only too painlessly [and without a problem]? Alternatively, an entire nation is being mistreated on another continent, say, whether you have ever felt a whip thrashing on your skin? However, if someone dies, does he die for himself or for others? Or can you avow that somebody was ever born into the world for someone else? Or is My salvation and My Word not just as imperative for each individual person, as for entire nations? And cannot each human being receive Me with his love and the living faith for himself, that I reside in him and he in Me?

If you now look at everything, could you, after all that, possibly make the ultimate assertion that I am less in one person, than in all of them together?

However, when I have become one with a person and he with Me, say, is there anything else missing from the deliverance of the prodigal son in an individual person?

Has he not received and accepted everything in himself, who has received [or accepted] Me? Truly, every single person who is one with Me is more, yes, I say, infinitely more than the great was in his for your inconceivable greatness; [this principle is shown through] applying your natural way of thinking!

See, each individual person for himself or herself will consequently be defined under this prodigal son, who is called Lucifer. And as an entire nation unites with Me, so will this entire nation likewise become only one human being with Me. Moreover, all people who ever lived on the earth and continue to live, when they have become one with Me, they too become only one human being in Me. In other words, everyone will be ensouled and enlivened in one and the same Holy Spirit of all love and all truth and all might and all power, and there will not be many [people] anymore, but [only] one; and one is not less than many, instead,

all will be in complete and full union in Me. And many will not have more might and power than one, and one not less power than many, but everyone will live as [only] one [on its own but joint together], out of the same power and might of the Holy Spirit of all love and all truth out of Me!”

## The Rags of the Prodigal Son

Ref: Written on March 25, 1841

God the Father is speaking: “However, you have heard that the rags of the prodigal son were dispersed by the winds like chaff, and the remaining rags were taken off him and burned. Do you know what these rags mean?



Understand, it is nothing other than the former withered cosmic human being on our tablet. For through the salvation of each individual person is the Noble, out of Me emanating [excellent spirit] or My prodigal son restored. The rags or the actual prime evil will be scattered into the fire, from which it actually came out of. However, it is this fire—the one in the Divinity—out of which all things have their material existence.

Consequently, whoever depends on the world and sticks onto matter, sticks on the rags of the prodigal son; however, all matter shows you already its big similarity to the fire; the same are also the rags on the loins of the prodigal son.

This is how it will happen! So that God becomes a free God again, in which no more matter seethes, so must the fire or the related wraths once again return from where it—as that what it is— came from. And it will happen, as if you have some kind of hardening on your body and you cover it with a hot poultice, so this hardening becomes soft again. So too will My eternal fire seize this prime evil hardening in its all-ness or entirety, in order to thereby again assimilate its own being.

There is another question present in you: Whether those beings, which are understood as rags, also will have a continual self-consciousness or not? I, however, say to you: The question answers itself almost automatically, because you cannot possibly assume that there should perhaps be any unconscious point in the Deity.

This question therefore solves itself; except for one more question: Whether this self-consciousness is a suffering one or not? See: that is a different question. However, to understand this correctly, you must first recognize that every effort, in order to find itself, must comprehend a certain necessary suffering in itself. Only now, it depends only on whether this suffering is painful or pleasant.

If this suffering consists in the fact that the being seizes continuously in itself and by this seizing is striving to form or shape itself forever into a unity, then such a suffering is extremely pleasant and the feeling from the clearest self-assurance an extremely blissful one.

If, however, the suffering, or the self-assured feeling of a being, is tearing and destructive in itself, then it is also an extremely painful one; this you can simply learn from nature as well, if you have ever observed any kind of an

inflammatory illness, which consists of nothing other than that certain parts in the body begin to expand more and more. The more violent such an act carries on, the more painful it becomes. The result from this is that the self-confident essential condition of the fire-related prime-evil must also be extremely painful and cause immense suffering.

You will now perhaps think that as a result the Deity must thereby continually suffer extremely painfully in its portion of wrath. In fact, it is not so! But it is simply as if food is boiled down in your stomach; driven through the fire of the stomach, here the little husks crack open from the nourishment one has eaten. However, do ask yourself whether this horrific destruction-process has ever hurt you in your natural state in the fire of your stomach?

However, since I have led you already so far, I want to give you on this occasion a never before outspoken hint! If you want to see the final cause of such a situation of all worldly material prime malice, then look into your stomachs and observe what happens there with the food that you eat; observe the how and why? Consequently, you will all see a great segment of My ways, as to what will happen. However, the time is not recorded in your stomachs, and it is enough for you all that I have shown you the purpose.

Now see, dear children! This is everything that can be given to you; this is everything that you are able to endure; you do not need to know any more; but heed this from point to point, and in fact from the very first hour to the very last hour. Walk this way through the entire earth within you, and in doing so, find the prodigal son within yourselves.

Do the same that this one has done and still does in each and every sinner who yearns for My Kingdom. In the innermost chamber of your spirit, on the tablet of your world-avidities with the world, allow That which you just now saw happening to take place on the tablet with the cosmic human being. Thus, will the prodigal son be found again in each one of you and will become his [own] nearest and dearest, comprehending all [that is Holy], as I showed you, since another human being has stepped in the place of the former one, who melted together onto one point; only then will all of you as found-again discover the immense Truth that is given to you; in addition, in the brightest light you see and recognize the Truth within yourselves.

As was said previously, that all people together constitute one human being, like one so are all, then also search for all the evil within all of your[soul]. And once you have found this evil and managed with My strong support to rid yourselves of it, then will I—as your Holy Father—who has already come to meet you halfway, come all the way to you. I will then free you completely from your rags and receive you into the immense [and glorious] and eternal house of the Father of My eternal Love!

Finally, I like to make you aware of this: Presently I have not only come toward you but have also already come towards many other prodigal sons.

However, direct your attention mainly within yourselves upon My arrival, and worry less about the overall one. What you feel, however, for the overall [arrival of My coming] ... that carry prayerfully in your heart before Me, however, nothing else needs to concern you; the big When, How and Why is well guarded in

the best hands. Amen. I, your grand, Holy, most affectionate Father, am saying this to you. AMEN.”

## **Satan’s Repatriation and Redemption – the actual abode of Satan**

Ref: Earth and Moon by Jacob Lorber: 87

God the Father is speaking: “Many people might say: If this is so, it does not bode well for the hoped for reformation of the first-fallen spirit and his cohorts, because if the most abject part of his soul, the dregs and slag of all matter, remains behind as the foundation of a new creation, then his spirit will also be held captive in this slag, because a spirit never abandons his soul, be she substantial or material.

I say: Yea, it does not appear well for the reformation and repatriation of this spirit and his cohorts. There exists, however, a spark of a possibility, but it is so small that it could hardly be perceived even with a microscope. Only on the main examination of this spirit will it become apparent, when he recognizes that all of his psychical substance has been taken away and has proceeded into the magnificence of God. Then there will no longer be a sun nor an Earth in the vast realm of Creation because all visible bodies will have surrendered all of their prisoners. And physical matter will not be found anywhere, only the spiritual of a new Heaven and a new Earth. The old Earth will shrink like an apple that has gradually dried up. There will still be a remnant of all matter, namely the last slag of the genuinely Satanic, the most evil particles of psychical intelligence, which will not leave Satan’s spirit and those of his cohorts.

To determine when this will occur would be of no benefit to anyone, because upon this physical Earth it will not be experienced by any human being. And in the spiritual world, what happens to the filth will be of very little concern to a perfect spirit.

What will happen is that this spirit will be thrown in the firmest of slag-shells into infinity, and his fall will never find an end. He will fall into the depth of depths, into the ocean of fury, and there he will find more torment the deeper he sinks into the ocean of fury, which becomes ever more violent, and which has no bottom. Although this ocean of fury is the fire of all fires, it will not be able to dissolve this lodging.

And there it will be as it is written: ‘All wickedness has sunk into the eternal abyss, and it was devoured eternally, and there will be no longer any wickedness in all the spheres of infinity.’

As long as this Earth exists, it is possible for every spirit to embrace the path of repentance, humility, and reformation, and this includes even the worst spirit. Should, however, this time pass, the possibility of a return for times eternal becomes an impossibility. It will be yet quite a long time before the Earth shall have surrendered all her prisoners because the Earth still has significant size. Several millions of earth years will yet have to pass before the Earth will take her last examination in the fire of the sun. That which will lend itself to dissolution will reach its freedom. But that which the fire of the sun itself cannot dissolve will eternally remain slag as a prison for the Most Evil One – and that will be the last and the eternal death.

***It is likewise valuable for you to know where the actual abode of the most evil spirit is located in this body of the Earth. The dungeon of this spirit is in the center of the Earth, not in the heart or in any other of her organs. The seat of this evil spirit is essentially the most solid center, into which everything presses, so that he will not move too mightily and thereby destroy the Earth. If he were given the least amount of freedom, he would not only destroy the Earth in the twinkling of an eye but the entire visible creation. Within him lies an immense force which can only be restrained by the heaviest of chains. Only I alone as the Lord was able to lay him in chains. Even though he is in bondage in this degree, he is able to breathe his arch-evil into the ascending specifica. This breath of will is so mighty as to be able to implant death into all specifica of the soul, to which all human beings on Earth will forever remain subject, because everything organic is destructible and all matter carries within itself death and destruction.***



*All this originates from the breath of will of the most evil one, whose wickedness is indescribable, and of which you will never have the faintest idea. If you had the slightest understanding of the actual evil of this spirit, that alone would be deadly. Everything you have heard about this spirit is comprised merely of distant shadowy pictures that are enveloped from all sides by My protective mercy."*

**Satan and his followers will fall into the depth of depths, into the ocean of fury, and there he will find more torment the deeper he sinks into the ocean of fury, which becomes ever more violent, and which has no bottom. Although this ocean of fury is the fire of all fires, it will not be able to dissolve this lodging.**





## The END

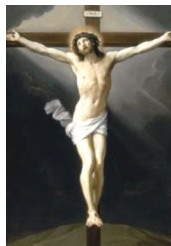


**When time has come to an end and life needs be only Life in the heavens, the whole universe, as you thought, will again be what it was in the beginning.**

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. All things came to be through Him, and without Him nothing came to be. And the Word became flesh and made His dwelling among us, and we saw His glory, the glory of the Father's only Son, full of grace and truth. All would be brought to the feet of the Father to glorify and praise Him. He has given every rational creature the knowledge and means to get to his destiny. He is thus the first and last, the ***Alpha and Omega of Creation*** showing the reason for the existence of all creatures and impelling them gently and reasonably to attain their last end.

Then He will bring with Him the recompense that He will give to each according to his deeds.

***Blessed are they who wash their robes so as to have the right to the Tree of Life and enter the city through its gates. (Rev22:12-14)***



**. . . and the Word became Flesh**

**I have loved you with an everlasting love.  
Nothing you can ever do can change My love for you. (Jer. 31:3)**

**In the Name of the Father-Mary-the Son-and the Holy Spirit**

**Amen**



## The Father's House

BD No. 5617 of 03/09/1953 taken from book 62



God the Father is speaking: "You shall enter into My paternal house; you shall dwell in eternity where I once placed you to be most blissfully active. But then you will be able to behold your God and Father of eternity in Jesus Christ, I Myself will be amongst you and your bliss will be and remain without bounds, for in eternity the glory of My kingdom has no end. That which you can achieve on earth is so inconceivable and overwhelming that you would no longer strive for anything else on earth were you able to imagine this glory. But you must strive for My kingdom without this knowledge, you must return to your Father's house of your own free will, because beatitude will only be your fate on condition that the being has voluntarily attained perfection. One day this beatitude is destined for you, nevertheless, it is left up to yourselves as to how long you still want to delay your homecoming into your Father's house, the time is determined by yourselves, and when your body dies it can already be over and have gained you perfection on this earth. I await all of you and have prepared the mansion for you. Allow these Words of Mine to take effect in you, let yourselves be motivated to seriously strive towards coming to Me in My kingdom, imagine the most glorious fate and you will not come anywhere near the true idea of that which I have prepared for My Own, for those who love Me with all their heart and soul. And you can attain all this by merely keeping My commandment of loving Me and your fellow human being. Through unselfish love you shall shape yourselves such that you can be accepted into the spiritual kingdom with all its light without fading away. Then you will be able to enter into your Father's house, then I Myself will come to meet you and guide all of you towards the glories and in My presence, permeated by My love, you will be and remain indescribably happy for all eternity."

*You're Loving Father*

## Mary's Call to Repentance

- Be reconciled with the Lord: go to confession at least once a month
- Attend mass as often as possible: at least every Sunday
- Say the Rosary and the Chaplet of Divine Mercy daily
- Fast twice a week on Wednesday and Friday
- Spend time with Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament
- Read the Scripture daily
- Perform acts of Charity and Mercy daily
- Consecrate your life to Jesus through Mary
- 



## At the Hour of Your Death

Ref. MMP:481

"How many times, as you recite the holy rosary, have you repeated this prayer to me: 'Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death!' This is an invocation which I listen to with great joy, and it is always heard by me. If, as Mother, I am close to each one of my children at the hour of death, I am especially close to you who, through your consecration, have always lived in the secure refuge of my Immaculate Heart.

At the hour of your death, I am close to you, with the splendor of my glorified body; I receive your souls into my motherly arms, and I bring them before my Son, Jesus, for his particular judgment.

Think of how joyful the meeting of Jesus with those souls must be who are presented to Him by his very own Mother! This is because I cover them with my beauty; I give them the perfume of my holiness, the innocence of my purity, the white robe of my charity; and where there remains some stain, I run my motherly hand over it to wipe it away and to give you that brightness which makes it possible for you to enter into the eternal happiness of paradise.

Blessed are those who die close to your heavenly Mother. Yes, blessed, because they die in the Lord, they will find rest from their labors, and their good deeds will follow them.

My beloved ones and children consecrated to my Immaculate Heart, today I invite you to enter into a great intimacy with me during your life, if you wish to experience the great joy of seeing me close to you and of welcoming your souls into my motherly arms, at the hour of your death."



## References

### Reference Key

MV - Maria Valtorta  
MV PMG – Maria Valtorta Poem of the Man God  
MV N 1943, 1944, 1945-50 – Maria Valtorta Note Books  
MV ET – Maria Valtorta, End Times  
MV ESP – Maria Valtorta, Lessons on the Epistle of St Paul to the Romans  
MV Vol. 1-5 Maria Valtorta - Poem of the Man God  
MMP (chapter) – Marian Movement of Priest, Rev Don Stefano Gobbi  
MVVS – Maria Valtorta, Victim Souls  
MDM - Maria of Divine Mercy  
TLIG – True Life in God, Vassula Rydén  
BD – Bertha Dudde  
JL – Jakob Lorber  
GM – Gottfried Mayerhofer

### *Jakob Lorber*

- Gr = Das grosse Evangelium Johannes \* = The Great Gospel of John
- Ha = Die Haushaltung Gottes (Die Urgeschichte der Menschheit) = God's Household Management (History of the Origin of Man)
- EM = Erde und Mond = Earth and Moon
- VdH = Von der Hoelle bis zum Himmel = From Heaven to Hell
- Hi = Himmelsgaben = Gifts of Heaven
- Jugd = Die Jugend Jesu (Das Jakobusevangelium) = The Early Years of Jesus (Gospel of James)
- GS = Die geistige Sonne = The Spiritual Sun
- NS = Die natuerliche Sonne = The Natural Sun Schrift =Schrifttexterklærungen = Interpretation of the Scriptures
- BM = Bischof Martin = Bishop Martin

### *Gottfried Mayerhofer*

- Pr = Predigten des Herrn = The Lord's Sermons
- LGh = Lebensgeheimnisse = Life Mysteries
- SGh = Schoepfungsgeheimnisse = Mysteries of Creation

### Reference Books

- David Carlin, **The Decline & Fall of the Catholic Church in America**, Sophia Institute Press 2003
- David Michael Lindsey, **The Woman and the Dragon Apparitions of Mary**, Pelican Publishing Company 2000
- Eduardo Siguenza, **John Paul II, The Pope Who Understood Fatima**, Queenship Publishing Company 2007
- Francis Johnston, **Fatima The Great Sign**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc.1980
- John R. Willis, S.J., **The Teachings of the Church Fathers**, Ignatius Press 2002
- James P. Mahoney, D.D. Vicar General, NY, **The Liturgy of the Hours**, Catholic Book Publication 1975
- Maria Valtorta, **The Book of Azariah**, Centro Editorial Valtortiano srl., 1993
- Maria Valtorta, **The End Times**, Editions Paulines 1994

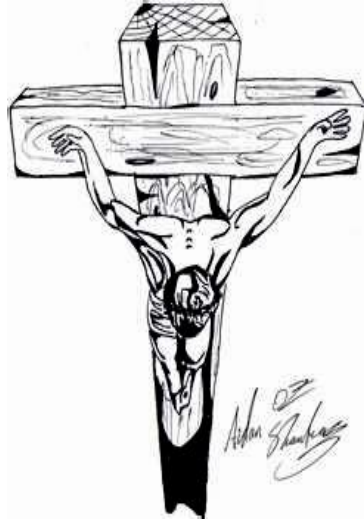
- Maria Valtorta, **Lessons on the Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans**, Centro Editoriale Valtortiano 2007
- Maria Valtorta, **The Poem of the Man God Vol 1-5**, Centro Editorial Valtortiano srl, 1986
- Maria Valtorta, **Note books 1943,1944,1945-1950**, Centro Editorial Valtortiano srl. 1985
- Rev. Albert J. Hebert, S. M., **Mary, Why Do You Cry?**, Rev. Albert J Hebert, S.M., 1985
- Rev. Don Stefano Gobbi, **To The Priests, Our lady's Beloved Sons**, The Marian Movement of Priests 1998
- Rev. Francis C. Kelley, D.D., Bishop of Oklahoma - **The Primitive Church**- Tan Books And Publishing, Inc 1980
- Rev. Gabriel M. Roschini, O.S.M., **The Virgin Mary in the Writings of Maria Valtorta**, Kolbe's Publications Inc. (Canada) and Centro Editorials Valtortiano Srl. (Italy) 1989, 1990
- Rev. George W. Kosicki, CSB, **Now is the Time for Mercy**, Marian Press 2005
- Rev. Herman Bernard Kramer – **The Book of Destiny**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc. Rockford, Ill 61105
- Rev. J.L. Menezes, **The Life and Religion of Mohammed**, Roman Catholic Books, Harrison, NY. 1912
- Rev. Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, **Catechism of the Catholic Church**, Costello Publishing Company 1992
- Rev. John Laux, M.A., **Church History**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc. 1989
- Rev. George W. Kosicki, CSB, **Now is the Time for Mercy**, Marian Press 2005
- Roy H. Schoeman, **Salvation is from The Jews**, Roy Schoeman 2003
- Saint John of the Cross, **The Collected Works of Saint John of the Cross**, ICS Publications Institute of Carmelite Studies 1991
- Saint Louis-Marie Grignon DeMontfort, **True Devotion To Mary**, Tan Books and Publishers, Inc.1985
- Saint Maria Faustina, **Divine Mercy in My Soul Diary**, Congregation of Marians 1987
- Saint Thomas Aquinas, **Summa Theologiae**, Ave Maria Press, Inc. 1991
- Vassula Ryden, **True Life in God**, The Foundation for True Life in God 2006
- Steve Erwin, **The Boy who met Jesus**, Segatashya of Kibeho, Immaculee Illbagiza 2011.

## Reference Web-Sites

[www.tlig.org](http://www.tlig.org) True Life in God, Vassula Ryden  
[www.thedivinemercy.org](http://www.thedivinemercy.org) Divine Mercy HQ  
[www.mmp-usa.net](http://www.mmp-usa.net) Marian Movement of Priest USA HQ  
[www.fathercorapi.com](http://www.fathercorapi.com) Father John Corapi SOLT Catholic teachings/letters  
[www.christinagallagher.org](http://www.christinagallagher.org) Christine Gallagher messages  
[www.medjugorje.com](http://www.medjugorje.com) Medjugorje activity center and messages  
[www.vatican.va](http://www.vatican.va) Vatican web-site for Catholic information  
[www.michaeljournal.org](http://www.michaeljournal.org) Michael published newsletters - signs of the times  
[www.garabandal.org](http://www.garabandal.org) End time secrets will be revealed in Garabandal  
[www.circleofprayer.com](http://www.circleofprayer.com) God the Father Devotions  
[www.divinewill.org](http://www.divinewill.org) Lucia Piccarreta Divine Will messages and teachings  
[www.johnleary.com](http://www.johnleary.com) Warnings and Prophecies  
[www.littlepebble.org](http://www.littlepebble.org) Little Pebble  
[www.thewarningsecondcoming.com](http://www.thewarningsecondcoming.com) Maria Divine Mercy  
[www.wordsfromjesus.com](http://www.wordsfromjesus.com) Jennifer  
<http://en.bertha-dudde.org> The Word of God

**NOTE: See Volume 1 for more Reference material**

*I am with you always, even unto the end of  
the world”*



**“All the strands of this Mission are being drawn together to form a pattern. Then, when the various parts are linked and fitted together, like the pieces of a jigsaw, when all the pieces begin to merge, the final picture will become clear.”**

Ref: MDM message Jan 24<sup>th</sup>, 2014

**Jesus is speaking:** “And I say to you: ‘Take,’ do take this work and ‘do not seal it’ but read it and have it read ‘because the time is close’ and let those who are holy become holier. (John, Revelation, 22:10)

May the grace of your Lord Jesus Christ be with all those who in this book see an approach of Mine and urge it to be accomplished, to their defense, with the cry of Love: ‘Come, Lord Jesus.’

I will always be with you because it is pleasant to Me to be with those who love Me.” MV Vol5: 951

**JMJ**